

# The Blandford Series of Yarbrough Genealogical Records



Old Blandford Church, Petersburg, Virginia  
*{Richard Yarborough's grave marker is bottom center, above.}*

## **Volume 161 Part 2 of William & Martha Yarbrough and the Allied Families of Davis, Knott and McIntire**

**Compiled by Melba Tullos**

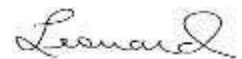
*Leonard Yarbrough, Editor*

**June 2018**



## About This Volume

This volume is Part 1 of a three volume set about William and Martha Yarbrough, which was published by Melba McIntire Tullos. While her version of these volumes fall under the protection of US Copyright law, the material contained in these volumes is predominately from the public domain and other documents and publications of the YNGHA. The YNGHA believes that the remaining material can be reproduced and used under the assertion of "Fair Use". The YNGHA will honor Mrs. Tullos' wish that her work will not be provided to the Mormon Church nor placed on the Internet. However, a CD/DVD of these volumes are available from the YNGHA, although they may not be copied or printed,



**Leonard Yarbrough, Editor**  
**Blountsville, AL**  
**June 28, 2018**









Vol – 1  
Our Heritage  
William & Martha Yarbrough  
&  
The Allied Families  
of  
Davis, Knott & McIntire



**Melba Tullos**

# OUR YARBROUGH HERITAGE

## PLEASE NOTICE

The Author, and Co- Authors of this work, do not permit any of this to be put on the internet in any form. A person can ask questions about a person or place, without revealing the source for such.

— Again, do not put any of this material on the internet. And do not place any of this in the Mormon Church Library or any place up there.

— This Author will place some books in libraries of choice. Thank you!

Copyright by Melba McIntire Tullos

This author and other contributors to this work reserve all copyrights. This book cannot be transferred, copied or distributed without the explicit written permission of Melba Tullos.

Any questions or requests for more information on any place, person or family should be addressed to Melba Tullos.

The mission of the *Yarbrough Heritage* is to help all interested persons to find more information pertaining to their own families and further their own research.

Author: Melba Tullos  
704 Dixon St.  
Borger, TX 79007

Contributors: Pauline Gray, Karen Lambert, Raymond Benjamin Yarbrough,  
Karen Mazoch and Wanda Johnson,



Harbrough



# Blazon of Arms

## Yarbrough

ARMS: Per pale argent and azure, a chevron between three chaplets of roses, all counterchanged.

CREST: A falcon or, belled or, preying on a mallard duck proper.

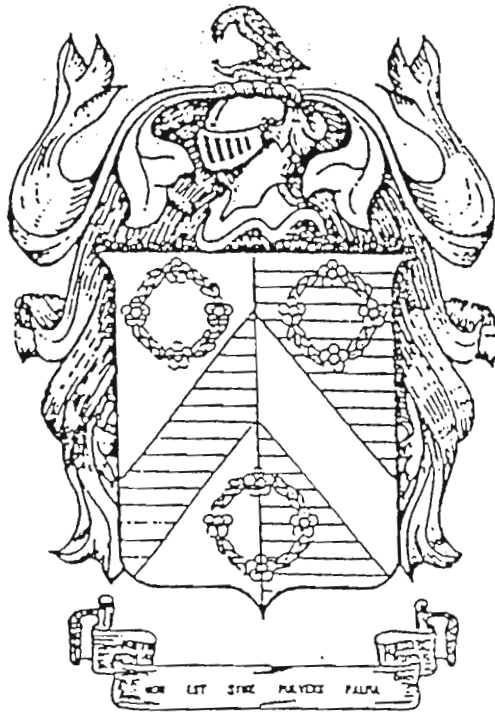
MOTTO: Non est sine pulvere palma.

Translated the meaning is thus:

Arms: The silver and blue shield is divided equally with a single line. A chevron is placed between three garlands of roses with the color and metal interchanged; thus, silver chevron and garlands on the blue side of the shield and blue on the silver side.

CREST: A golden facon with golden bells on its legs preying on a mallard shown in its natural colors.

MOTTO: There is no victory without toil.



## BEAUTIFUL COOKE-YARBOROUGH CREST SHOWS ALLIED FAMILIES



The brilliantly colored Crest (poor justice here in black and white) is among the E.H. Cooke-Yarborough Family collection at Lincoln Lodge, Longworth, Oxfordshire, England. Painted on parchment, the crest carries the Falcon and Mallard, the familiar Chevron and Chaplets of Roses and the motto, loosely translated, meaning "It takes effort to win the Palm." Laser colour copies of the crest, warrent, portraits and family trees will be on display at the Springfield, IL, July 1990 NYC.





ELGIE MELVIN MCINTIRE

This Authors Father was born 24 January 1905; at Kemp, Kaufman County Texas. He died 6 April 1994 in High Plains Baptist Hospital Amarillo, Potter County Texas, age 89 years. He is buried in Highland Park Cemetery, located at the corner of 10th. and Sterling streets Borger Hutchinson County Texas. The son of William Henry McIntire and Lavanda Elizabeth Knott, the great grandson of William and Hannah Ada Davis, Yarbrough. And his maternal grandparents are Mary Mirinda Yarbrough and Marcillis David Knott.

Elgie Melvin McIntire married Eva Cates on 17 September 1924 in McKinney Collin County Texas. Eva Cates is the daughter of John Gipson and Sarah Ann Davidson, Cates.

My father was the one responsible for my interest in our family history, along with his brother my uncle Ossie C. McIntire of Princeton Texas.

I dedicate this history too their Memory,

My Father was a farmer in his early years, he grew up on the farm and helped his pa and five brothers. After he and mama married, he continued to work on the farm as a hired hand for other people.

About 1930, he began work in construction, among other things, they built roads, bridges and dams. When I was six years old, he worked at Lake Bridgeport, building the dam, this is just out of Ft. Worth, Tx. Next, he worked on the Eagle Mountain Dam, he helped to build it and the impressive Spillway, this was also out of Ft. Worth, Tx. He also worked as carpenter or carpenter's helper. During the depression, he worked at whatever he could find. He did help build an addition on the Collin County Memorial Hospital at McKinney, Tx. the summer of 1939 and that winter of 1940, he worked at the Pecan Grove Cemetery in McKinney, Tx. which is located toward Dallas, Tx. on old highway 75.

In the 50's, he worked at building Silos and Grain Elevators in several states, and also built them in Dalhart and Amarillo, Texas. He also worked at the Airbase in Amarillo, Texas when it was remolded. In 1957, he was self employed remodeling houses in Borger, Tx. until he retired.

**THURSDAY, April 7, 1994**

**Borger News-Herald**

## Obituaries

### Elgie M. McIntire

Elgie Melvin McIntire, 89, Borger, died Wednesday, April 6, 1994 in High Plains Baptist Hospital in Amarillo.

Graveside services will be at 2 p.m. Friday at Highland Park Cemetery with the Rev. Leonard Forsythe, pastor Bible Baptist Church, officiating.

Burial will be by Ed Brown & Sons Funeral Directors.

A native of Kemp, he moved to Borger in 1954 from McKinney. He was a retired carpenter, and a Baptist.

He married Eva Cates on Sept. 17, 1924 in McKinney.

He was preceded in death by a son, James Edward McIntire in 1928, and a daughter, Betty Ann McIntire in 1938.

Survivors include his wife; three sons, Billy McIntire of Pampa; Jackie McIntire of Amarillo; and Dale McIntire of Fritch; two daughters, Melba Tullis of Borger; and Patsy Pierce of Amarillo; 18 grandchildren; 20 great-grandchildren; and 9 great-great-grandchildren.

IN MEMORY OF  
Elgie Melvin McIntire

DATE OF BIRTH  
January 24, 1905  
Kemp, Texas

DATE OF DEATH  
April 6, 1994  
Amarillo, Texas

MEMORIAL SERVICE  
Highland Park Cemetery  
2:00 P.M. April 8, 1994

OFFICIATING  
Rev. Leonard Forsythe, Pastor  
Bible Baptist Church

MUSICAL SELECTIONS  
"How Great Thou Art"

INTERMENT  
Highland Park Cemetery

DIRECTION  
Ed Brown & Sons Funeral Home

## INTRODUCTION

The book is basically about William Yarbrough Sr. born in North Carolina, his wife Martha born in South Carolina, their ancestors and descendants. They are found in Greenville County, South Carolina and White County, Tennessee and by 1840 in Gibson County Tennessee. Wife Martha could be Martha West, at this time no proof has been found. Martha seems to be the only wife he had, despite all of the false information propagated by Ida Walling. Those of us who have searched the Shelby line for many years have failed to find any connection whatsoever, of Rachel Shelby as wife #1.

There is strong evidence linking William to Joshua Yarbrough II and his wife Susannah Thompson Yarbrough of Granville, Bute and Mecklenburg Counties, North Carolina. We believe that Reuben Yarbrough is a son of Joshua Yarbrough and he along with William witnessed deeds of Joshua in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, later we find Reuben Yarbrough buying land from William in White County, Tennessee. Reuben Yarbrough and William Yarbrough have children and grandchildren with the same names proving a close relationship. Joshua Yarbrough II and several of his children left North Carolina and went to South Carolina then to Georgia where land sold cheap and there was a land lottery.

The Davis family of Rowan County, North Carolina and the Parks family are possibly from New Jersey, as they settled in that part of Rowan Co. known as the Jersey Settlement.

Conrad Davis and wife Sarah lived and died in Rowan County, North Carolina. In about 1811 or 1812 both grandsons along with their mother, Hannah Parks Davis, was in White County, Tennessee. Jonathan and brother Augustus Davis are on the Tax List. The father Jonathan Davis was killed in the war of the Revolution 1781 in South Carolina, the parents of Hannah Parks Davis are unknown.

Benjamin Thompson made his will in Bute County NC. naming his children and his wife Elizabeth, perhaps her maiden name could be Jennings?

We know that Susannah Thompson Yarbrough had a brother named Jennings Thompson, who's sole executor was Joshua Yarbrough. Jennings Thompson's will is in Mecklenburg Co. North Carolina, where Joshua and Susannah Yarbrough were living at that time (See these wills else where in this work).

## PREFACE

This genealogy of the Yarbrough, Davis, Knott, McIntire and their descendants is as complete as I can make it. As I began to search for my roots, little did I know how difficult it would be. Many courthouse fires, floods, storms and careless clerks have destroyed many records.

If a person was well off financially he or she would make a will, this is a big help in finding their children and sometimes parents and siblings. If there is no will then it is very difficult. Tracing ones family, many times you have to search through several counties before you find them or even a clue to where they went. And genealogy is not a cheap hobby. It has gotten very expensive. A search can cost up to forty and even a hundred dollars, depending on whether or not you have to hire a researcher or if you just order a will and the estate or if you want the deed or grant. This writer has done all of these things, trying to find our ancestors. All researchers and Genealogists tell us to start with the present generation and elder family members. I found that these older relatives sometimes wanted to reminisce the past by making things very colorful, some even made it sound so true, when it was not. When talking to family members one must consider every thing they tell is what they have heard others say and sometimes it gets mixed up. But it can be a clue, which must be proven, even what is told in county histories has to be proven. Every printed record in a book, any family tradition or any story handed down over the years can be used as a clue, which must be proved.

This author has found several wills which were not copied correctly by the person working for the W.P.A. when the Government sent workers in to copy the County Records. One Will had a whole sentence and the sons name left out of it. The Will which was the original, and was found in the Archives of that state had everything correct, and it had the name of that son and he got his fathers land. Needless to say this writer has always tried to get original copies from the archives since then. These copies are supposed to be exactly the same as the original, but many times they are not. And as a researcher I always check the Archives for the original.

Our William Yarbrough Sr. was never in the Revolutionary war as was told by Ida Walling. Since he was born just two years prior to this war naturally he would not be in it. She claimed he was born early enough to be about Twelve years old so that he might have been in it. And she

even ordered a headstone for what she thought was his grave. This marker should be removed, because it does not belong to him. It is doubtful that William Yarbrough Sr. is buried in that plot. Since he was living in Gibson Co Tn. in 1850 he most likely is buried there.

The Knott Heritage will be printed as soon as possible, for now we need to see how they connect to the Yarbrough line. Marcillis Knott married Mary Miranda Yarbrough 17 March 1860 in Hardeman Co. Tn. they are on the 1860 Census there, Marcillis was known by his initials " M.D. Knott" the D is for David.

William Henry McIntire was living in Lake Co. Tn. where he met and married Lavanda Elizabeth Knott 12 Feb. 1880, the Knott and McIntire family lived close to each other in Lake Co. Will and Vandie McIntire are my grandparents.

This book has to be done as Volume III of Our Heritage because my printer cannot do a book with more pages than 300, and so every family will be printed this way. " Our Heritage Vol. I McIntire, Vol. II Knott, Vol. III Yarbrough, Vol. IV Weaver, Vol V. Rupard, Vol. VI Thompson.

Since I have worked on my family history for over 37 years, and some of my fathers people refused to even give me any information, it made it very discouraging, and at times I wanted to just give up. But my father and his brother Ossie McIntire would not let me. They said I did not need any of their Sister's help. And they said she didn't know as much as she thought she did. So now you can enjoy the fruits of my research, I am happy to have found and to prove all of my ancestors as well as yours. I only hope those of you who read this book will get as much pleasure from it as I have had in doing the research. I have found so many wonderful cousins as well as many friends. And I know that I have the greatest heritage any one could ever imagine. I found records and family names which no one else could find. Since I have read many family histories I decided to include all of the original material that was sent to me by other relatives. And I wanted everyone to be able to read what others had to say, and so you see hand written letters and copies of original records that others have sent to me. The value of hand written items I believe make this history more valuable then it would be without them. I have included some of my art for your enjoyment it is true, our family did contribute to the history of this country.

They owned land, served as Jurors, some were Constables, they witnessed each others wills and deeds. All were upstanding citizens

## OUR YARBROUGH HERITAGE

Photo of Author .....	i
Yarbrough Heritage .....	ii
A Prayer .....	iii
Introduction .....	iv
McIntire Photo (authors father) & Dedication .....	v
Obituary .....	vi
Yarbrough coat of Arms .....	vii
Blazon of Arms .....	viii
Three different Crest .....	ix
Cook / Yarbrough Crest .....	x
Preface .....	xi

## CHAPTER I.

X 188  
X 170

William & Martha Yarbrough .....	1.
The Myth about Rachel Shelby & William Yarbrough .....	2.
Moses Shelby .....	3.
Daughters of the American Revolution War .....	5.
Letter from Dar to Mrs. Ferrell .....	6.
Yarbrough Spelling .....	7.
The Yarbrough Family in the United States .....	8.
Whats in a Name? .....	9.
Yarbrough Ancestor chart .....	10.
Ancestor Chart .....	11.A
Ancestor Chart .....	11 B

## CHAPTER II

Origin of the name .....	12.
Yarbrough .....	14.

## CHAPTER III

James T Yarbrough's Visit .....	16.
Historic Yarbrough .....	18.
The Old Church .....	19.
Yarbrough Church Lincolnshire .....	20.

## CHAPTER IV

National Yarbrough Conference .....	25.
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER IV Cont.

Richard Yarbrough .....	27.
Yarbrough's Ferry .....	33.
King William County Va. ....	35.
Virginia Map .....	37,
Yarbrough Deeds along the Nottaway R. ....	38.

## CHAPTER V

Virginia State Archives .....	40.
Inheritance Laws .....	42.
Laws of Virginia .....	43.
Formation of Virginia Counties .....	44- 45
Virginia Counties (eight original shires) 1634 .....	47.
Virginia Map 1850 .....	48

## CHAPTER VI

Raymond Yarbrough's Letter .....	49.
Search for William Yarbrough .....	51.
Raymond Yarbrough's Letter .....	54
Descendant Chart .....	55.
Raymond B. Yarbrough's Obituary .....	56.
Some interesting records .....	58.
The Myth of William Yarbrough & Rachel Shelby .....	62

## CHAPTER VII

Tennessee Map .....	65 a-65b
Tenn. Public acts 1797 .....	66.
Tennessee State Library .....	67.
White County Tn District Map .....	68.
Central Tn. Map & Co. Symbols .....	69
Grants & Deeds of William Yarbrough .....	70
White County Tn. Records .....	76.
William Yarbrough Sr. ....	79.
An Early Tennessee Log House .....	79 a

## CHAPTER VIII

A tennessee Yarbrough Family by Raymond B.Yarbrough ....	80.
Yarbrough History by Pauline Gray descendant of Reubin ..	101..
Joshua and Sarah Yarbrough .....	102.
Joshua Yarbrough II .....	107

## CHAPTER IX

Reubin and Rebecca Yarbrough .....	112.
George W. Yarbrough and Nancy E, Gibbons .....	120.
Photo Pages .....	121-127
Martha Rebecca Yarbrough - Alfred Howell .....	144.
Early Yarbroughs in America .....	146.
The Yarbrough Family (its orgin) .....	148.
The Yarbrough Estate in England .....	149.
National Yarbrough Conference (from Pauline Grays Book) .....	150
Richard Yarbrough, The Immigrant to Virginia Colony .....	152

## CHAPTER X

North Carolina Records .....	157 A
Abstracts of Deed Books 15-23 Mecklenburg Co NC .....	158
Mecklenburg Co.NC. Deed 1763-1779 .....	159.
Mecklenburg Co. NC. Deed Books 15-23 By Herman W, Ferguson ..	160.
Mecklenburg Co. NC. Map .....	160 a
Joshua Yarbrough Deed Book 16, p 255 .....	161.
Deed Book 15 p372 Joshua Yarbrough .....	162.
Grantor Index Mecklenburg Co NC, .....	163.
Grantee Index .....	165.
Map, (Census Districts, Mecklenburg Co. NC in 1790) .....	166.
Map, Creeks and Rivers Mecklenburg Co NC, .....	167.
Maps of Anson Co NC, Gaston Co. Lincoln Co.NC. ....	167a, b,c,d,
Mecklenburg Co. Boundaries in 1763-1769 .....	167b

## SUB CHAPTER X

North Carolina Tax and Fiscal Records .....	168
1755 Tax List Granville Co NC. ....	170.
List of Taxables for 1762 Granville Co. NC. ....	172

## CHAPTER XI

The Will of Benjamin Thompson .....	178
Book D. Mecklenburg Co. Wills .....	179.
Grantee Index Mecklenburg Co. NC Thompson/Thomson .....	180.
Grantor Index " " " .....	181.
Maps by Worth S. Ray .....	184.
Map of Early Church Locations around Mecklenburg Co NC. ....	185.



CHAPTER I

WILLIAM & MARTHA YARBROUGH GEN. III

## William and Martha Generation III

I began this research in 1967, after many of the older family members were deceased. The Lake county Tennessee 1880 census was where I started my search, I remember hearing my father talking about his Pa growing up there, and that is where the family lived before they came to Texas. he did not know what year they came. but believed his sister was born in Texas.

This census was a good starting point because it did list places of birth of each person in the household.

This author took a genealogy course which enabled me to know how to do research etc. I have also hired others to do research on all our family lines in N.C., Tn. and Va. I always insist on proof, and or enough circumstantial evidence to prove it.

When Raymond Benjamin Yarbrough wrote me about his branch of the Yarbrough's I found that he is a distant cousin and he descends from Wade Hampton a brother of William Yarbrough Jr. We corresponded and exchanged stories and shared information on just about everything.

He then sent me a draft of what he had compiled, which was all research other cousins had shared with me. Then I decided to ask if he would compile all of what we had on each line just so we would each have the same information. (he had sent me almost everything he had put together.) Raymond asked me to proof read what he sent, so it was not too much more to get all of it into a typed draft.

This he did for me, and I am very thankful for his help.

I wish to thank everyone for their help .

Karen Lambert, a school teacher and mother was a big help especially the Bible record of Wlm Yarbrough Jr., among other things which she sent me.

Wanda Johnson sent information on Mahulda Sanders and Benjamin Yarbrough, she sent a copy of some old letters and a Bible record with Wm. and Martha Yarbrough in it) (Bible belonged to Benjamin Yarbrough)

My father spoke of a place call Toone, Tn. A map helped me to locate it in Hardiman County Tn. The 1850 census had William Yarbrough's family living there 'along with Augustus Davis' (see census page) The 1860 census of the county listed the Knott family as well as the Yarbroughs. Marcillis/Marcellus David Knott and wife Mary Marinda Yarbrough Knott living next door to both their parents. Elizabeth Knott, a widow, was living as head of household, the younger Siblings of Marcillis were listed with her. After all these many years of research, by many cousins and a paid Certified Genealogical Researcher, I am positive that I have the proof needed on all ancestors and their descendants.



The Myth of  
William Yarbrough and Rachel Shelby  
by Melba McIntire Tullos.

This 'myth' or fantasy of Ida Walling about Rachel Shelby being the mother of all of the Yarbrough children has caused much confusion for this author and other Shelby and Yarbrough researchers. When Judith Trolinger found these letters which Ida Walling wrote to Cass K. Shelby, she copied them from his files at the Filson Club in Frankfort, Ky and sent copies to this author which caused this author to notice many errors in her views. Judith Trolinger has been very helpful in my research. Johnnie Johnson, another Shelby descendant was also very helpful as she insisted on proving everything, which anyone knows, a person must look until they find proof or enough circumstantial evidence so as not to be disputed or challenged. *Prove! Prove! Prove! !*

After much correspondence with Raymond Yarbrough, and sending him all of my material when he asked for help, We analyzed all the records we had in order to try and prove who our own grandmother was - and if no proof - then we could discard any notion about Rachel Shelby being ours.

*NOTE;* Judith Trolinger of Bath, Maine now lives in Ingram, Texas. her permanent home. She is a descendant of Moses and Isabelle Shelby, and has worked hard on her own family history. She also warned me that she and Johnnie Johnson, of Athens, Texas. another Shelby descendant, had searched and they were certain that Ida Walling assumes too much. They also said they could find no evidence to support her claims. After several years of corresponding with these ladies, we now know the Ida Walling was mistaken in assuming that all of William Yarbroughs' children were by Rachel.

The statement Ida made about Franklin Pierce Yarbrough helping William Yarbrough senior with his application for Revolutionary War service pension is completely erroneous because F.P. Yarbrough was not old enough to help anyone with an application, as he was only about seven years of age. ( see the Bible record and the 1860 census for Hardeman Co, Tenn. for proof of his age at time of his grandfathers death. It is highly unlikely that a seven year old child could give a sworn statement!) I am convinced that Franklin probably heard talk of the application among other family members as he grew up. We have proof that Martha is the mother of all of the children born after 1800.

From this we know that when Ida talked to Franklin P. Yarbrough it is very possible that he was hard of hearing and did not understand what she had asked, because at that time he was eighty-six years of age and might have thought she was talking about Hannah Davis, (his maternal grandmother) her application for a revolutionary war service pension on her husband, Jonathan 'School Master' Davis. Her application was made in White Co, Tenn. The application had not been approved at the time of her death even though her son Jonathan C. Davis continued to try to get approval for her heirs until his death about 1855. He did get a letter stating all the facts concerning his fathers war service, which tells of his rank at wars end, a private, he was granted 640 acres of land in Davidson County Tennessee, David Davis, as his eldest brother and heir got the land.

In the inheritance law, progenitor was in effect at this time.(see early inheritance laws of Virginia and N. Carolina.) There is no record of Jonathan'S.M.'Davis' widow or descendants receiving any part of this grant or money, however after David Davis sold this land he may have invested this money for his Brothers heirs. No record of this has been found to date.

Moses Shelby

Letters, Ida G. (Mrs. Alonzo Nelson) Walling, "Rebel Hill," McMinnville, Warren County, Tennessee, to C.K. Shelby.

Aug. 2, 1932, - - -

My great-grandmother was Sarah Yarbrough, born in North Carolina about 1793 and died in 1882. Her mother was a Shelby. Sarah married Robert Charles Howard (b. Charleston, S.C.) about 1812. Their oldest daughter Minerva was born in 1813. My grandmother, Mahala Howard, another daughter, was born in Greenville, South Carolina, December, 1815. She married a Walling.

There were Yarbroughs in Charlotte, North Carolina, also. A Raleigh genealogist told me that Moses's sixth child, Margaret, was born in 1772. I found a William Yarbrough and Robert C. Howard were granted land in White County, Tennessee, in 1824. I know that my Shelby-Yarbrough lived in Sparta in that county in the early twenties and that they moved to what was then called the "Western Districts" about 1830. South Carolina had no marriage license law until 1911. I am trying to find out the identity of the parents of the above Sarah Yarbrough.

Jun. 5, 1933, - - -

I have at last found my Shelby connection. Goodspeed's History of Obion County, Tennessee, mentions a Jepsey (Jephtha) Yarbrough, son of William, a pioneer of Hardeman County, and on inquiry I learned of a Mr. F.P. Yarbrough at Toone, an undertaker, now eighty-six years old. He is a grandson of William Yarbrough, Sr., and wife Rachel Shelby, daughter of Moses Shelby. They died in the home of his father, who was William Yarbrough, Jr., she in 1855 (age abt. 81), and he in 1859 (age 93).

The children of William and Rachel (Shelby) Yarbrough, the first five born on Dutch Buffalo creek in North Carolina, were: Sarah, b. 1792 (my gt-grandmother), m. Robert Charles Howard; Benjamin (killed in battle?); Hulda, m. Sanders; Jephtha, m. Lavina Isham; William, Jr., b. 1804, m. 1, C. Gibbs, m. 2, Hannah Davis; George, m. Celia Davis, Hannah's sister; Hampton; Susannah, b. 1812, m. Jack Howard.

William Yarbrough, Sr., was from Halifax County and served from that district in the Revolution under Captain Brinkley and was a captain in the War of 1812, living then at Nashville, Tennessee. He removed in 1824 to White County.

It was in White County that my grandmother, Mahala Howard, married Hiram Kilgore Walling. After 1830 the Yarbroughs lived in Hardin County.

William and Rachel are buried two and a half miles

## Moses Shelby

north of Toone, Hardeman County, in the Yarbrough graveyard. I happen to be a Presbyterian.

Jul. 3, 1933, -

When I was ten years old (am now forty-five) a young lady in Evansville, Indiana, where I lived, married a man (from Ohio, I think) named Frank Chapline. I was then living with my father's sister, Mother having died when I was fifteen months old. Father often came to see me and I remember my auntie telling me on one occasion about Sadie Bennett's marriage, at which he remarked, "Some of Mother's people were Chaplines." Now, do you suppose that Moses's wife was Isabella Chapline, either a daughter or sister of Joseph?\*

I am waiting for a blank to fill in requesting a government marker for the Revolutionary soldier, William Yarbrough. Neither his nor Rachel's grave is marked; but old Mr. Yarbrough knows exactly where they lie, for he "cleans off the graves" every year. The old gentleman wrote that Rachel had dark eyes and hair; but that the Yarbroughs were fair.

These are the original copies which Judith Trolinger of Bath Main found in Cass K. Shelby's file located at the Filson Club in Frankfort Ky. And sent to Melba Tullos



Romans 8:28 - And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose.

Psalm 37:5 - Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in Him; and He shall bring it to pass.

Psalm 55:16 - As for me, I will call upon God; and the Lord shall save me.

## Daughters of the American Revolution

Melba Tullos made an application to get into the Daughters of the American Revolution (D.A.R.) Society, and try to prove her Ancestor did either serve in the armed forces or that he did a Public Service for his country in it's fight for freedom from Great Brittan.

I made an application on William Yarbrough Sr. and was turned down, the reason was that they said this service belonged to another man by the same name. They said my William's service had to be proven, and said he was not old enough to be in this war.

Then I decided to go in on another man, Moses Shelby, (he was Rachel Shelby's father. At this time I thought she was my ancestor and the wife of William Yarbrough and the mother of William Yarbrough Jr.

I know that Martha is the mother of my William Yarbrough Jr. And that I have no Shelby blood in my veins. Now I must change my Ancestors war service over to either Conrad Davis or Jonathan Davis. I did prove the service of Moses Shelby and my National D.A.R. number is # 722998.

I have a supplement for John McIntire Sr.. He gave 4000 Lbs Beef to the Army as a Public Service. My supplement Number is #722998-A714

Now I have to let D.A.R. know that John McIntire has to be my main Ancestor, and not Moses Shelby.

All of this is the results of Ida Walling statement that william Yarbrough was in the Revolutionary War , All of it was false. My, My, she has caused a lot of trouble for all of us,

(As can be seen by the Bible record, he was not old enough, being born 4 Jan. 1774.)



National Society Daughters Of The American Revolution  
Administration Building, 1776 D Street, N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20006-5392

July 28, 1986

Dear Mrs. Ferrell:

Enclosed is NSDAR #302,748+323 for William Yarborough (1766/1859) m. Rachel Shelby, Pvt. NC. which you requested. Please note that this paper has been marked "NOT ACCEPTABLE FOR PROOF, FUTURE APPLICANTS MUST FIND AND PROVE CORRECT SERVICE."

Attached to the paper is a xerox of the staff genealogist's notes as to the problems with this service.

The service credited to this man actually belongs (and has been proven) to William Yarborough (c.1740-50/7-25-1793) Warren Co., NC. m. X, thru son Joel m. Sally Sledge. #526,126 is the number should you wish to order this paper to see what was submitted.

Please address future questions to the Corrections Genealogist NSDAR Headquarters.

RECORD COPY DEPARTMENT  
Office of the Registrar General

encl  
a/s  
tcd

Mrs. Charlene E. Ferrell  
909 Jackson Street  
Borger, Texas 79007

TO

## Dictionary

Escheat; .....Law to revert or cause to revert, to the State or Crown or by reason of the non existance of heirs.

1. The reversion of lands in the United States to the State in England to the Crown in default of heirs or devise.

2. In feudal law, reversion of an estate to the Lord of the fee on failure of heirs or service.

3. Forfeiture of property real and personal for default, Confiscation. (Britannica world ;anguage dictionary 1955 by Funk & Wagnalls Co.).

### Entail;

1. Impose, require:

2. Limit the inheritance of (property etc.) to a specified line of heirs so that it cannot be left to anyone else. An entailed estate usually passes to the eldest son.

3. An entailing.

4. An entailed inheritance

5. Order of descent specified for an entailed estate.

(Thorndike - Barnhart Advanced Junior Dictionary 1957 By Scott Foresman & Company.)

## Websters Dictionary

### Escheat;

The passing of property or the property that passes, to the ownership of the state in cases where there are no legal heirs to inherit it. To pass or transfer by escheat.

### Entail;

1. Law, to settle (property) enalienably on a person and his descendants.

2. To impose or involve as a necessary accompaniment or result; as this work entails great expense, an entailing or an entailed estate; also, the rule by which descent is fixed.



Dictionary (words or terms used in some old wills), Law.

En'feoff, Law, pronounced "Feef", To sell or give and convey lands in fee, to invest with a fee or fief.

2. To surrender, as a vassal, give over as oneself. Also spelled in'feoff (or enfeofer).

Enfeoffment; The act or instrument by which an estate in fee is transferred: Also spelled infeoffment.

Viz; Namely (to wit) An abbreviation of Latin Videlic meaning Namely, usually read "namely" but sometimes pronounced as it is spelled (the Encyclopedia Britannica Dictionary).

#### Websters Dictionary

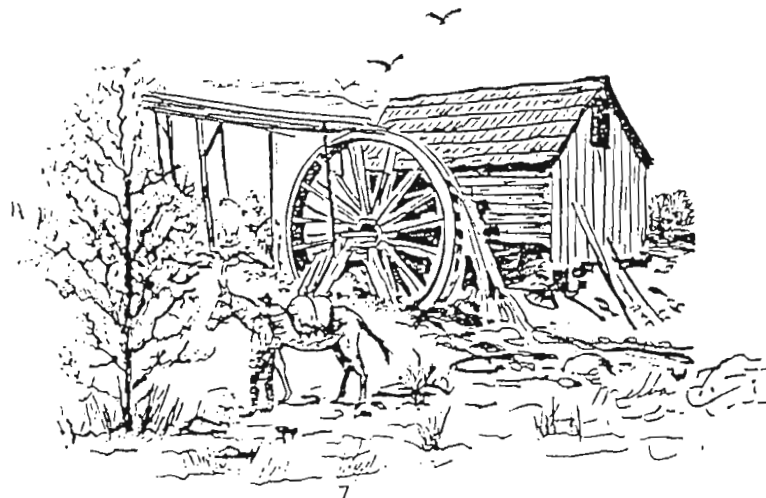
Emigrate, and Immigrate, these words are generally taken to be interchangeable. But, correctly, they are not. Emigrate means to move or leave one country, or region to settle in another (move from one state to another. Immigrate; To move into a country or come into a foreign Country and take up permanent residence.

When one Emigrated, he moved from one state to another (or to a new territory before states were formed). When one Immigrated, he left one country to settle in another. Watch for the spelling of these two words in early records. It is a mistake for a researcher to "correct" the spelling of those words or to use them interchangeably.

# YARBROUGH SPELLING VARIATIONS

When searching indexes, especially printed indexes, keep the many spelling variations in mind. Transcribers have done their best to read the old script - but sometimes it is dim and illegible. Various clerks made the "Y" look like other letters to us today. Occasionally you will see a "Y" with a short loop at the top, which looks more like a "T". Other times, the lower loop of the "Y" is almost closed and has been read as a "Z". In a few instances, a very fancy "Y" has been read as "Sc". Additionally, clerks spelled the name phonetically. Listed below are a few of the spelling variations where the original record showed the name as Yarb(o)rough or Yarbrow. ALWAYS GO TO THE ORIGINAL SOURCE -- do not put all your trust in indexes.

Variation	First Name	Location of Record	Variation	First Name	Location of Record
YARBA	George	Coahoma Co., MS	YARBORUGH	S. S.	Jackson Co., FL
YARBAH	Sarah	Gadsden Co., FL	YARBORY	Lydia	Tishomingo, MS
YARBAR	Martha Ann	Greene Co., TN	YARBOUGH	Benjamin F.	Cooke Co., TX
YARBARO	Mason	Cumberland Co., NC	YARBOURA	Maggie	Warren Co., MS
YARBAROUGH	James F.	Knox Co., TN	YARBOURAH	Lavonia L.	Lee Co., AL
YARBARY	Elizabeth	Wilkinson Co., MS	YARBOUR	Fanie	Crockett Co., TX
YARBATH	Nathan	Franklin Co., GA	YARBOURGH	D. M.	Atascosa Co., TX
YARBAW	Sarah	Gadsden Co., FL	YARBOURY	Henry	Ascension Par., LA
YARBE	Peter	Coshocton Co., OH	YARBOUY	Samuel J.	New Madrid Co., MO
YARBEORY	Jane	Rutherford Co., NC	YARBOW	Rufus M.	Decatur Co., TN
YARBER	Caroline	Scott, MO	YARBRA	Anna	Pemiscot Co., MO
YARBEROTH	Jeptha	Franklin Co., GA	YARBRAH	William	Gibson Co., TN
YARBEROUGH	Fannie	St. Francis, MO	YARBRAUGH	Alice	Fayette Co., TN
YARBERREY	Robert	Monroe Co., TN	YARBRAW	Elilly	Ripley Co., MO
YARBERRY	A. L.	Monroe Co., TN	YARBREAY	Elizabeth	Ascension Par., LA
YARBERY	Elisha	Haywood Co., NC	YARBREE	Greenberry	Walton Co., GA
YARBEY	Celeste	Hancock Co., MS	YARBREY	Jemima	DeKalb Co., GA
YARBOAROUGH	Lewis	S. Carolina	YARBRIGHT	John	Tunica Co., MS
YARBO	Daniel	Decatur Co., TN	YARBRO	Emmin	Tipton Co., TN
YARBOIS	Marie P.	La Fourche Par., LA	YARBROGH	Nancy E.	Tallapoosa Co., AL
YARBON	Patsey	Rowan Co., NC	YARBROH	Catherine	Tipton Co., TN
YARBORAH	J. W.	Green Co., AL	YARBROUGH	William	Amelia Co., VA
YARBORARY	Thomas J.	Harris Co., TX	YARBROUY	James	Benton Co., AL
YARBORAUGH	Benjamin	Appling Co., GA	YARBROW	Robert	Lake Co., TN
YARBORAUGH	Nathan	NC	YARBRUGH	Mary	Cooke Co., TX
YARBOREY	William	South Carolina	YARBRY	Betsy	Hardeman Co., TN
YARBOR	Charles A.	Tipton Co., TN	YARBURROUGH	John A.	Iberville Par., LA
YARBORG	Nancy	Gibson, TN	YARBURY	Harriett	Pope Co., AR
YARBORO	Atlas	Montgomery Co., NC	YARGOROUGH	George	Sumter Co., AL
YARBOROUGH	Ambrose	Giles Co., TN	YARTHIGH	Littleton	St. Clair Co., AL
YARBOROW	Tilletha	Haywood Co., NC	YARTRIGHE	Mary	St. Clair Co., AL
YARBORRO	Catherine	Surry Co., NC	ZARBROUGH	Charles	Davidson Co., NC
YARBORROUGH	Addie	Lee Co., MS			



## THE YARBOROUGH FAMILY IN THE UNITED STATES

The Yarbrough family is indeed one of our country's early pioneer families. Yarbroughs have been here since colonial times. Genealogical studies and records show that there were at least three main Yarbrough immigrants to America from England before 1800: Richard Yarbrough to Amelia County, Virginia in 1653 from Lincolnshire,<sup>1</sup> then in 1732, Ambrose Yarbrough to Amelia County, Virginia from Yorkshire,<sup>2</sup> and between 1750 and 1760 Guy Yarbrough to Virginia, also from Lincolnshire.<sup>3</sup> It is generally assumed that most of the Yarbroughs, Yarbros, Yarbroughs, Yarbros, Yarbors, Yarberrys and Yerbys (as well as other variations of the name) in the United States today have descended from these three men.

Their sons, grandsons, and great grandsons migrated from Virginia west into Kentucky, and south into the Carolinas, and thence into Georgia, Tennessee, Alabama, and Mississippi. From these states their descendants gradually worked their ways into Louisiana, Texas, and the Indian Territory (Oklahoma), and then pushed on West.<sup>4</sup> Today, in 1966, there are members of the Yarbrough clan in nearly every state of the Union.

It is of interest to note that once you connect your family line to one of these early Yarbrough immigrants, you automatically have one of the longest genealogies – anywhere! You see, the English Yarbrough family "is one of great antiquity."<sup>5</sup> and can actually be traced back, thanks to old monastery records which were unearthed in the World War II bombings, in an unbroken chain to the year 853 A.D., when the House of Yarbrough was formed by Germund. The family is of Danish origin,<sup>6</sup> and it is generally assumed that its progenitors came into the country (England, known then as Angle-land) during the Danish Invasions of about 800 A.D.<sup>7</sup> The Danes in England, historically being enemies of the Anglo-Saxons, sided with William the Conqueror of Normandy during his invasion of 1066.<sup>8</sup> As a result, William awarded these Danes various estates when he came into power.<sup>9</sup> According to records which were extant before World War II, Eustachius de Yarbrough (a descendant of Germund) was made Lord of Yarbrough, co. Lincoln at this time.<sup>10</sup>

Few families have such a rich history, nor can be traced back so far. The Yarbrough family is reportedly the eleventh oldest recorded family in England.<sup>11</sup> From the time of their coming to America, Yarbroughs have served

their country faithfully and well. Yarbroughs have fought in the American Revolution, the War of 1812, the War for Texas Independence, the Mexican War, the Civil War, World Wars I and II, and the Korean and Vietnamese Conflicts. Yarbroughs have served and are serving in high governmental positions, especially in the South.

This is a heritage one can be proud to bear. Knowing this heritage, a Yarbrough descendant can go about his day to day tasks carrying an inner-pride. While others don't necessarily know about Yarbroughs, he does, and through knowing this he can have a feeling of self-confidence and individualism and Americanism.

---

<sup>1</sup>Letter from Sen. George W. Yarbrough of Wedowee, Alabama to CDY [Charles D. Yarbrough] 30 July 1966 stating that proof of the immigration of Richard Yarbrough to America could be found in land records of King and Queen Co., Virginia, King William Co., Virginia, and in records which belonged to the late Lord Alvingham, Robert Yarbrough, of England.

<sup>2</sup>Yarbrough letter, *supra*, stating that the immigration of Ambrose Yarbrough to America could be proved by family records of Prof. E. W. Branyon, whose mother was a grandchild of Ambrose Yarbrough.

<sup>3</sup>Affidavit, dated 29 July 1966, of G. L. Yarbro of Jackson, Tennessee, stating facts about his family tree.

<sup>4</sup>Personal interview, CDY with Sen. George W. Yarbrough at Wedowee, Alabama, ca. 1 June 1965, in which he stated facts which he learned while doing a survey of the American Yarbrough family for the American Institute of Genealogy in the 1930's, the notes of which are no longer extant.

<sup>5</sup>Bernard Burke and Ashworth P. Burke, *Peerage and Baronetage* (London, Burke's Peerage, Ltd., 1930), p. 745.

<sup>6</sup>Personal interview, *supra*, in which he stated facts which he learned about the English Yarbrough family when he visited Lord Alvingham, Robert Yarbrough, in England, and Yarbrough letter, *supra*, stating that the facts he told me about the English Yarbrough family were from data which was over the signature of Lord Alvingham and Richard Wagner, Richmond Herald of the College of Arms, London.

<sup>7</sup>W. E. Lunt, *History of England, 4th Edition* (New York, Harper & Brothers, 1956), p. 43.

<sup>8</sup>*Ibid*, pp. 42-60.

<sup>9</sup>Cornelius J. Moynihan, *Introduction to the Law of Real Property* (St. Paul, Minn., West Publishing Co., 1962), pp. 2-3.

<sup>10</sup>Burke, *supra*.

<sup>11</sup>Personal interview, *supra*, facts about the English Yarbrough family.

# WHAT'S IN A NAME

## Whence Came Surnames

Surnames have not always been used to designate a particular family. Early Bible characters, for example, had only one name (Seth, Noah, Abraham). About the time of Moses, when the population had grown into millions, it became necessary to distinguish individuals having the same given name (Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi - recognizing four generations). By the time of Christ, the custom of adding surnames had become common (i.e. Simon BarJona - Bar meaning son). To put the later Scandinavian touch to it, Simon Jonasson. Biblical names also noted the locality and the character descriptive names (Simon of Cyrene, Simon the Zealot).

At the height of the Roman Empire, aristocratic families were generous with their use of names, giving each person a Christian name, a clan name and a family name (Caius Julius Caesar, Marcus Tullius Cicero). With the fall of the Roman culture and the ascendancy of barbarianism, names went back to the simple standard.

Generally, surnames have originated in the following ways: patronymic, derived from the father's name; local, from the designation of the property owned or from some local peculiarity of the home; occupational, from trades or occupations; official, from some rank or office held; or nicknames.

France adopted surnames about 1000 A.D.; England, at least among the leading families, about the time of William the Conqueror. The Domesday Book reveals the early use of surnames. Before that time it was common to speak of a man as the son of his father. In Wales the word "ap" was used, meaning "son of", such as ap Rice, ap Evan. When ap came before a vowel sound, the two words were combined, resulting in a new name (Pugh from Ap-

Hugh, Price from Ap-Rice, Bowen from Ap-Owen, etc.).

Similarly, surnames were derived from the France prefix "fitz", from from the Latin filius meaning son (such as Fitzslmon, Fitzgerald, etc.), or from the Gallic mac, also meaning son (MacDonald, McFarland).

The Norman-French diminutives *ot* and *et* have also formed surnames such as Emmett (from little Emma), Eliot (from little Elias) Marriot (from little Mary) and Wilmot (from little William). Also, the diminutives "on" and "en" have formed Alison (from the son of little Alice); Huggins (the son of little Hugh) and Robinson (the son of little Robert).

Localities, more than anything else, have been the source for names. John of Gaunt (Ghent) became John a Gaunt and then John Gaunt; Henry of Hull became Henry a Hull and then Henry Hull; Jack of London became Jack a London and finally Jack London.

Contraction of words has created these interesting cycles in names: John at the Brook, John atte Brook, John at Brook, John a Brook and then John Brook. One who lived near some oak trees was first atte Oakes, then n Oaks, progressing to Noakes and finally Nokes. Some contractions are easy to spot: Bywater, Fieldman, Bridgeman, Atwood, Graves, etc. Tillers of the soil may have been named Farmer, Plowman or Gardener. With that in mind, look again at these names: Shepherd, Goddard (goat herd); Thatcher, Tyler, Driver, Chipman (the buyer), Webster (female weaver), Potter, Crocker and Woodruff (guard of the woods).

For a more complete study of names, see An Introduction to the Study of English Surnames by Prof. Osborne J. P. Wiltsoe.

An Important Reminder

For all of you readers everywhere; Please, Please, "remember!" this chart is presented here so any one who wants to search for more records and try to find proof on any of these men can have this record as a reference. Everyone of us spent a lot of time and money trying to locate records which would prove each ancestor beyond any doubt. But we found out the fires and careless clerks destroyed many records.

Time did not permit me to search some records, Church and other records need to be looked at, they may hold many surprises. Most of all remember to prove every ancestor by records when possible. If no records can be found, then circumstantial evidence, when it is strong enough, and if enough of it is found - it will stand up in any court.

We have tried very hard to find the necessary documents that would prove every connection to each name back to the immigrant Richard Yarbrough I of Lincolnshire, England who came to the Virginia Colony before 1642. He was one of the founders of Bristol Parish in 1642..

Richard Yarbrough married Francis Proctor in London in 1635.(this is from the Richmond Times Dispatch Aug 16, 1982. which has the photo of the new marker placed at his grave to correct the original marker which was mis spelled.) The new marker was replaced by descendants, and a dedication was held at the time. In this write up about Richard I it is said that he had seven boys and three girls. (see photo page in this book)

Again, please remember this ! the connection of Joshua I back to the next generation, and then back to the immigrant Richard I, must be proven. Prove! Prove! Prove!.

Note:

*Since this writing - - - I now believe we have proof back to Richard Yarbrough I do wish I had time to look at parish and baptismal records for all these Yarbrough's*

Note:

From what we know and the ones we have eliminated I am convinced that the Father of William Yarbrough Senior is Joshua Yarbrough Jr. who's wife was Susannah Thompson. Since I have not been able to find any record which will prove this, beyond what both Raymond Yarbrough and Pauline Gray have found, I decided not to list them here. (I did find that the William Yarbrough of Anson Co. NC was too old to be our William and Martha Yarbrough. I found the record in a book about Anson County NC. Abstracts of Early Records. On page 63 William Yarbrough witnessed a deed on Dec 28, 1782. our William could only be 8 yrs old proving this is a different man



NO. 1 ON THIS CHART IS  
THE SAME PERSON AS NO. \_\_\_\_\_

ON CHART NO. \_\_\_\_\_



# ANCESTOR CHART NO. \_\_\_\_\_

Joshua Yarbrough Sr.

Joshua Yarbrough Jr.

Sarah

William Yarbrough Sr.

Benjamin Thompson

Susannah Thompson

Elizabeth

William Yarbrough Jr.

(possibly "West", and this must be proved)

(unproven) West ? ?

(unproven) West ? ?

Martha

Mary  
Miranda Yarbrough

Jonathan "Schoolmaster" Davis

Augustus Parks Davis

Hannah Parks

Hannah Ada Davis

(the name "Pirtle" is associated with Augustus Davis in White Co. Tn. and in Hardeman Co. Tn. in several land records, and it needs to be searched out and find proof)

Pirtle ? ?

(unproven) Pirtle ? ?

Marcillis David "M.D." Knott

SPOUSE OF NUMBER ONE

## ANCESTOR CHART NO. \_\_\_\_\_

ON CHART NO. \_\_\_\_\_



2 Joshua Yarbrough Sr.

b c 1724 in Va.

(we have no record of all of Thomas's children, it is possible Henry son of Thomas born 1720 is eldest, and Joshua could be next born c1723-4

4 Thomas Yarbrough Sr

b 1685

pb Amelia Co. Va.

(Note; no proof for any connection from Joshua back to the immigrant Richard Yarbrough, this is what researchers believe. Many are trying to prove, see Pauline Gray 11 Yarbrough line in Va. and Karen Mazock's Virginia Records)

8 Richard Yarbrough Jr.

b c 1652(age 38-1690)17

pb c Va. or England

9 Elizabeth ? Mason ?

b c 1656(age 34-1690)19

16 Richard Yarbrough Sr.

b England c 1615

d 1702 age 87 yrs. Va.

1 Joshua Yarbrough Jr.

b c 1741-1742 (age 16 on 1758 tax of Granville Co. NC.

He remained in Granville Co until after 1764

by 1774 was in Anson Co NC, In 1779 he

applied for a grant in

Mecklenburg Co on

Union fork of Richard-

son Creek

3 Sarah

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

1 Susannah Thompson daughter of Benjamon and Elizabeth Thompson

his will in Dute Co NC

SOURCE OF NUMBER ONE

© 1987 Melba McIntire Tullos, 704 Dixon, Borger, Texas 79007



CHAPTER II.

ORIGIN OF THE NAME YAYBROUGH

## CHAPTER II

### ORIGINS OF THE NAME YARBROUGH

The family name Yarbrough originated in Lincolnshire, England. In the northern Lincoln Wolds is the remains of an ancient Roman earthwork fortification known as Yarborough Camp. It is about six miles south of Barton on Humber in the parish of Croxton, atop a gentle hill about a mile west of the village of Croxton and a quarter mile north of Melton Ross. The camp is east of the farm buildings on a farm owned by the Woods family in 1973. The earthworks stands four to six feet higher than the flattened hilltop and enclosed an area of about 200 feet by 200 feet.

That the site had some importance in the time of the Danelaw is shown by the name of the wapentake of Yarborough, in which the camp is located. Wapentake is an old Norse name for the English division of a Shire, more commonly called a Hundred. A hundred is a judicial region within a shire, having its own court. Yarborough wapentake has an area of 205 square miles, and is in the north-east corner of Lincolnshire bordering the Humber River and almost reaching Grimsby. Yarborough Camp is 8 miles north-east of the town formerly called Glanford Bridge, now Brigg, and is indicated on the One-Inch Ordinance Survey Map (No. 104: Gainsborough) as being where the Woods Farm House actually is. On a large scale map the location is approximately due south of Hull-on-Humber and west by north-west of Grimsby.

A hamlet of Yarborough, including Yarborough Camp, is within the Parish of Croxton. (Lincolnshire: Notes and queries, a quarterly journal edited by E. Mansel Simpson in 1913, Delorain Court, Lincoln Horncastle: W.K. Morton & Sons Ltd). A parish is a political subdivision. even in some instances today identical to the Church of England parishes.

The original meaning (Oxford Dictionary of Place Names) may be from the Old English Eorpburg, which means an earthwork fortification, or from the Old NorseJardborg which means the same as the Old English except that it includes a river near by. The Roman equivalent of the name of same meaning has been corrupted to Arbury in other places. The Old Norse origin is given some support by evidence that a navigable river once flowed past the camp and into the river Humber. However, whether Old English, Old Norse or Roman in origin its meaning is still the description of the earthwork fortification called Yarborough Camp.

The Wolds thereabout are gently rolling hills which lent themselves in ancient times when much of Lincolnshire was undrained marshland. In Roman times Yarborough Camp apparently a major route through the Lincoln Wolds, a valley where Melton Ross is situated. A thriving commercial

settlement must have grown up around the fort, of which the villages of Croxton and Melton Ross may be remnants. For centuries Roman doins have been unearthed during plowing of the fields surrounding the fortification. The fortification was probably also used for militaty purposes by the Danes, centuries after the Romans departed.

The silting up of the river and the draining of the marshes may have been responsible for the disappearance of the river in Medival times. Without the river to guard or access to the river Humber, the military need of the fort and the commercial prospects of the village vanished and the site was abandoned to farming. As part of a massive reforestation program at the end of the 19th century, the Earl of Yarborough planted the hilltop area, so that today it is a small forest.

At the end of the Roman era, around the 5th century a.d. Jutes from Jutland (the continental part of Denmark plus Germany's Schleswig) were hired by the Romanized Britons to protect the south-east from the Saxons and Frisians, related tribes of the Jutes. The Jutes were allowed to settle in what is now Kent and on the Isle of Wight, pushing the native Britons north and westward. Shortly, the Saxons and Frisisan also established colonies along the south coast; Essex (East Saxon) and Sussex (South Saxon) survive asShires today. About the same time another related tribe, the Angles, settled in the most northern areas including today's East Anglia, so that the Celtic natives were pushed westward to Cornwall and Wales and northward into Scotland. These Dano-German settlers took over most of what is now the English (Anglish) part of Britain. They are commonly called the Anglo-Saxons, although they included the Jutes and Frisians as well.

In the 9th century other Dano-German tribes facing overpopulation in Scandinavia took to raiding costal regions of Europe. Danish Vikings settled costal Ireland, and displaced their Anglo- Saxons cousins from Yorkshire and Lincolnshire to establish the Danelaw. The Normans, who conquered England in 1066 A.D., were descended from Danish and Norwegian Vikings who had jointly taken over western Gaul (Normandy). Thus the victory of the Normans over the Anglo-Saxons, was a family matter. Thus Lincolnshire is predominantly Viking, with remnants of Angles and Celts. However, the English as a whole are descended from the same set of Germanic tribes. In Anglo-Saxon german means cousin.

Yarburgh is a parish, with a village, in the Hundred of Louth-Eske, 4-1/2 miles north by north-east of the town of Louth (rhymes with south). It has a population of 148 in 1972, down from 279 a hundred years ago before the mechanization of farming (Lewis's Topographical Dictionary of England Vol.4, 3d ed. 1855 London: S. Lewis & Co. 87 Aldergate Street.) The village burned in 1730, so that the only mediaeval building remaining is the parish church, St. John the Baptist, which is from the 15th century and was restored in 1855. It has records going back to 1540, two years after Henry VIII's Thomas Cromwell made them mandatory.

It is a pleasant little Norman church, set back from the road, and reached by a tree-lined path. It has an interesting tall tower with a square-headed doorway with the Lamb and Passion emblems graven on its spandrels, and a scene with Adam and Eve together with the Serpent at the Fall. The tree of knowledge has various small animals peering from among its roots.

Within the church is a list of vicars and patrons which include a number of Yarboroughs. The rector in 1335 was one Richard of Yarborough, the only clergyman in the lot, but at least of the first listed. Among the patrons, with their dates of patronage are: Sir Thomas Yarburgh, 1670, 1-1701; Charles Yarburt, 1722-after 1739; Henrietta Maria Yarburt 1761-1813; Major Nicholas Edmund Yarburgh of Heslington, 1813-1863; George John Yarburgh of Heslington, 1863-1905; and S.N. de Yarburgh-Bateson, 1939-1966. As St John the baptist is no longer a parish, the records were kept at the parish in Alvingham in 1973, but now are at Lincoln Cathedral.

St. Adelwold's Church in Alvingham, a few miles from Yarburgh, was closed for over a 100 years because of redundancy. It was restored in 1933 in memory of ROBERT ARMSTRONG YARBURGH, Member of Parliament, who died in 1916. In a church chest were found documents showing the Yarburghs were associated with Alvington for 800 years.

In an old record, the priory of Alvingham was given the grant of the church in Grainthorpe in the will of Brian of Yarborough in 1251, which was disputed by his sons. (The Imperial Gazetteer of England and Wales, vol. VI, v.1866, John Marius Wilson. A. Fullerton & Co. Edinburgh Glasgow, London, Dublin & New York.)

In certifying Proceedings for recusants in Lincolnshire in 1586, names of persons having Catholic sympathies (v. Henry VIII's nationalization of the church) included Charles Yarborough of Yarborough, George

Yarborough and Anne Yarbrough (ibid)

In early records the name of the camp and the village are recorded as being the same: Gereburg in the Domesday book, 1085; Ierburc in the Lincolnshire Survey Circa 1115 (published 1884); Jerdburc in the 12 Danelaw Charter; and Jardbury in the 1209 Episcopal registers. On a 1610 Lincolnshire map reproduction presently available the Wapentake is the village Yarborow. On maps from 1695 and 1840 (Yarborough Family Magazine, vol 4, no 7, p50, April 1981) the name Yarborough is applied to both the wapentake and the village. Because of continuing postal problems while they both had the same name, the Earl of Yarborough requested that village name be changed to Yarburgh, and his request was granted. Thus today the village is Yarburgh, and the Wapentake is Yarborough. (Yarbrough Family Magazine, vol 4, no 7, p50, April 1981) YARBOROUGH, SOMERSET: There is a small hamlet in the parish of Banwell, located 4-1/2 miles north by north-west of the town of Axbridge (one-Inch Ordinance Survey Map No. 165: Weston-Super-Mare.)

\*\*\*\*\*  
The Imperial Gazetteer of England and Wales vol vi, 1866. Lewis's Topographical Dictionary of England and Wales vol 4 3d ed. 1855 London: S. Lewis & Co. 87 Aldergate Street.

\*\*\*\*\*

From Raymond Yarbrough for Melba Tullos



The Shoe Cobbler

CHAPTER III

JAMES T.YARBROUGH ,S VISIT

### CHAPTER III

#### JAMES T. YARBROUGH'S VISIT TO HISTORIC YARBOROUGH

James T. Yarbrough, 180 N. Mill Road, N.W., Atlanta GA 30328, visited "Yarburgh", (modern day spelling) in 1986 and again in 1987, and shares his findings in the following letter:

"My first cousin, Thomas Curtis Yarbrough of Huntsville, AL sent me copies of two maps of Lincolnshire that he obtained in England. Both of them show the location of the village bearing our family name. On Saxton's 1576 map of Lincolnshire the name is spelled "Yarborough". Current maps show it as "Yarburgh".

I was in England in April of last year and again in May of this year and on both trips I paid a short visit to Yarburgh. Today, there isn't much there - a very old church, a few gravestones and perhaps a dozen houses. Yarburgh is located about 10 or 12 miles from Grimsley a city of 90,000 or 100,000 population that is near the mouth of the Humber River. Grimsley is the nearest train station to Yarburgh. While in Grimsley, I had lunch in the Bull Ring Pub located in the basement of the Hotel Yarborough. It was interesting to note that the sign on the front of the building identified it as Hotel YARBOROUGH while on the rear of the building it is identified as the YARBORO Hotel.

The Church in Yarburgh is the St. John the Baptist Church and is considered by the Church of England a redundant church. Although regular services are not conducted, they did have Easter Services there last year. The vicar in charge of the church apparently has several churches in the area. He is Rev. Ross Buckman, The Rectory, 27 Tinkle St., Grimsby, Lincolnshire, England, U.K. LN 11 87 SW. He also took me around the Church of Yarburgh (in Alvingham). Inside the church is a listing of all its Rectors. The fourth name on the list was Richard of Yarborough who was

rector in 1335. The Yarborough coat of arms is on an interior wall of the church.

I've enclosed a (poor) copy of an old newspaper or magazine article that was sent to me by Mrs. Evelyn Spall of Grimsley (whose mother was a Yarborough) that may prove interesting if you can decipher it. Mrs. Spall's daughter, Tracey works in the Grimsley public library and apparently found the article in the library's records. With regards to the Coconut cup mentioned in the article, it is no longer in the church at Yarburch but is in the Treasury of Lincoln Minster. Rev. Buckman arranged for me to see it.

Although there is not a single Yarborough (all spellings) in the London telephone book, the name appears often in Lincoln and throughout Lincolnshire. In addition to the Yarborough Cup, Lincoln Minster has a Yarborough window. In Lincoln there is a Yarborough School, Yarborough Street, etc. While in Lincoln, I stayed at the White Hart and noticed a brass plaque that identified the Yarborough Room where Winston Churchill conceived the idea for the battle tank during World War I.

I've enclosed prints of some of the photos I took while in the area near Yarburch. You are more than welcome to use any or all of them. Why I failed to take a picture of the Yarborough Cup, I don't know. I have, however, enclosed a copy of a photograph of a similar cup. The Yarborough Cup has a rather crude engraving of the family arms on its base. If there were assay marks, makers marks or a year mark, I couldn't find them. The absence of these marks is unusual for English silver. Perhaps it is of provincial origin."

Yours truly,

Jim



## "HISTORIC YARBOROUGH"

### LINCOLNSHIRE ENGLAND

Coming up towards Yarborough from the direction of Graintharpe and entering on the last half mile of straight road of that stretch, the writer, with shades of evening fast gathering around, saw this picture.

There had been heavy rains and the long ruts in the roadway were filled with rain water which was lighted in a pearly grey by the rays of the weak December sun that was setting over the wolds, hardly piercing the clouds that rode high above the hills. Near at hand, on the left in a half ploughed field rested a deserted plough, and far ahead on the road there toiled toward the village and its old sandstone tower the bent figure of an aged man in a grey slop, the only human being in sight with the exception of the writer of these lines. The picture might have been typically called by the name of "eventide" were it not for the fact that countless paintings and sketches have already received the same title. Wending their way overhead and seaward bound were a party of white broad-winged gulls, away to the left, an easy five miles off, the slender spire of Louth Church tapered toward the sky and to the rear that of South Somercotes was melting in the night, as was the high tower of Gramthorpe, further away still and just clear of a picturesque farmstead. Across the great expanse overhead, and at a considerable height, were many black specks and the ear, rather than the eye of the observer proclaimed these to be rocks making westward... the only swiftly moving creatures in "all nature's wonderland of evening and of the darkening sky and earth". Aloft and alow, peace was settling upon everything like a balm. The falling light hid nothing that was beautiful, while it softened or blended into harmony many harsher features of the near landscape. Toward the setting sun and the venerable tower of Yarborough Church, the old man was still toiling. It only needed the curfew to toll to realize Longfellow's poem. And yet, it was a poem - a Lincolnshire poem, a Marsh poem - in itself.

## "THE OLD CHURCH"

The church at Yarborough stands boldly at the corner of the road which, coming from Louth or from Alvingham, as you choose, goes strongly ahead to the Covenhams or turns sharply to the right for Grainthorpe. Its great tower is green hued in places and all around are evidences of its age, adding to the character and effect of the exterior. The dedication is to St. JOHN the Baptist and the church which is of stone in the perpendicular style consists of a chancel and nave with a North isle and a South porch with old embattled Western tower on which (...might be ivy thrives chy). The church has numerous interesting features. On the spandrils of the West door are representations of the "Fall of Man" incased by shallow lines in the stone. The arch has a hollow moulding with a wreath of foliage and flowers running through it - a very beautiful piece of work. The church, which was restored in the year 1855, has seating for 180 worshippers. The register dates from the year 1516, and the living is a discharge rectory, of the net, yearly value of 180 (pounds?) derived from 235 acres of "Glebe" with residence according to KELLY and held since the year 1906 by the REV. ROBERT WILLIAM, M.A. of Lincoln College, Oxford.

## YARBOROUGH CHURCH, LINCOLNSHIRE

There is one particular interesting feature of the church which is mentioned in an article contributed by "E.M.S." under which there seems to be hidden the name of one (one) of the editors-to the sixth volumn of "Lincolnshire Notes and Queries". It concerns a Cocoa-Nut Cup, mounted in silver used in the church at Yarborough. "Cocoa-nut cups and ostrich egg cups, mounted in silver" says the author of the article in question, seems in Mr. CRIPP'S authority to have been much in evidence among the plate of this country from the 13th to the 17th centuries. Several of the cups still remain in the possession of colleges, corporations and city companies. One belonging to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, has a silver cover. "(Three lines unreadable-one contains the words-"Yarborough's Curio.") (Similar illustration next page.) Not infrequently, according again to the same authority, the piece of Cocoa-nut cut off to form the cup is used for the cover. In the case of the Yarborough Cup it is used for forming the foot. Date marks do not exist, unfortunately on any of the examples here described. On a handsome specimen of the kind, belonging to a relation of the writer, are three spirited (----- ---- --)of the Prodigal Son, the first of which- the swaggering horseman riding away in full cavalier garb marks the date of the cup for the reigh of King Charles the First. Describing the cocoa-nut "In its silver mount from Yarborough, "E.M.S." writes. It has been used as a communion cup or chalice in that church. It is (-----) inches high, with a silver band and foot, the latter being partly formed by the cut off part of the cocoa-nut. The band which is 3 11-12ths inches across the lip and 1 1-10th inches deep, has a delicate three-fold cord around the constriction, and a vandyked dower edge. It is attached by four channelled and vandyked straps of silver which have hinges, at their upper ends, i.e., where they join the band. These hinges were no doubt to enable the cup to be taken out of its framework

for cleaning both. The absence of hinges at their lower ends, and the style and appearance of the knot suggests that the stem is of later date than the rest of the cup. On the silver top to the piece of cocoa-nut forming the foot, which is vandyked similarly to the band, is a small shield of arms bearing a chevron between three lonzengues or three wreaths being probably an attempt at the arms of the YARBURGH family, now represented by LORD DERAMORE of Heslington Hall, Yorkshire, accompanied by palm branches characteristic of the second half of the seventeenth century. The arms are apparently an addition as the cup seems to be of the date of Charles I. There are no hall marks. (Three line unreadable, but including the words, "a chapter of history"). There is only one reference in the pages of the Domesday Survey of WILLIAM the Conqueror to Yarborough and that gives the name in those days as "GEREBURGH". GRAINTHORPE was then "GERMUNDESTROP", ALVINGHAM was ... "ALVINGHAM"- a more euphonious name than even that of the present day-GRIMOLDBY was "GRIMALBT" (not so far from the modern pronunciation, at any rate) and SOMERCOTES had quite the style it preserves now, being set down "SUMMERCOATES". The reference to YARBOROUGH- or "GEREBURGH" - in the survey shows that the king himself retained lands here, as he did all round-at Salfleethy, Grimoldby, Grainthorpe, Somercotes, Alvinham, Skidbrook and so on. The entry reads that in "Gereburg" the land of the king was two carucates and a half and one bovat and three paitis of a bovat. The meaning of these terms may be briefly explained. A carucate terr (a) e- plough land means a quantity of land but gives no definite measurement although the people of the olden time were often taxed by the carucate or carue of land, which might contain houses, mills, woods, pastures, etc. Skene says it contains as great a portion of land as may be laboured and tilled in a year and a day by one plough and is the same in quantity as a hide of land. The hide of land and the carucate of land are estimated to contain a hundred

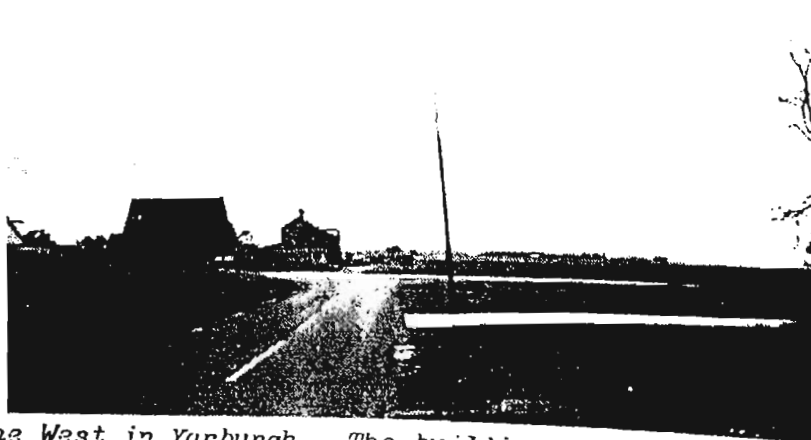
and twenty acres each. Bovate, the other term, used respecting YARBOROUGH means as much land as one ox team can plough in a year and has the same meaning as an ox gang. Eight bovates are said- and so in Lincolnshire, certainly- to have made a carucate, but the number of acres varies very considerable in different records, as much as from eight to twenty-four and even twenty-seven acres.



YARBOROUGH COCONUT CUP  
SIMILAR TO ELIZABETH I  
CUP DESCENDED TO POET  
SHELLEY FAMILY

The YARBOROUGH Coconut cup, now in the Lincoln Cathedral Treasury, is similar to the Elizabeth I cup (Shown at left). This cup is probably much older since it is estimated that the YARBOROUGH Cup dates from the reign of CHARLES I. Neither have a date mark. The QE I cup has her monogram, the Porcupine crest of the SIDNEY FAMILY which eventually descended to the Poet SHELLEY family. It is in the Huntington Gallery in San Marino, CA.

A PICTORIAL TOUR OF THE LAND, CHURCH AND VILLAGE OF OUR ANCESTORS  
By James T. Yarbrough of Atlanta



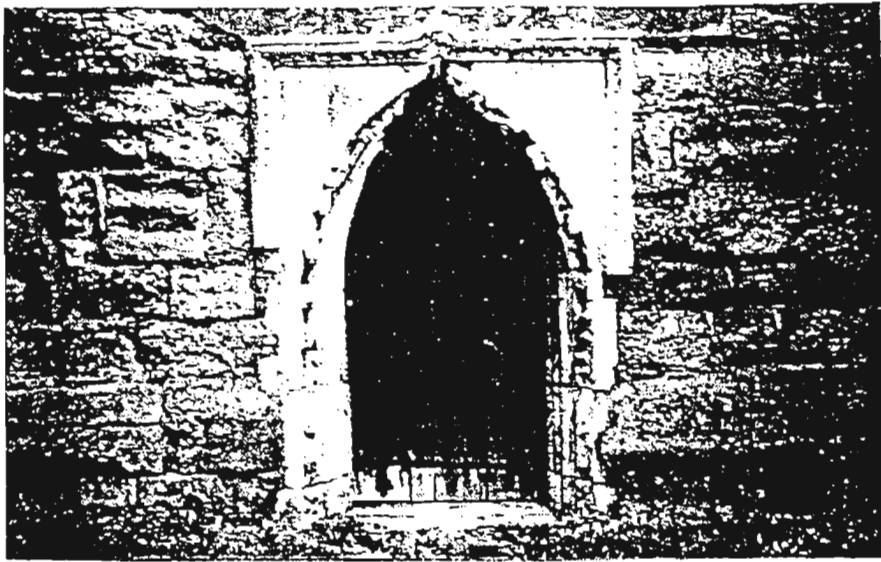
View to the West in Yarbrough. The building to the left was formerly the school. St. John the Baptist Church is to the left. Photographs by James T. Yarbrough, Atlanta, GA.



Former school at Yarbrough, across from the church. It snowed here this date, April 4, 1986..



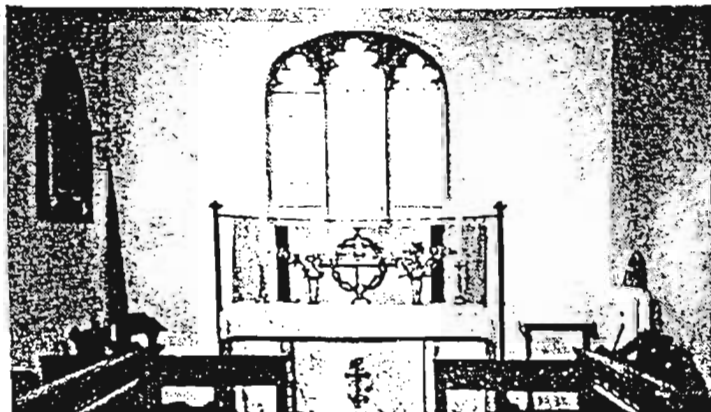
St. John the Baptist Church, Yarbrough, Lincolnshire, England. Nearest train station is Grimsby, South Humbershire.



May, 1987- Entrance Church of St. John the Baptist, Yarnburgh, Lincolnshire. According to Rev Buckman the carving on the stonework is quite unusual.



Interior of church of St. John the Baptist, Yarnburgh, Lincolnshire, England.



The altar in the church of Yarnburgh, Alvingham, Lincolnshire, Rev. Ross Buckman, rector. Richard of Yarnborough was rector in 1335. Yarnborough arms are on a plaque inside the church. Alvingham is about three or

CHAPTER IV

NATIONAL YARBROUGH CONFERENCE



Bob Yarbrough, Chairman  
3358 Willow Oak Road  
Charlotte, N.C. 20209

telephone  
704/523-4104

1982

## National Yarbrough Conference

Petersburg, Virginia  
August 14th & 15th

1 May 1982

Dear Cousin:

Three hundred and forty years is a long time. It was in 1642 that Richard Yarbrough, the Lincolnshireman, sailed "The Great Western Sea" to become a Virginian. It was in 1732 that Ambrose Yarbrough, the Yorkshireman, came to Virginia to join his cousins, the descendants of Richard Yarbrough. Today Yarbrough researchers generally agree that every Yarbrough (various spellings) in the United States is a descendant of one of these two men.

As a descendant, you are invited to a Yarbrough reunion. We regret that your invitation is more than three hundred years late, but you must realize that time does fly and things are easily postponed.

Time:

14 and 15 August 1982.

Place:

Downtown Holiday Inn, Petersburg, Virginia.

Program:

Saturday, 14 August, there will be a gathering of the clan where we will swap and share Yarbrough (various spellings) research materials, and enjoy a hand-shaking, back-slapping reunion with long lost cousins. Also, there will be a banquet and an excellent after dinner program. Several Yarbrough celebrities are being asked to participate in the program.

Sunday morning, 15 August, we will gather at Old Blandford Church (half mile from Holiday Inn) and dedicate the granite plaque Yarbrough descendants placed in 1981 beside the gravestone of Richard Yarbrough, the first Yarbrough in America, who died in 1702, and was the first person buried on Well's Hill beside Blandford Church.

We think that this "Homecoming-Reunion" will be a once in a lifetime experience, and we hope to see you there.

Cordially,



## PETERSBURG, VIRGINIA

### BLANDFORD CHURCH

Blandford Church is a historic early colonial building with the oldest headstone in the cemetery being that of Richard Yarbrough, died 1702, aged 87 years. This 18th-century parish church is a memorial to the Southern soldiers who died during the Civil War. In honor of the Confederate dead, states which contributed a stained glass window designed by Louis Comfort Tiffany. There are fifteen original Louis Comfort Tiffany windows. Only five buildings in the world exist in which every window is an original Louis Comfort Tiffany creation. The weathered tombstones of Blandford Cemetery date to the early 1700's and are surrounded by locally-made ornamental ironwork. Some 30,000 Confederate soldiers are buried here where the first Memorial Day was observed in June 1866.



Above: The Old Blandford Church built in 1735 on what was then known as Wells Hill in the town of Blandford. Today it is on U. S. Routes 301 & 460; Crater Road, Petersburg, Virginia.

Richard Yarbrough's grave is inside the walls of the churchyard some 15 or 20 feet from the second window from the left. His is the oldest grave in the cemetery. He was buried there over 30 years before the church was built. During the Civil War Confederate soldiers were buried on the gentle slopes just outside the churchyard so it has become a memorial chapel and Confederate Shrine.



### The Tiffany Treasures of Blandford Church

There are only two or three buildings in the world where every window is an original Tiffany creation and the Blandford Church is one of them. Louis Comfort Tiffany designed all 15 of the stained glass windows here at the height of his brilliant career. They were installed from 1904 to 1915.

### The Historical Treasures of Blandford Church Cemetery

There are few cemeteries in America that display such a wide assortment of historical markers and funerary art as Blandford Church. The oldest headstone dates back to 1702, many years before the church itself was built. The artwork varies from a modern metal sculpture by the late Jacques Lipchitz to an example of practically every type of mortuary monument created and executed by man over the last 275 years.

RICHARD YARBURGH

Miscellaneous Records and Comments  
on the immigrant

Yerburgh, Richard (Yarborough), gent. of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, bachelor, 22, father dead, and Frances Proctor, of same, Spinster, 20, dau. of Edward Proctor, of same, Gent., who consents; at St. Mary Stayning. October 6, 1635. Allegations for Marriage Licenses issued by the Bishop of London, 1611 to 1828, Col. Joseph Lemuel Chester, LL.D., D.C.L., edited by Geo. J. Armytage, F.S.A., Secretary to the Harleian Society, Volume II, London, 1887.

Comments:

Many researchers have stated that this is the immigrant Richard Yarborough. However, a search conducted by P.L.I. Gwynn-Jones, M.A., Lancaster Herald, The College of Arms, London, England, 29 July 1986, reveals:

"Again, in your letter of 11 April you refer to Richard Yerburgh, aged 22, who married Frances Proctor in 1635, he being then aged 22, and of St. Dunstan's in the West. This possible Richard is rendered less likely by a subsequent entry at St. Dunstan's. This entry concerns the burial of 'Frances Yarberrow buried in ye Chancell from St. Martin's in ye Fields' on 14 May 1680. It seems probable that this burial relates to the Frances Proctor of the 1635 marriage, thus making it unlikely that her husband, Richard, had emigrated to Virginia."

Richard Yarborough's grave at the Old Blandford Church gives the information that he died in 1702, aged 87. (See William and Mary Quarterly, series one, volume 5, April 1897, page 233 for a discussion of this gravestone). It is the oldest grave in the Blandford Church Cemetery. If Richard was 87 in 1702, his year of birth would be 1615. The Richard of the marriage record was 22 in 1635, making his date of birth ~~1613~~ 1613.

Virginia records prove that Richard's son, Richard Yarborough, Jr., was born in 1658 in Virginia -- another indication that Frances Proctor (still in England from all indications) was not the wife of the immigrant Richard (See 1690 records below).

Pedigree of Yarburgh, of Heslington, and of Yarborough, of Campsmount, prepared for the late Lord Alvingham for seating at the coronation of King George and Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, Volumes 1, 2 & 3 (records 27 generations from Eustacius de Yarburgh to Thomas Yarburgh (1711) Yarburgh or Yarbrough of Yerburgh, Co, Lincoln and Snaith, information on Nicholas from Vol. 3, p. 65. Dugdale's visitation is substantially the same as the Pedigree of Yarburgh and the differing information or dates from Dugdale's will be shown in brackets. Many researchers have felt that Richard, son of Sir Nicholas Yarburgh, was the immigrant Richard.

Sir Nicholas Yarburgh, baptised 12 Feb 1612/13, died (buried) 22 Aug 1655 at Snaith, married 26 May 1635 [26 May 1636] at St. Savior's, York, to Faith, dau. of John Dawnay of Womersley. Faith was buried at Snaith 24 September 1657. Their issue:

(sons)

SIR THOMAS YARBURGH, b. 19 Aug 1637 (bapt. 29 Aug 1637 [28 Aug 1637]),  
d. 8 Jan 1707, married Henrietta Maria Blayne;

NICHOLAS YARBURGH, bapt. 11 Oct 1638, died unmarried before 15 Sept 1665;

RICHARD YARBURGH, [YARBROUGH], bapt. 1 Oct 1640, London merchant, living 1666;

JOHN YARBURGH, bapt 28 Mar 1642, buried March 1645;

JOHN YARBURGH, Bapt 1 May 1645;

EDMUND YARBURGH, Bapt 16 Dec 1651, buried 8 Oct 1694, Trinity Church,  
Micklegate-York;

CHRISTOPHER, Bapt 9 May 1654.

(daughters)

ELIZABETH YARBURGH, Bapt. 25 May 1647, d 1702, married 13 Jan 1669/70  
Henry Laton, Esq. [buried 23 Oct 1702 - no children];

FAITH YARBURGH, Bapt. 12 Jul 1649, married Sept 1675 to Marmaduke Constable,  
[buried 20 Oct 1721 at St. Mary's, Beverley]

Comments:

Sir Nicholas Yarburgh and Faith Dawnay were married 26 May 1635 [1636]. English records indicate that children were baptised within the first three months of their birth. The heir, Sir Thomas, was born 19 August 1637 and was baptised 29 August 1637. The second son, Nicholas, was baptised 11 Oct 1638. The next son, Richard, was baptised 1 October 1640, making his birth after that of his brother Nicholas in 1638 and before his (Richard's) baptism in 1640. This could not possibly be the immigrant Richard. Additional records:

From Parish Registers for Snaith, Yorkshire (copied for me by B. M. Austin, a professional Genealogist, on 25 November 1977, in England):

29 Aug 1637	Thomas	son of Nicholas of Yerburch of Balnehall, Esq., Borne at Snaith Hall on 18 Aug 1637
11 Oct 1638	Nicholas	Son of Nicholas Yerburch
01 Oct 1640	Richard	Son of Nicholas Yerburch
28 Mar 1642/43	John	Son of Sir Nicholas of Balne Hall, Knight
01 May 1645	John	Son of Sir Nicholas of Balne Hall, Knight
25 May 1647	Elizabeth	Dau of Sir Nicholas of Balne Hall, Knight
12 Jul 1649	Faith	Dau of Sir Nicholas of Balne Hall, Knight
16 Sep 1651	Edmund	Son of Sir Nicholas of Balne Hall, Knight
02 May 1654	Christopher	Son of Sir Nicholas of Balne Hall, Knight

The above Richard is just born a generation too late to have been the immigrant. The immigrant Richard, however, is the right age to have been a brother to Sir Nicholas (b. 1612/13). Note this family:

From the Pedigree of Yarburgh (cite given above):

Edmund Yarburgh (father of Sir Nicholas), b. ?, d. 6 May 1631, married at Hatfield 28 May 1611 to Sarah Wormeley. Their issue (listed in order of birth as much as possible):

SIR NICHOLAS YARBURGH, bapt. 12 Feb 1612/13;

FRANCES YARBURGH, (birth unknown. She married 21 May 1633 to Sir John Reresby - assuming she was about 19 when she married, her birth would have been about 1614);

THOMAS YARBURGH, bapt. 22 Jul 1623 at Snaith;

EDMUND YARBURGH, bapt. 7 June 1625 at Snaith;

JOHN YARBURGH, youngest son, bapt. 21 April 1629.

Comments:

Note the ten year gap between the birth of Nicholas (1612/13) and Thomas (1623). It would appear that Frances was probably born during this gap, but were there other children. Richard the immigrant was b. 1615 and would fit in here so nicely! No amount of wishing or research, however, seems to place him here. Quoting again from P.L.I. Gwynn-Jones 29 July 1986 letter:

"...Sixteenth in descent from this Eustacius is one Edmund Yarburgh of Bulne Hall in the county of York who died 6 May 1631, and who married Sarah, the daughter and coheir of Thomas Wormeley. This pedigree was certified by Thomas Yarburgh of Campsall in the county of York, in the Commission of the Peace for that county, and his brother Edmund Yarburgh of Doncaster, Doctor of Physick, who was then aged 40. These two persons

were two of the sons of Edmund and Sarah. In testifying to the pedigree, they referred to their surviving brother, Sir Nicholas Yarburgh, and a sister Frances, the wife of Sir John Reresby. Had they a brother, Richard, who emigrated to Virginia, it is highly probable that he would have been mentioned.

"Sir Nicholas Yarburgh also made an entry in 1666, in which he refers to his own son, Richard, a merchant in London, whose elder brother was then aged 27. Clearly this Richard is too young to be identified with the emigrant.

"In the 18th century, John Charles Brooke, Somerset Herald of Arms from 1777 to 1794, undertook genealogical work on the above family, the results being lodged in his unofficial private collection. This reveals the existence of a fourth and youngest son for Edmund and Sarah Yarburgh, he being John Yarburgh who died 5 February 1655, aged 24, and who was buried at Bellfries Church, York. Again, no reference is made to any Richard who can be identified with the emigrant."

"Richard Yarbrough, an Englishman, was a founder of Bristol Parish." Bristol Parish records found at Old Blandford Church in Petersburg, Virginia.

Comment:

This seems to be the basis for early researchers to state that Richard came to this country in 1642. It is the earliest known record of Richard in Virginia. It seems, however, that Richard would have had to have been a resident for several years prior to the formation of the parish to have established himself as a good Church of England member, and involve himself in the task of forming a new parish.

Pamunkey Neck Claims (New Kent County, Virginia). From English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records, Louis des Cognets, Jr., 1958, Princeton, New Jersey, pp 58-60:

1677-1679 - Tract of land, quantity not mentioned, leased by Richard Yarborow from Pamunkey Indians.

- John Yarborow for himselfe and the children and devisees of Richard Yarborow.

- William Morris, 300 acres purchased of Richard Yarborow.

- John Oaks, 550 acres conveyed from Richard Yarborow.

- William Rawlins, 800 acres purchased of Richard Yarborow.

- Henry Dilling in behalf of George Douglas, orphan and heir of Robert Douglas, Deceased, 200 acres purchased of Richard Yarborow.

- Thomas Hendrick, 300 acres purchased of Richard Yarborow and John Ascough.

- James Edwards, Lewis Davis and Stephen Terry, 1300 acres conveyed from Richard Yarborow.

Comments:

Richard Yarborow's tract quantity was not mentioned, but according to the above, he conveyed or sold over 3,450 acres and the records prove he still had large holdings. Some researcher believe that the James Edwards, Lewis Davis and Stephen Terry who received the 1300 acres might have been Richard's sons-in-law.

House of Burgesses Records:

20 February 1676. At a Grand Assembly began at Green spring, .. these following Orders of Public Charge were made and allowed, viz. To Richard Yarberry ... 6,000 lbs of Tobacco. (Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia 1659/60-1693, McIlwaine, 1914, p. 81).

16 Apr 1684. Richard Yarbrough received 1620 lbs tobacco for services several times discovering Senerca Indians and other publique service with Col. Bryd. Ibid, p. 256.

13 Nov 1686. Saturday. The House mett. .. Resolved, that the "seuerall Claims for disbursements on the New Yorke Voyage vis. To: Richard Yarborough as Interpreter .. b 20..00.00". Ibid, p. 281.

Comments:

Some researchers feel that the Richard mentioned above was actually Richard's son, Richard, Jr. Richard Jr. was born 1658 (see 1690 record below) and would have been barely 18 years of age in 1676. It would seem more likely that this was Richard, Sr.

Early deed records:

12 April 1685. Patent issued to William Morris ... 350 acres ... County of New Kent, Parish of St. Stephens (William Morris was granted 366 acres in King and Queen County on April 1, 1702, .. being described .. Pamunkey Neck of Mattapony River, bounded by said William Morris and Mr. Richard Yarbrough). The Virginia Genealogist, Dorman, Vol II, No. 2, 1967, page 51.

Comments:

Note the Mr. Richard Yarbrough. This indicates that Richard Sr. was living as late as April 1702 or the description would have stated "late" Richard Yarbrough or Richard Yarbrough deceased.

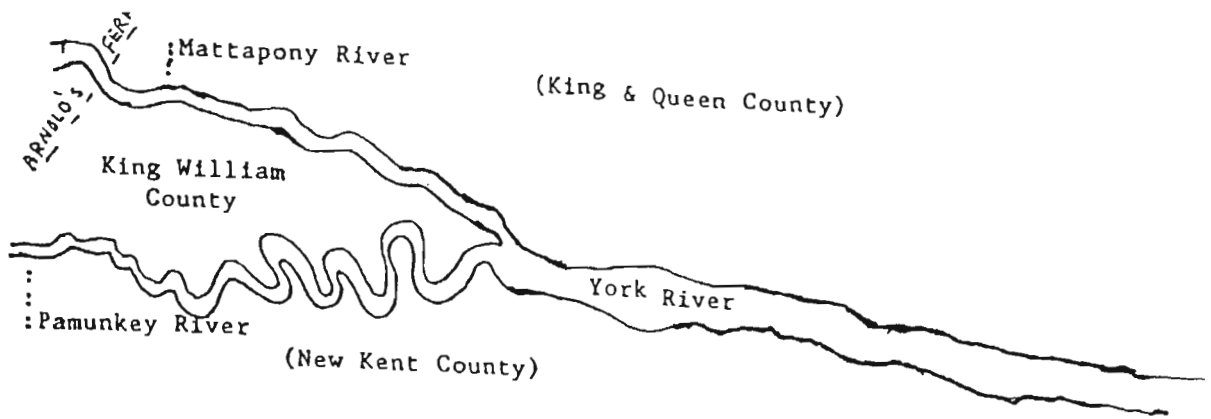
Yarborough's Ferry.

"Joseph Temple lived at 'Presqu'Isle' about two miles below Aylett's Warehouse. This tract of land is formed into an 'almost island' by the Mattapony River and a small stream known by the name of 'Spirit Run' ... After feeding Aylett's mill pond Spirit Run flows into the river just about Pointer's Landing, thus cutting off a deep bend in the Mattapony and enclosing one of the most fertile farms on the north side of the county. 'Presqu'Isle' was Arnold property and it is likely that Joseph Temple acquired it by his marriage with Ann Arnold, daughter of Benjamin Arnold. Here was Arnold's Ferry, sometimes called Yarborough's Ferry, for many years the only crossing-place in this part of the country over the river to King and Queen." King William County, Virginia from Old Newspaper and Files, Ryland, The Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, 1955, pp 3,4.

"Wednesday 3<sup>d</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup> We passed Rappahannock fferry at Whittings and so to Yarboroughs fferry on the ffreshes Pomunkey river and there lodged that night." Proceedings of the Council of Maryland, 1696/97-98, p. 295, Archives of Maryland, Vol. 23.

"The grants along the Mattapony can be located with a reasonable degree of accuracy because of the natural landmarks which define the lines. ... William Byrd (1702) 1,200 acres of land between the Ferry (Yarborough's, Arnold's, etc.) and up the Mattapony river." Old New Kent County Some Account of the Planters, Plantations, and Places in King William County, St. John's Parish, Volume II, 1977, Malcolm Hart Harris, M.D., West Point, Virginia, page 809.

New Kent County Virginia records state that Yarbrough's ferry was between "Yerburyes house and Chickahominy Indian Towne Landing on Mattapony River."



A 1775 Map of Virginia shows Arnold's Ferry (formerly Yarbrough's ferry) crossing the Pamunkey River. See sketch above (which is NOT drawn to scale).

#### Comments:

From the records, it appears that there were at least two different Yarbrough Ferry landings, one on the Pamunkey River and one on the Mattapony River. There is a mention of a Yarbrough Ferry landing on the James River, also. As the rivers were the "expressways" of the day, Richard apparently navigated the rivers. It is a short journey down the York River to the Chesapeake Bay. By following the coast southward, you end up at the mouth of the James River and it is a short journey to Jamestown. The current is very swift where these Rivers meet and where they empty into the Bay. Richard must have been a very able sailor.

Court records of New Kent County, Virginia, at a Court held September 29th, 1690, at Mr. Tunstall's:

"It is Ordered upon returne of an Information Benjamin Arnold made before Capt. John Lane and Mr. Robert Bird, justices, against Capt. Jacob Lumpkin for Seditious, unlawful and dangerous words expressed against their Majestyes and their present governour, that ye Sheriff Sumon the said Capt. Lumpkin and all the Evidense to Appeare at the house of Mr. Edmond tunstall on ye 9 day of Octob' next, when the court have Appointed to meet and examine the Evidence therein and alsoe that ye Sheriff give all the Northside Gentlement Notice hereof for speedy tryall of ye matter.

Test: Job. Howes, Cl. Cur.

Richard Yarbrough, Aged 38 years or thereabouts, Sworne, Saith:

That you depon' beint att ye house of Benjamin Arnolds about ye beginning of September last, in company with Severall p'sons of ye neighbourhood and drinking their maties health, King William & Queen Mary, ye said Capt. Lumpkin refused to name them but said he would drink ye King & Queen's health, which did disturb Severall of ye company & words ariseing Capt. Lumpkin was for going, & severall of ye Company followed him towards his horse & amongst ye rest Joseph Clarke importuned him to stay & be conformable, but he refused & in like manner refused to name the Govern" health, or move his hat, but he mounted his horse & yo' depon' being att some distance heard ye said Capt. Lumpkin say with a loud voyce he would fight ye Govern'. Whereupon ye said Joseph Clarke tooke him up & threatened to beat him & alsoe pulled him off his horse. And I heard noe more from him afterwards, & further Saith not.

Richard Yarbrough, his mark.

Sworne to in Court, New Kent, Octo' 9, 1690

Test: Job. Howes, Cl. Cur.

Elizabeth Yarbrough, wife of Richard Yarbrough, aged 34 years or thereabouts, Sworne, Saith that you depon't being att ye house of ye said Benjamin Arnold in ye Company afore mentioned, did hear Capt. Jacob Lumpkin say with a loud voyce as he satt upon his horse y' he would fight ye Govern'. And further Saith not.

Eliz. Yarbrough, her mark  
Hath Sworne to in Court, New Kent, October ye 9th, 1690.  
True copy p. Job. Howes, Cl. Cur.

Comment:

The above Richard was 38 years of age in 1690, making his year of birth about 1652. We know Richard the immigrant was born 1615, so this is not him making the deposition. We know that Richard the immigrant had a son, Richard. See the deed below.

Two sons of Richard Yarbrough proven:

20 May 1704. Deed, John Yarbrough to William Aylett. 200 acres on bank of Mattapony River adjoining Herrin Creek ... "being part of a great quantity of land formerly leased sold or exchanged by the Chickahomney Indians with Arnold; by Arnold conveyed to John Hurt by deed acknowledged in King & Queen County court 12 Nov 1692; by Hurt sold unto Richard Yarbrough, father of the said John Yarbrough, by deed acknowledged in court records for King & Queen County 12 Feb 1695/96 and is now in possession of John Yarbrough, one half by virtue of a deed from his brother Richard Yarbrough and the other half as heir to his the said John Yarbrough's said father." Deed Book 1, p. 170, Deed Records of King William County, Virginia.

CORRECTIONS:

Please make the following corrections to the report on Richard Yarbrough on pages 252-256 of Volume 6, Number 3 of the newsletter:

Page 252, 4th paragraph of item 1. "If Richard was 87 in 1702, his year of birth would be 1615" (not 1613 as shown).

PAGE 252, 5th paragraph of item 1. "...Richard Yarbrough, Jr., was born in 1652" (not 1658 as shown).

Page 253, last paragraph of item 3. "This reveals ..." (not reveals as shown).

Page 256, paragraph under "Comment" of item 9. "...the immigrant was born 1615" (not 1515 as shown).

SOME NOTES ON OUR FAMILY HISTORY, BY E. R. Yerburch, published London, 1912.

Through the courtesy and kindness of Rev. Peter Yerburch (grandson of E. R. Yerburch) and Lord Alvingham, both of England, the Yarbrough Archives now has a copy of this book! It is a treasured and valued addition to our collection and I know that all of you join me in the excitement and appreciation of having this early history of the English line available for us to read, study and enjoy. Lord Alvingham donated this copy from his collection and Rev. Peter Yerburch made all the arrangements for us to have it. A bonus is that Rev. Yerburch updated the information in this book for us before sending it and he has also given permission for the Yarbrough information to be copied for interested researchers.

The first half of the book gives the the lines CLIFFORD, PERCY, RICHMOND, GLEDHILL, B. ARMSTRONG and HIGGINS (to name but a few). "The Yerburchs of Cockerington, Frampton, Wybert and Sleaford" begins on page 207 and "The Yarburchs of Snaith and Heslington" begins on page 263. These histories are complete with pedigree charts. In upcoming issues of the newsletter we will try to reduce the pedigree charts and print them.

Not only has this addition to our records been exciting, but the correspondence with our English "cousins" has been delightful. Our "National" Yarbrough conference has moved to the "International" level.



## Yarbrough's Ferry

### King William County, Virginia

New Kent County, Virginia records state that Yarbrough's Ferry was between "Yerburyes house and Chickahominy Indian Towne Landing on Mattapony River."

"The line of division between St. John's and St. David's parishes is the same which was drawn to separate St. Margaret's and St. John's at the time of its erection; beginning at Arnold's Ferry below Ayletts and runing across the county to the mouth of Moncuen Creek." <sup>3</sup>

"Joseph Temple lived at 'Presqu'Isle' about two miles below Aylett's Warehouse. This tract of land is formed into an 'almost island' by the Mattapony River and a small stream known by the name of 'Spirit Run' -- a name suggestive either of the supernatural or of some individual who in times past may have indulged too freely in something stronger than its crystal waters. After feeding Aylett's mill pond, Spirit Run flows into the river just about Pointer's Landing, thus cutting off a deep bend in the Mattapony and enclosing one of the most fertile farms on the north side of the county. 'Presqu'Isle' was Arnold property and it is likely that Joseph Temple acquired it by his marriage with Ann Arnold, daughter of Benjamin Arnold. Here was Arnold's Ferry, sometimes called Yarborough's Ferry, for many years the only crossing-place in this part of the country over the river to King and Queen."<sup>4</sup>

"A Journall of a Journey from Nanjemy in Charles County Maryland to James Town in Virginia by Thom<sup>s</sup> Tench Esq<sup>r</sup> and William Dent being sent by his Ex<sup>ncy</sup> the Govern<sup>r</sup> & Councill of Maryland to his Ex<sup>ncy</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Edmund Andros Govern<sup>r</sup> of Virginia on express about the Indians &ca 1697.

"Wednesday 3<sup>d</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup> We passed Rappahannock fferry at Whitings and so to Yarboroughs fferry on the ffreshes Pomunkey River and there ledged that night."<sup>5</sup>

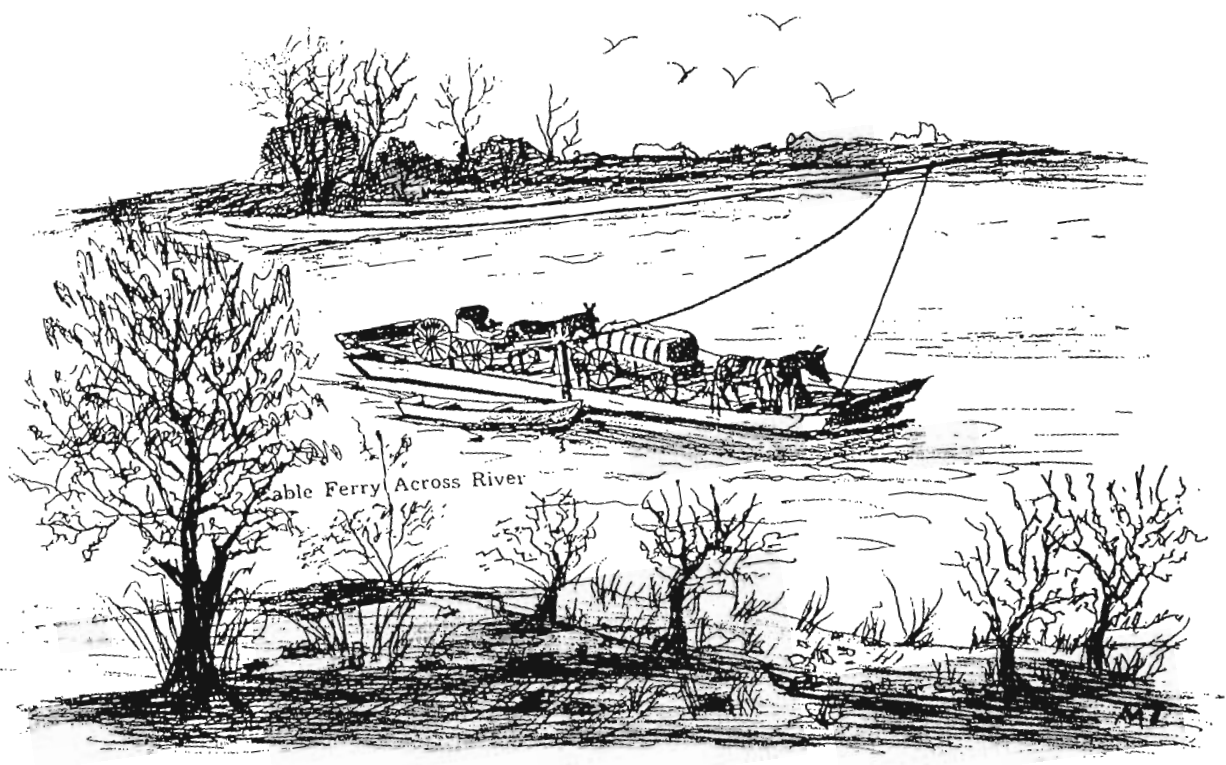
"The grants along the Mattapony can be located with a reasonable degree of accuracy because of the natural landmarks which define the lines.

"Benjamin Arnold (1703) 1,920 acres of land on Herring Creek and the Mattapony River, beginning at the mouth of the lower Herring Creek.

<sup>3</sup>Old New Kent County, Some Account of the Planters, Plantations, and Places in King William County, St. John's Parish, Volume II, Malcolm Hart Harris, West Point, Virginia, 1977, p. 809

<sup>4</sup>King William County, Virginia from Old Newspaper & Files, by Elizabeth Hawes Ryland, the Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1955, pp 3,4.

<sup>5</sup>Proceedings of the Council of Maryland, 1696/7-98, p. 295, Archives of Maryland, Vol. 23 (975.2 B4M)

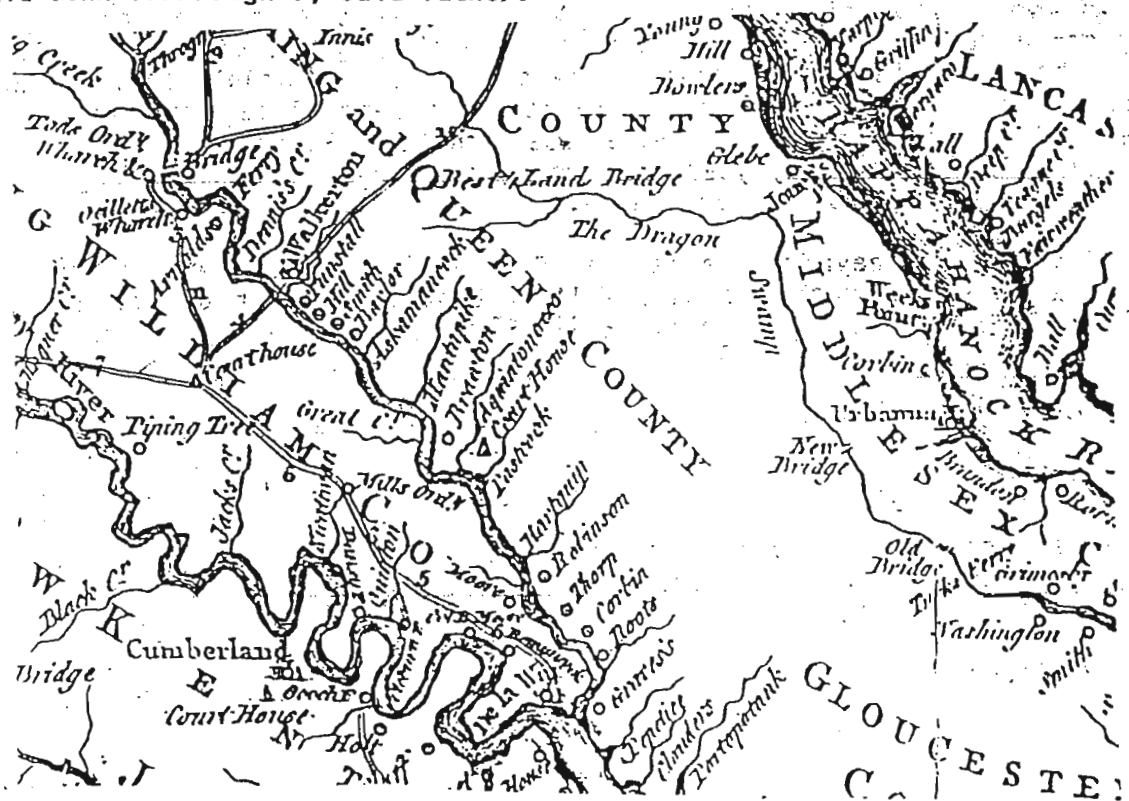


Cable Ferry Across River

"William Bird (1702) 1,200 acres of land between the Ferry Yarbrough's, Arnold's, etc.) and up the Mattapony River."<sup>6</sup>

23 October 1703. To William Byrd, 1200 acres new land, King William County, between the Herring Creek, beginning on the north side of Mattapony River between Yarbrough's Ferry and Byrd's quarter to just below mouth of Little Branch; by William's plantation, to an old field near White's house by run of Middle Herring Creek Swamp for transportation of twenty-four persons.<sup>7</sup>

20 May 1704. John Yarbrough to William Aylett, 200 acres on bank of Mattapony River adjoining Herrin Creek, "...being part of a great quantity of land formerly leased, sold or exchanged by the Chickahomney Indians with Arnold; by Arnold conveyed to John Hurt by deed acknowledged in King & Queen County Court 12 November 1692; by Hurt sold unto Richard Yarbrough, father of the said John Yarbrough, by deed acknowledged in court records for King & Queen County 12 February 1695/95 and is now in possession of John Yarbrough, one-half by virtue of a deed from his brother Richard Yarbrough, and the other half as heir to his, the said John Yarbrough's, said father."<sup>8</sup>

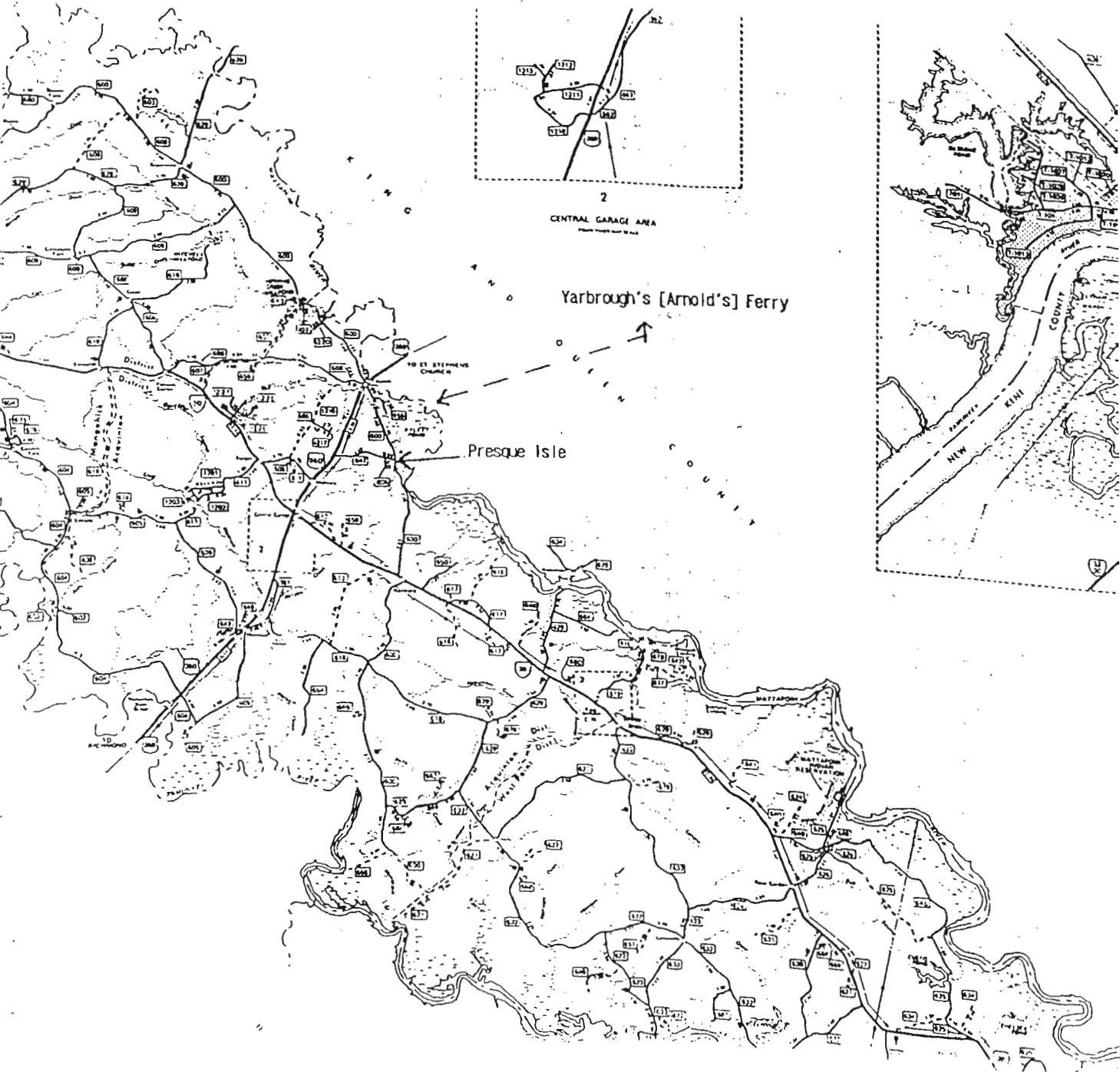


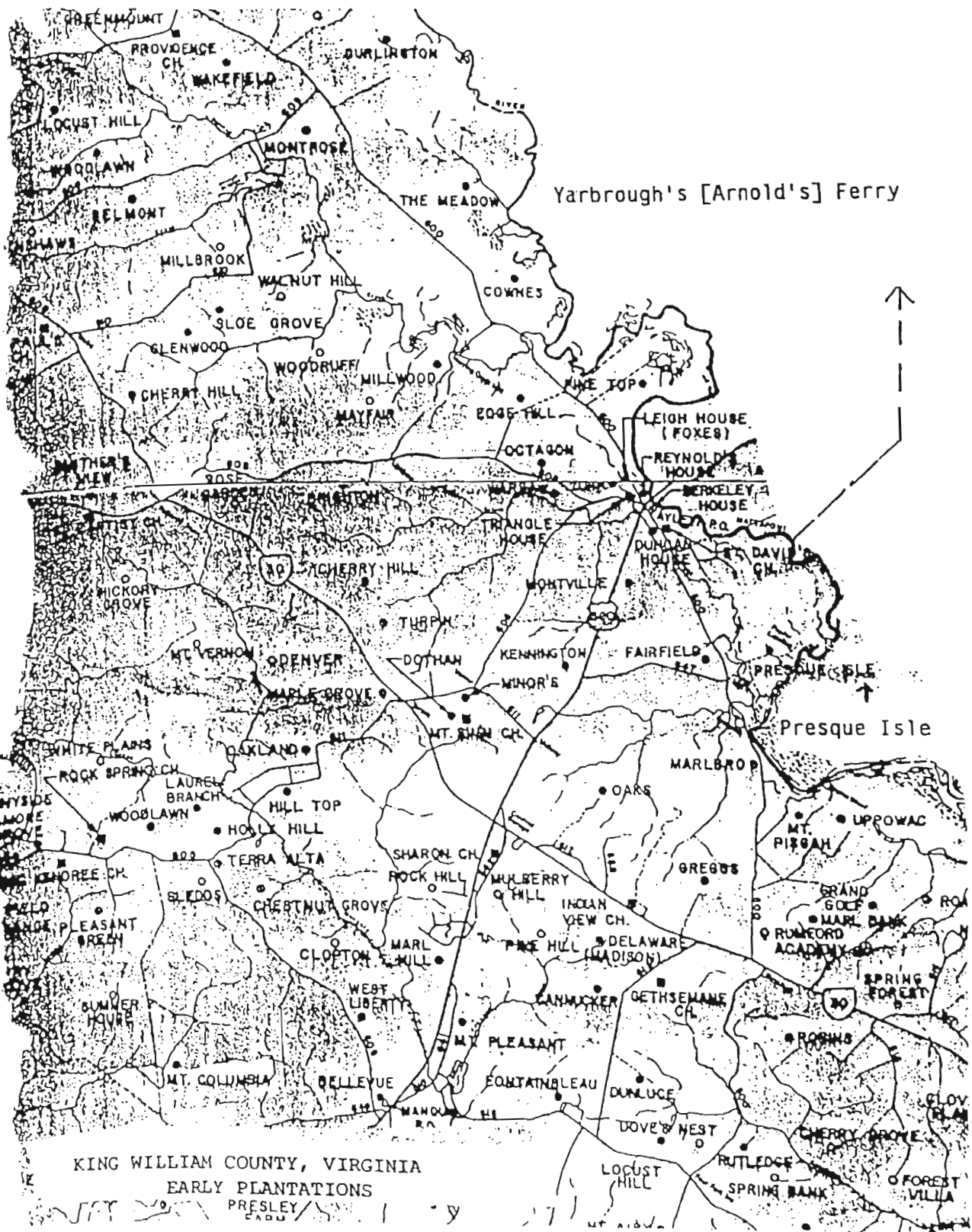
<sup>6</sup>Old New Kent County, Some Account of the Planters, Plantations, and Places in King William County, St. John's Parish, Volume II, Malcolm Hart Harris, West Point, Virginia, 1977, p. 809

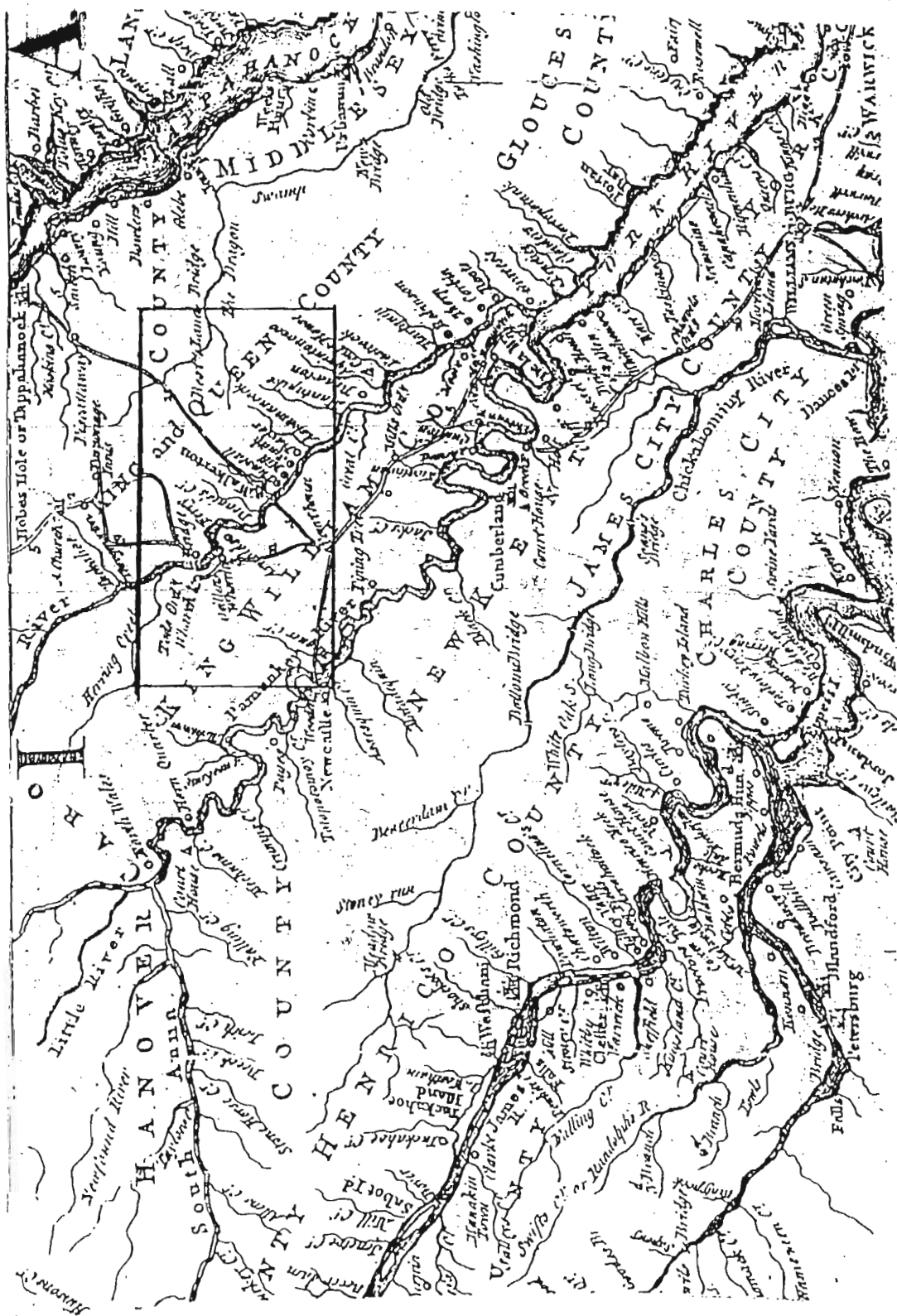
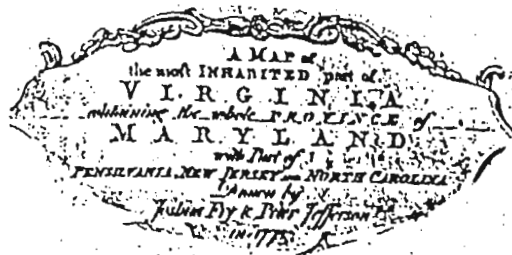
<sup>7</sup>King William County, Virginia Patent Book 9, p. 554.

<sup>8</sup>King William County, Virginia, Deed Book 1, p. 170.

KING WILLIAM COUNTY - Pamunkey Neck  
1 Jan 1981







Arnold's [Yarbrough's] Ferry as shown on 1775 Map of Virginia  
(in square)

- 1739 5 May. Henry Robertson granted 1000 acres joining John Nance's, Thomas Yarbrough's and Stith Hardway's lands on both sides Little Nottoway River. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 14, p. 28.
- 1739 8 Oct. Henry and Edw<sup>d</sup> Roberson's survey the lower side of Mallory's Creek joining Yarbrough. Reel 56 (Virginia State Library Microfilm) "Surveys", pages unnumbered.
- 1740 10 Jun. Henry Yarbrough and Thomas Yarbrough, 800 acres on south side of Little Nottoway River (land description given in poles with no adjoining property owners named). Patent Book 19, page 657, Amelia Co.
- 1740 10 Jun. William Yarbrough, 400 acres in Amelia County (land description given in poles with no adjoining property owners named). Patent Book 19, page 680, Amelia Co.
- 1743 7 Apr. Richard Beasley survey on both sides of Yarbroughs Run on the south side of Little Nottoway. Reel 56, "Surveys", pages unnumbered.
- 1743 8 Apr. Thomas Yarbrough - two surveys on the head of Peters Creek on the south side of Little Nottoway "Joining" Robertson, Yarbrough, Hubbard and Ellis. 600 acres. Reel 56, "Surveys", pages unnumbered.
- 1743 8 Apr. Henry Yarbrough survey on north side of Little Nottoway river between Yarbrough and Beasley. 205 acres. Reel 56, "Surveys", unpagd.
- 1743 9 Apr. John Nevilles survey on south side of Mallorys Creek "Joining" Watsons, Yarbroughs and Robertsons lines. Reel 56, Surveys, unpagd.
- 1743 10 Apr. William Yarbrough, 3 surveys on both sides of Little Nottoway and Mallory's Creek "Joining" Beasley, Yarbrough, Watsons and his own lands. 1372 acres. Reel 56, "Surveys", unpagd.
- 1744 9 Apr. Thomas Yarbrough, Junr. survey on the head of Whetstone Creek "Joining" Cabines, his own and his father's line. 400 acres. Reel 56, "Surveys" unpagd.  
NOTE: Thomas Yarbrough, Jr. has been proven to be the son of Thomas Yarbrough, Sr. Also note that while Thomas Yarbrough Jr. had this land surveyed, the land was granted to Joshua Yarbrough in 1747.
- 1745 20 Sep. Henry Yarbrough, 604 acres on both sides Little Nottoway, Amelia County, beginning at his own old corner; his own old lines; Beasley's corner, William Yarbrough's line; being part of a patent for 800 acres formerly granted to the said Henry Yarbrough and Thomas Yarbrough 10 June 1740 and 204 acres the residue never before granted. PB 22, page 578, Amelia Co.
- 1745 20 Sep. Thomas Yarbrough, 600 acres in Amelia County on both sides of Peter's Creek; along Robertson's lines; Yarbrough's line; Hubbard's line, Ellis' line, Peter's Creek. PB 22, p. 548-9, Amelia Co.
- 1746 5 Jun. Samuel, William, Ezekiah and Moses Yarbrough, 1,372 acres in Amelia County, both sides of Little Nottoway river and Mallory's Creek, beginning in their father's line on South side of Mallory's Creek; along his line west 25 poles to his corner in a branch; south 117 poles to Henry Yarbrough's corner; Beasley's corner; Malfor's (?) line; Edward Robinson's corner and line; Presley's line... PB 25, pp 54-56.
- 1747 12 Jan. Joshua Yarbrough, 400 acres on the head of Whetstone Creek on the fork of Nottoway; Robinson's Corner; Thomas Yarbrough Sr.'s corner; Thomas Yarbrough, Jr.'s corner; Robinson's line. PB 28, p 319-20.

NOTES: These are not the earliest Yarbrough records in Amelia County. These abstracts are given only to accompany the Plat sketch. It also appears that land was surveyed several years before the land was granted.

CHAPTER V

VIRGINIA STATE ARCHIVES



## Virginia State Archives

Richmond, Virginia

## PROBATE RECORDS

Our probate records generally consist of either a will or an inventory, and they are recorded in the same volume - usually the Will Book. However, at an early date, many counties recorded all types of records in the same book, simply called the "Record Book" or "Great Book." In at least one county, Goochland, both probate and land records were spread together in the Deed Books until after the Civil War. Estate accounts, recording the collection and disbursement of monies due to or owed by the estate are sometimes recorded in the Will Books, but unfortunately we do not have the great wealth of detailed loose estate papers to be found in some Southern States. Do not expect to find any accounting for the distribution of legacies named in a will, nor should you expect to find any probate record for a wife who dies before her husband - or for an individual who died with no estate.

Virginia wills prior to 1800 are indexed in Clayton Torrence's *Virginia Wills and Administrations, 1632-1800*. He lists both wills and inventories, and in some instances, estate accounts. Although his volume is amazingly correct and complete, there are, of course, some omissions and errors. The State Library has a card file of wills which were omitted from Torrence's book and which have been found in many different sources. Also included in our index are corrections to listings in Torrence.

Remember two very important dates when working with probate records in Virginia: in October 1776, entail was abolished, and on January 1, 1786, the English system of primogeniture of the

land ceased. Prior to 1786 a will in Virginia did not have to name the wife or the eldest son. Their inheritance of real estate was set by law, the widow receiving her dower (one third) for her lifetime and the eldest son, as heir-at-law, receiving the remaining two-thirds, unless otherwise specified in the father's will. The heir-at-law received his mother's share upon her death. If the father died intestate, the eldest son received all of the real estate. If the eldest son was dead, the heir-at-law became the eldest grandson of the whole blood, not the second son. If a man was unmarried, his heir-at-law was his eldest brother, never his father or uncle. Land could never be inherited upwards or backwards on the family tree. If an unmarried man died with no heirs other than his father, his property reverted to the government. If he was married but childless, his wife retained her dower right for life, but in order to obtain outright control of his land, she had to petition and pay for a new patent to the land.

#### DEEDS

Virginia deeds are an excellent source of genealogical information. They are often overlooked, but the most surprising things can sometimes appear buried deep within the body of a deed: a recitation of title and statements as to how the land was acquired; the names of adjoining landowners; and, of course, the places of residence of the grantor and grantee. When a man sold land, his wife was required by law to relinquish her dower interest. If she did not make such relinquishment, the grantee did not have clear title and she could make claim to the land at

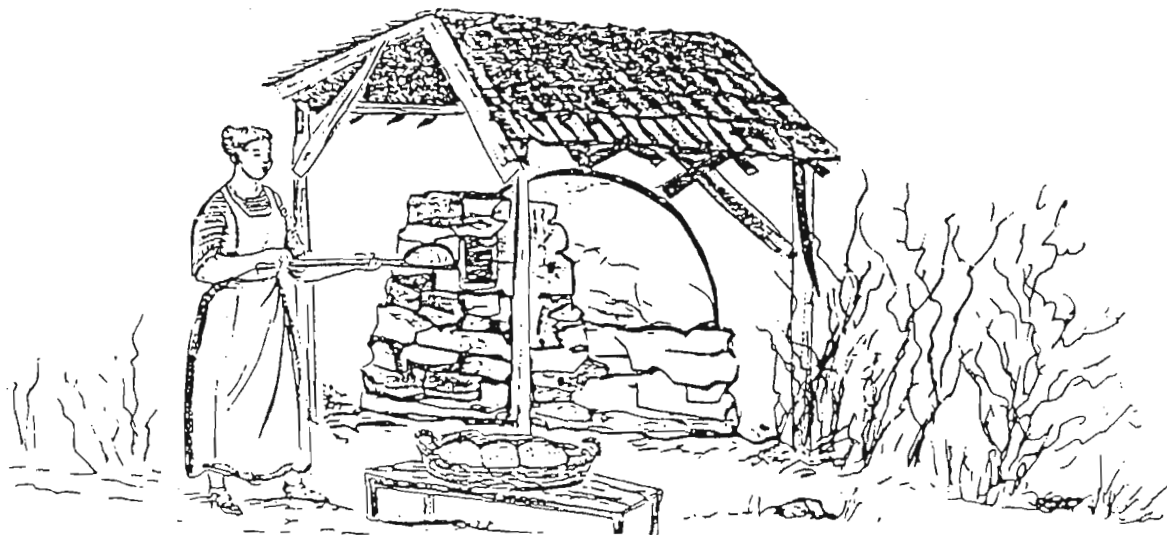
### INHERITANCE LAWS

Prior to 1786 a will in Virginia did not have to name the wife or the eldest son. Their inheritance of real estate was set by law, the widow receiving her one-third dower and the eldest son receiving the remaining two-thirds, unless specified in the father's will. The eldest son also received his mother's share when she died. If the eldest son had died, the eldest grandson of the whole blood became the heir-at-law, not the second son. If a man were unmarried, his heir-at-law was his eldest brother, never his father or his uncle.

In New England, the eldest son received a double portion of the estate, but definitely not as much as the eldest son in Virginia. This double portion was called his birthright. If a genealogist finds that a person conveyed a one-seventh interest in the father's estate one may conclude that there were six surviving children, each of whom received one-seventh of the estate, except for the eldest son, who received two-sevenths.

(Footsteps To The Past, October 1988, Cuyahoga Valley Genealogical Society, Brecksville, Oh.)

GREAT MIGRATION refers to settlers and adventurers who, for about 25 years starting in 1841, went west. There were a variety of trails or sea routes. The most popular trails were the ones that started at the Missouri River "jumping off" towns such as Independence and St. Joseph. It has been estimated that some 350,000 people traveled the Oregon, California and Mormon trails during this period. From 1850-1852, Oregon was the only place the government offered free land to people willing to travel there to claim it. The trip took about 135 days — less than 15 miles per day. Contrary to Hollywood representations, the settlers were not often fighting Indians from their circled wagon trains. The Indians were more likely giving directions or trading with the travelers. Disease and accidents caused most of the deaths along the way. "Go West, Young Man" by Dayton Duncan in 1991 Old Farmer's Almanac.



The Type of Oven used by our Ancestors, to Bake Bread

## CHAP. XXI.

*An Act concerning the Granting, Seating, and Planting, and for Settling the Titles and bounds of Lands; and for preventing unlawful Shooting and ranging thereupon.\**

Ed. 1753, and 1752.

*BE it enacted, by the governor, council and burgesses of this present general assembly, and it is hereby enacted and declared by the authority of the same, That all and every person, male or female imported and coming into this colony and dominion free, has a right to fifty acres of land; and every christian servant, male or female imported after he or she becomes free, or time of servitude is expired, has a right to fifty acres of land for his or her importation; and every person coming into this colony, and importing a wife or children under age, hath a right to fifty acres of land for himself, his wife and every such child so imported, and certificate thereof shall be granted to every such free person and master of a family demanding the same, and to every servant after such their freedom in manner and form as is by this act hereafter directed, and that no person or persons by virtue of such importation shall hereafter claim any right to land other than the persons so imported as aforesaid, or those to whom they shall assign their right in the presence of two witnesses; any law, usage or custom to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.*

*Provided always, That nothing herein contained shall be construed to give a right to any factor, master of a ship or other seafaring man not settling him or themselves, and becoming tithable in the country, to claim or take up any land by colour of his or their importation, nor to any person whatsoever to claim a right for his importation more than once.*

Not to extend to transient persons.

\* The title only, of this important act, is given in the editions of 1735 and 1752, under an erroneous impression, it is presumed, that the whole law was repealed by chap. 13, of 1710.—But, by comparing the two laws together, it will at once be perceived that all of the first part of this act, which relates to the various modes of acquiring titles to lands, the forms of patents, &c. is omitted in the act of 1710;—and that act only professes to repeal so much of this, or any other, “for so much thereof, as relates to any matter or thing, within the purview” of that act.

*And be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That every person claiming, or pretending any right to take up and patent any land within this colony for the importation of any person or persons, shall make proof of such importation upon his or her corporall oath, either in the general court, or in some county court, and a certificate thereof shall be produced in the secretaries office.*

Mode of obtaining patents for importation rights.

Whereupon, that is to say, upon proof made as aforesaid in the general court, or in some county court, and a certificate produced in the secretaries office; the clerk of the said office is hereby required to make a certificate thereof, and give the same to the party claiming the right as aforesaid, upon which certificate from the clerk of the secretaries office any sworn surveyor unto whom the same shall be exhibited lawfully may, and is hereby required within his respective precincts to survey for the party claiming and desiring the same, so much land not theretofore legally occupied or possessed by any other person as by the certificate shall appear to be due, and accordingly shall make a return thereof into the secretaries office to the end that a patent may issue thereupon.

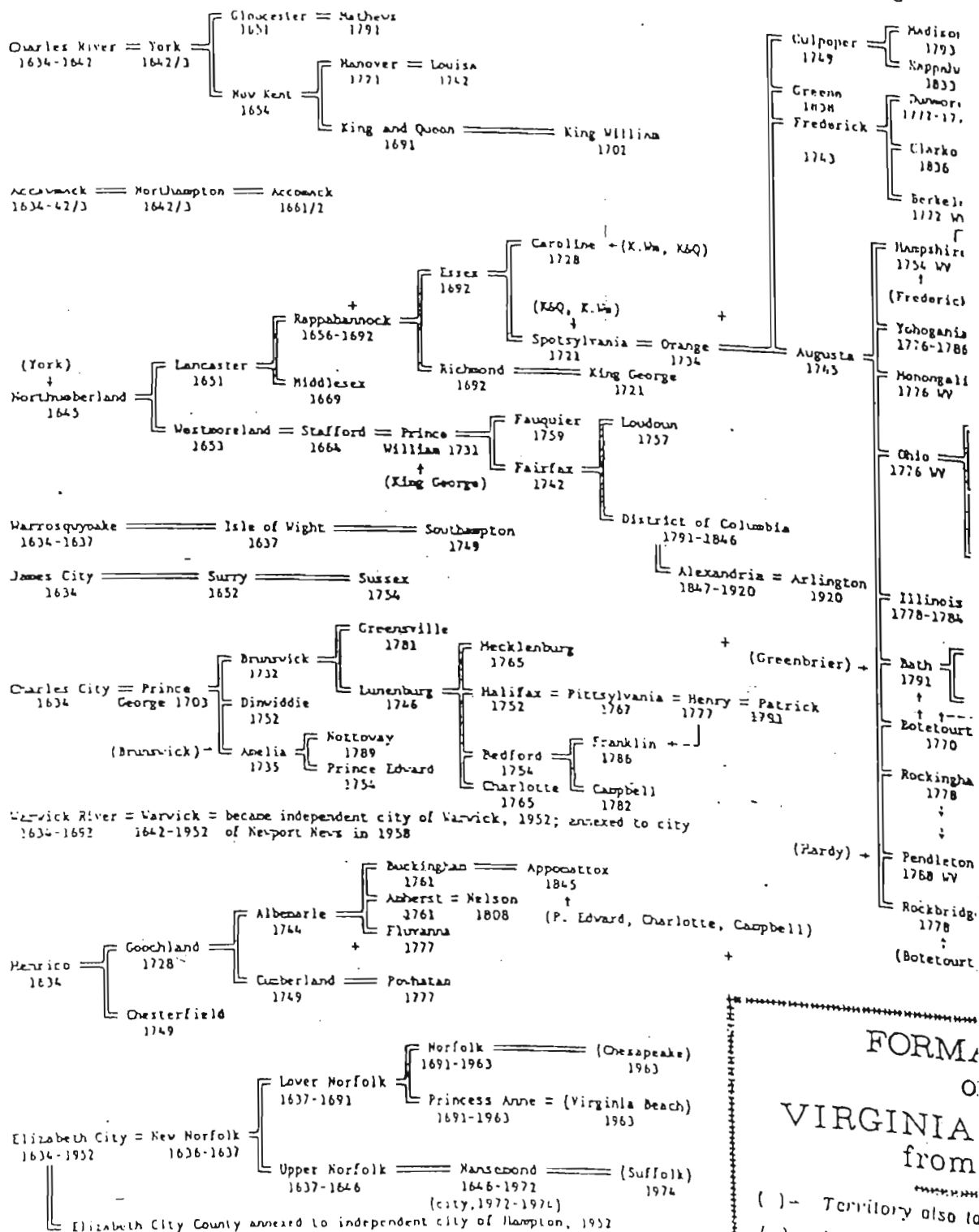
Survey, how and by whom made.

*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,*

*That if any person not having right to any land for importation as aforesaid, shall be willing and desirous to take up and plant any land in this colony, it shall and may be lawful to and for every such person to obtain a right thereto, in manner following: that is to say, the person desiring such right shall pay unto her majesties receiver general of the revenues in this dominion for the time being, for and towards the better support of the government of this her majesties colony and dominion, and the contingent charges thereof, the sum of five shillings current money for every fifty acres of land he or she intends to take up and plant, and so after that rate for a lesser quantity, and thereupon the said receiver general is hereby empowered and required to make a certificate thereof under his hand, and to give Certificates.*

Rates of land, payable to receiver-general.

*the same unto the party from whom he received the money; upon which certificate any sworn surveyor unto whom the same shall be exhibited lawfully may, and is hereby required within his respective precincts to survey for the party claiming and desiring the same, so much land not theretofore legally occupied or possessed*

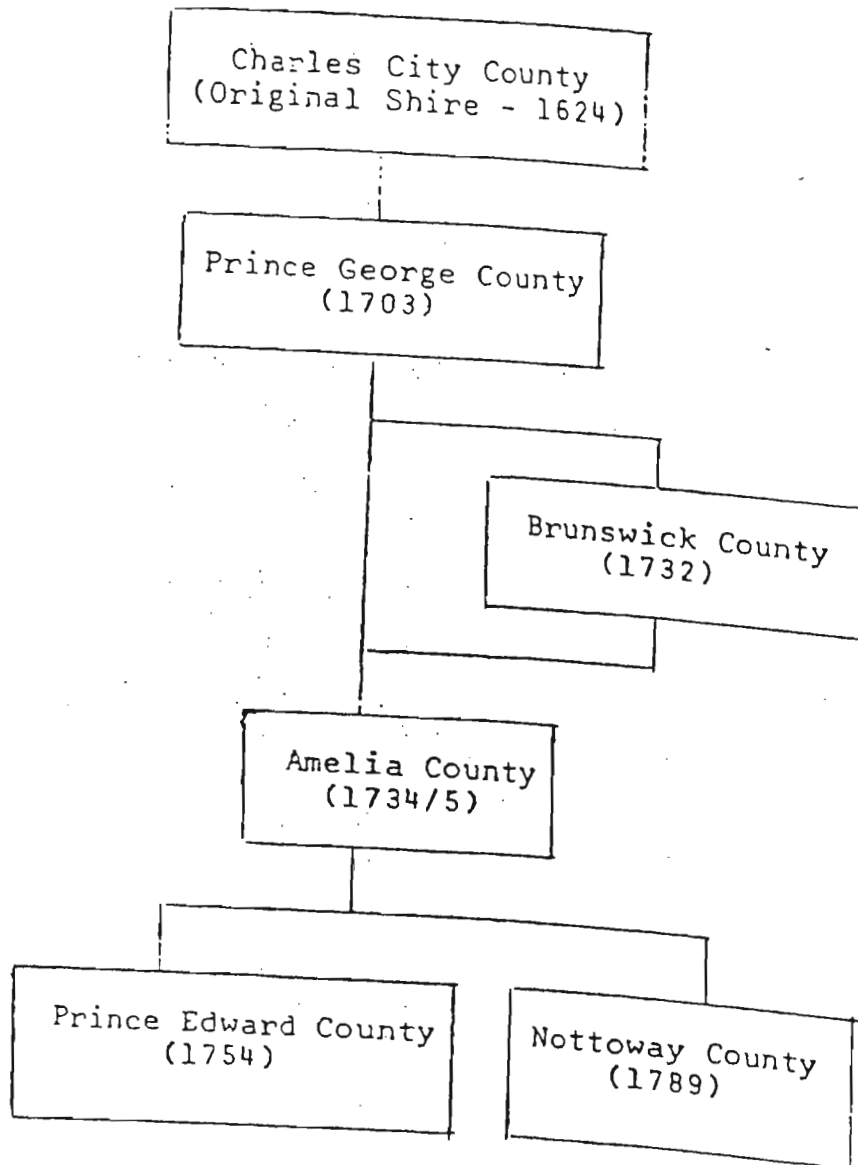


FORM 1  
O  
VIRGINIA  
from  
( ) - Territory also to  
( ) Independent city  
WV West Virginia



# FORMATION OF AMELIA COUNTY

## VIRGINIA



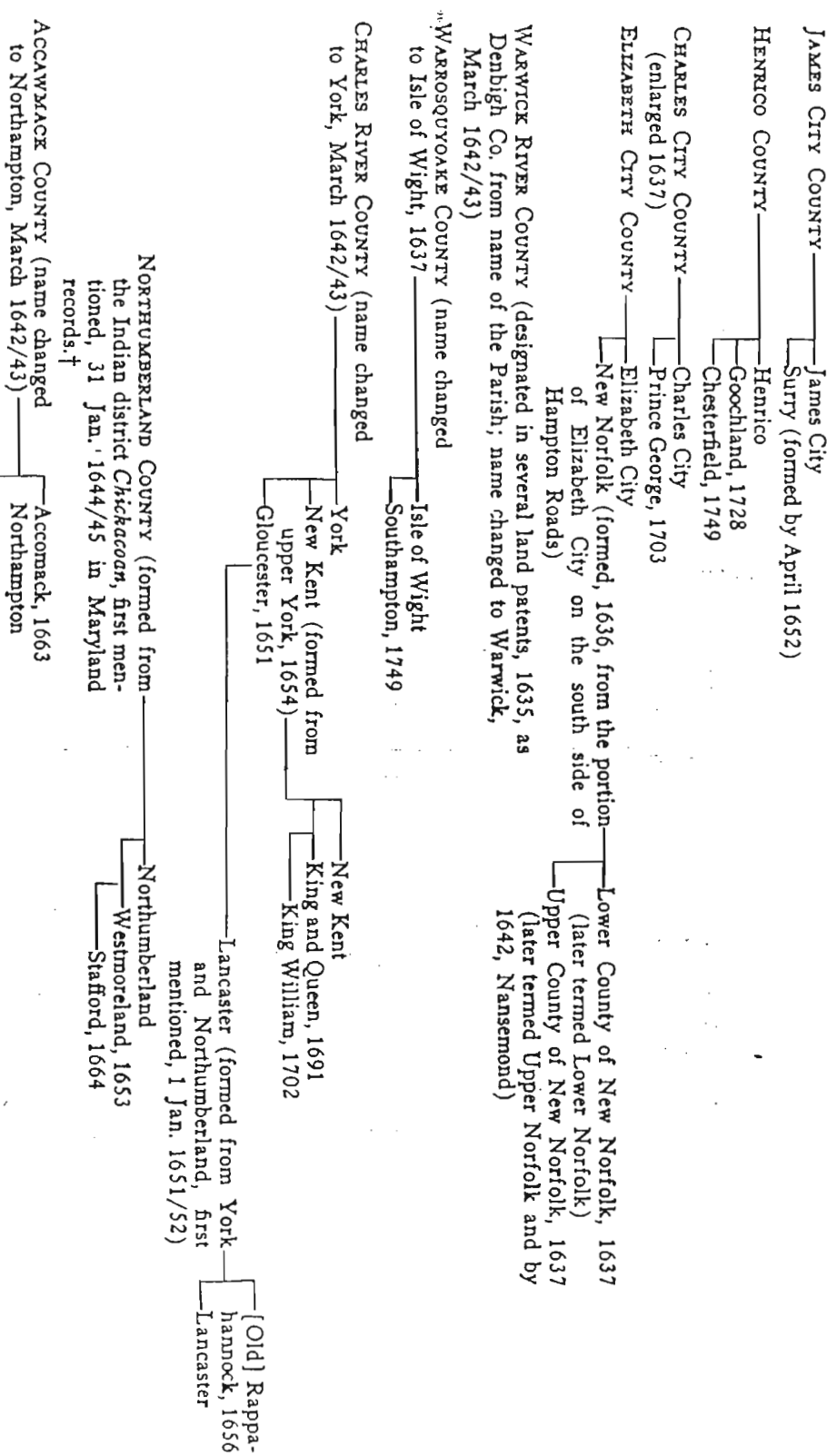
Raleigh Parish was established in Amelia County in 1735.

Nottoway Parish was separated from Raleigh Parish in Amelia County and was established ca. 1752.

St. Patricks Parish was created and made to correspond to the bounds of Prince Edward County in 1755.

# Virginia Counties

## EIGHT ORIGINAL SHIRES (COUNTIES) CREATED 1634 DIVISIONS\*



\* See Morgan Portaux Robinson, "Virginia Counties," Bulletin #9 of the Virginia State Library.

† See TRUSSELL, p. 3





CHAPTER VI

RAYMOND BENJAMIN YARBROUGH A DESCENDANT OF WADE HAMPTON ,SON OF WILLIAM

CHAPTER VI

27 July 1989

Dear Melba Tullos,

I am hoping to make a connection with the family of William Yarbrough (senior) and his wife Rachel Shelby Yarbrough. They were married in Buffalo Creek, Mecklinburg Co NC in 1793 [NC Computer index file M0380, National Yarbrough Conference interim newsheet V2, no.4 Dec 1987 p83]. He is reported born 17 Oct 1769 [Melba Tullos NYC. May 1989, p 216]. The William and Rachel Yarbrough children have been reported: Sarah, Benjamin, Hampton, George, Hulda, John, William Jr., Jephtha (He spells his name JEPHTHA in the censuses), and Reuben.

William Yarbrough Senior and Rachel Shelby lived in South Carolina, as two of their sons claim birth there. Their daughter Susanna was born in 1812 in NC, so they must have returned there before going to TN. William Senior and two sons appear on the 1825 White Co tax lists: Jephtha Yarbrough (b. SC ca 1801 [census]) and William Yarbrough Jr. (b. SC ca 1803 [census]). In the 1830 White Co TN census William Sr appears with one male 5-10, one 10-15 and a daughter 10-15. William is 50-60 and the older female is 40-50. If he were born in 1769, and the census take before his birthday, he would be 60. For Rachel to be between 40 and 50, she could not have been born in 1776. Jephtha (2 h's) has two males 20-30, one female 0-5, one 15-20 and one 40-50.

I am also seeking information on the families named Davis who were in White and Hardeman Counties, TN in the same period of time. F. Isham Davis was on the 1804 White Co TN tax list, Moses Davis on the 1811 tax list, and the 1825 list has Absolem, Augustin, Cornelius, Ephram, James (2), Johnathan C, Joshua, Robert and Samuel. There are many Davis families in the 1830 census, including Augustus who is 50-60, has two males 0-5, to males 10/15, one female 0-5, two 5-10, one 15-20 and one 40-50. Augustus again appears in the 1840 census there.

I am trying to link my great-great grandparents Wade H. Yarbrough and Mary M. (Davis) Yarbrough to these families. Their son A.J. Yarbrough (the ggf of singer Glenn Y) of Cowley Co KS in 1901 wrote that his parents were born near Sparta (White Co) TN, were married there, and remained until the early 1840's.

I thank you for any help you can give me.

Raymond B. Yarbrough  
766 College Avenue  
Santa Clara CA 95050

Sincerely



7 April 1993

Dear Melba,

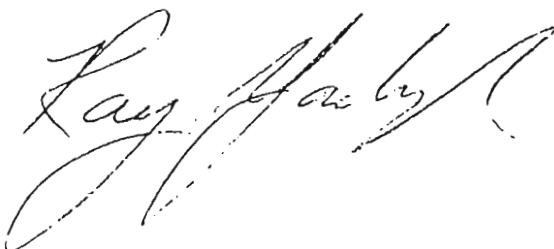
I hope this letter finds you in good health and spirits. Ophelia Kessler sent me some information on the Yarbrough-Mitchell family, which I have studied, together with other miscellaneous information from the Yarbrough Family Magazine. Ophelia thought that this was our line, with the good reasons that there is a William in that line who was baptized in 1775, and who married a Martha, called Patsey. However, I have reached the conclusion that this is not our line. It seems certain that the William Y. who was baptized in 1775 married Martha Connor, but died in 1803, leaving only one heir - John C. Yarbrough. This is explained in the part called WILLIAM YARBROUGHS OF WARREN COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA in the enclosed paper. So, these are not our ancestors.

The evidence I have so far points toward the Mecklenburg Co NC Yarbroughs as the family of our William Yarbrough. Our William bought land in Greenville County SC from Benjamin West of Mecklenburg Co NC, who happened to have been listed next to Joshua Yarbrough in the 1790 census of that county. That census has families listed in alphabetical order in the various (unnamed) areas or perhaps districts (about two-page groups), so Benjamin West may not have lived next to Joshua Yarbrough, but he certainly lived in the same area of Mecklenburg County (Now Union County) of NC. I think that Wm Yarbrough traveled with Wests, because a Jephtha West witnessed a deed for William Yarbrough in White County TN (along with my ancestor Jonathan C. Davis). So I think the Wests were related to our Wm Yarbrough. I also think that Wm and Martha's youngest child, Benjamin W. Yarbrough was named for Benjamin West, and was Benjamin West Yarbrough (remember that my gg grandfather, Benjamin's brother, was Wade Hampton Yarbrough). I would like to find some proof of this, but the best I can do so far is some deeds that Benjamin signed as Benjamin W. Yarbrough. I wrote to Wanda Johnson to see if she can get any more information on Benjamin Yarbrough's descendants.

My wife Judy and I are flying to Berlin tomorrow to spend Easter with our daughter, and then I will attend a conference on Magnetic stuff in Stockholm, Sweden. So, happy Easter and I hope to hear from you soon.

Sincerely, your cousin

Raymond B. Yarbrough  
766 College Avenue  
Santa Clara CA 95050  
(408) 248-7371



William Yarbrough is found in deeds for Joshua Yarbrough in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina.

In the 1790 North Carolina Census of Mecklenburg County there is only one Yarbrough, a Joshua who had three males under 16 and two additional over 16 and only one female.

According to Pauline Gray, this Joshua Yarbrough was born before 1741, because 1764 in Granville County, North Carolina, both he and his brother Micajah were tithed. Their parents were Joshua and Sarah Yarbrough first found in Caroline County Virginia in 1741, but who moved to Orange County Virginia around 1746 and to Amelia County, Virginia about 1750. This senior Joshua was listed in Captain Sargar Jones's Militia Company of Granville County, North Carolina, in 1754. On the 1766 tax list he named his son James, so there were at least three brothers: Joshua Jr., Micajah and James. Joshua Jr. was the Yarbrough in the 1790 Mecklenburg census. Joshua Jr. became Joshua II because he also had a son named Joshua. Joshua II was in the 1800 census of Mecklenburg County, but not in 1810. He may have gone to Chester County, South Carolina, with his son Joshua III in 1810.

In Mecklenburg County records of Joshua Yarbrough, Benjamin and Reubin Yarbrough appear in deeds as chain bearers. It is possible that these two are the additional males over age 16 in the 1790 census. In 1800 Benjamin Yarbrough is 26-46, so he was over 16 in 1790.

There are six other Yarbrough families listed in the 1800 census of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina. Three additional Yarbrough names are found in county records before 1800. These nine have been further researched by Pauline Gray, and are, in approximate order of age:

1. Benjamin Yarbrough, b. between 1755 and 1760, next to Jephtha in 1813 in Randolph Co GA. May be listed with Vinson in 1790 census. He apparently married a Vinson who died, leaving three children. Benjamin married a Hartgrove in 1798. Age 30-35 in 1790.
2. Edmond Yarbrough Mecklenburg Co 1789, 1823, Perry Co TN 1830, later Decatur Co, b. 1760-70, wife Sophie Goswick, Children Aquilla, Henry, James, William, Nancy, Joseph and John H. age 20-30 in 1790
3. Reuben Yarbrough witness for land sale from Joshua Y to Thomas Vinson 1788 in Mecklenburg Co NC. Evidence that he is son of Joshua, 1820 Maury Co TN, Bedford Co TN b. ca 1767. Age about 23 in 1790
4. Shadrack Yarbrough is not in the 1800 Mecklenburg census. He is on the 1799 tax list for Mecklenburg Co. The 1800 Franklin Co TN census has a Shadrack Yarbrough age 26-45, who is too old to be a Shedrick in Mecklenburg County. The 1820 Mecklenburg Census has two Shedrick Yarbroughs: (a) 26-44 or (b) 45 up. The Shedrick described by Pauline Gray died in the 1840s in Mecklenburg County North Carolina, and was born 1770-80 according to 1840 Mecklenburg census. This must be Shedrick (b) of the 1820 census, and Shedrick (a) one of his sons who was born before 1796. Pauline thinks Shedrick might be listed with Joshua Sen. in 1800, a widower with four children. Shedrick (b) was 15-20 in 1790.
5. William Yarbrough is not in the 1800 Mecklenburg Census. He witnessed two deeds for Joshua II. (Pauline Gray thought this was Ida Walling's William. Pauline also included a William Yarbrough in the 1800 census of Mecklenburg Co NC, which is a mistake). William Yarbrough Senior of White and Gibson Counties Tennessee was born on 4 January 1774 and was 16 in 1790.

# THE SEARCH FOR WILLIAM YARBROUGH

6. Jephtha Yarbrough b. ca1773 (Pauline Gray has 1763, a subtraction error) Granville Co NC, 1798 Mecklenburg Co NC, 1804 Franklin Co GA; 1813 Randolph Co GA, 1840 Chambers Co ALA., wife 1850 Nancy Ann. age 17 in 1790? Jephtha and Gideon are brothers. However, Jephtha Yarbrough in the 1800 census is listed as 16-26. For this reason he is placed after Shadrick and William.

7. Shem Yarbrough not in 1800 Mecklenburg census, b. ca1775, witness 1798 for Joshua, Sr. See page 363 of Pauline's book) about 15 in 1790. Probably is not the male listed as 16-26 in 1800 Mecklenburg Co TN census of Joshua Yarbrough Sen. Age about 15 in 1790. *NAMED For SUSANNAH'S Bro. SHEMA THOMPSON*

8. Joshua Yarbrough III, Mecklenburg 1797, 16-26 in 1800, Chester Co SC 1811 - wife Elizabeth, Fayette Co GA 1824-5, d. 1844 Campbell Co GA, wife Nancy. Age 6-16 1790

9. Gideon Yarbrough b. ca1780 NC wife & son in 1800, m.(2) Nancy Scarborough 20 Sept 1810 Burke Co GA, brother of Jephtha. Age 10 in 1790.

*HE TOO IS NAMED For SUSANNAH'S Bro. GIDEON THOMPSON*

In the 1800 North Carolina Census Micajah Yarbrough is in Franklin County next to Micajah Jr. He has with him one male 16-26 and two 26-45. In the same county is Shadrick Yarbrough who is 26-45 with a woman of the same age range and 3 children under age 10. Other Yarbrough families in Franklin County at that time are headed by Thomas, James, Nathaniel and Charles. Charles is over 45 and the other three are 26-45.

CO	page	name	male	female	slave	born
Frn	448	Yarbrough, Thomas		01110/00001/0[20]		1755-74
Frn	457	Yarbrough, James		30130/10010/07		1755-74
Frn	457	Yarbrough, Nathaniel		20010/30010/03		1755-74
Frn	462	Yarbrough, Shadrick		10010/20010/00		1755-74
Frn	479	Yarbrough, Micajah Jr		00010/10010/00		1755-74
Frn	479	Yarbrough, Micajah		00121/01201/00		1755-74
Frn	484	Yarbrough, Charles		00001/00001/0[20]		<1755
Lnc	825	Yarborough, Charles		01101/00001/00		<1755
Mck	528	Yarbro, Benjamin		10010/00100/00		<1755
Mck	585	Yarbrough, Rubin		30010/32010/00		1755-74
Mck	586	Yarbrough, Jephtha		2010?/30100/00		1755-74
Mck	586	Yarborough, Joshua		10100/00100/00		?
Mck	584	Yarborough, Joshua Sr		20101/20010/00		1774-84
Mck	589	Yarbrough, Gideon		10100/00100/00		<1755
Mck	590	Yarbrough, Edmond		41010/10010/00		1774-84
						1755-74

Pauline Gray has listed three Yarbroughs who were actually in Montgomery County with the Yarbroughs of Mecklenburg County for the 1800 North Carolina census. This is an easy mistake to make, as the title of the microfilm has Mecklenburg County first, but Montgomery County actually is first on the film. The three that are mistaken are: John Yarborough and Charles Yarbrough on page 465 and William Yarbrough on page 488. These are all in Montgomery County as indicated in the Census Index.

18 January 1995

Dear Melba,

I did finish my manuscript for the 6th edition of my engineering book before Christmas, actually three days before the deadline. So I took some time off from that project. I have to start corrections of errors found by the reviewers - I have about 6 chapters back and I will start on that tomorrow.

Today I am sending out copies of the article that Karen Mazock asked me to write for the *YARBROUGH FAMILY QUARTERLY* to you, Karen Lambert, Wanda Johnson and Larry Morris to make certain that my facts are ok. I would also like to send it to Betty Putman, but the last things I sent to here came back, and when I called *information* there was no listing of Putman. So I must have the wrong address, city, state or zip code, although I am sure I have sent her mail before. I have her at Rt. 1 Box 249 Springfield TN 37172. I asked Robert J. Howard, and he had the same address for her that I have. Do you have a different address?

After working this article over, I feel that we have proof that Martha is the mother of William Jr. and all the children born later. I agree with you in that I don't think William ever married Rachel Shelby, but because we have no further evidence at this time, it is necessary that we not claim Martha was the mother of the earlier three children.

There was an article in YFQ dealing with the naming customs at the time of the Revolutionary War. The first son was named for the paternal grandfather, the second for the maternal grandfather and the third was junior. The first daughter was named for the maternal grandmother, the second for the paternal grandmother and the third for her mother. If William and Martha followed this scheme, Martha's mother was Sarah and William's mother was Susannah. Now most researchers now believe that Susannah Thompson Yarbrough was the wife of Joshua II, who was in the Mecklenburg NC censuses of 1790 and 1800. If Susannah Thompson was William's mother, then the missing son of William and Martha, who is the oldest, probably was named Joshua - but he may have gone by his middle name which we don't know. Following on the same idea, Martha's father would be named Jephtha, as Jephtha Yarbrough is their second son.

Jephtha West witnessed a deed for William in White County TN (along with Jonathan C. Davis). Mary West Holland is descended from both Jephtha West and Jonathan C. Davis, and has been trying to locate where Jephtha West came from. He isn't on my list of Wests in Greenville Co SC, but I only got those who were within a few pages of the Yarbroughs. I guess I will go back and check those censuses when I get a chance. I also am guessing that Benjamin Yarbrough

was Benjamin West Yarbrough, named for the man who William first bought land in Greenville Co (and who was probably the Benjamin West who was listed next to Joshua Yarbrough in the 1790 census of Mecklenburg Co NC).

Also, if Mahulda is the third daughter, Martha's name could be Martha Mahulda or Mahulda Martha. But there could have been another daughter between Susanna and Mahulda who died before the census of 1820.

I keep thinking that there must be a connection to Felix Grundy because William and Martha had five grandsons given that name. I wonder if there is a Grundy genealogy which would have information on the famous Felix Grundy, 1777-1840, American Lawyer and politician... a member of Congress, 1811-14... the War of 1812. He served in the state legislature, 1819-25. Next to Jackson he was the most powerful man politically in the state and Jackson ... succeeded to Eatons's place in the Senate when Eaton entered Jackson's cabinet in 1829... became Attorney-General in Van Buren's cabinet, 1837, but resigned in 1839 to enter the Senate again where he remained until his death.

Was this the Felix Grundy who supposedly led a cart migration from NC to the west (TN or KY) around 1805? Could he have been Martha's father or brother? How can we find out about him? We need some new sources of information, which could come from tracing lateral lines. I have always felt that William and Martha's Jephtha had descendants who had more information. It is entirely possible that Ida Walling had more information and that it is now in the hands of her daughter. I think that Wanda Johnson may know who Ida's daughter is. It is certain that Robert J. Howard knows, because he told me that he had her look into Ida's records to confirm the source of the date of the marriage of Susanna Yarbrough to Jack Howard. Maybe I should write to Mr. Howard too, because he also believes that Ida had the bible of Susana's Felix Grundy Howard (her last child - cousin to Ida's grandfather by the same name). But in another letter Mr. Howard said that Quill Howard (Aquilla?) had the family information in his bible. Quill was from Jack Howard's second wife, and not related to us as I recall. Anyway, we need new sources if we are to get any further back. I wish I could find Betty Putman.

If you think anything should be changed in *The Myth of William Yarbrough and Rachel Shelby* let me know pretty soon so I can let Karen print it.

Sincerely

*Cousin Ray*

Raymond B. Yarbrough  
766 College Avenue  
Santa Clara CA 95050  
(408) 243-7371





# DESCENDANT CHART TEN GENERATION (Single Line)

COMPILED BY Raymond B. Hurlough SUR-NAME YARBROUGH

CONT. ON CHART

GEN I	GEN II	GEN III	GEN IV	GEN V
RAYMOND BENJAMIN b 19 FEB 1931 pb Santa Rosa CA m 27 DEC 1958 pm Berkeley CA d pd	Forrest Lloyd b 28 Mar 1906 pb Cloverdale CA m 7 May 1926 pm Martinez CA d 3 Oct 1941 pd Santa Rosa CA	FREDERICK CLEVELAND b 6 Aug 1882 pb Hacienda CA m pm d 22 Jan 1955 pd Essena Montrose	Crockett DAVIS b 18 Dec 1831 pb Sparta TN m 9 Oct 1857 pm Hacienda CA d 2 Oct 1898 pd Hacienda CA	WADE H. b 3 May 1809 pb South Carolina m pm d 12 Mar 1886 pd Cowley County KS
SPOUSE JUDITH MAEY Sherrill	SPOUSE Marie Olive Hudson	SPOUSE Dena Alba MC Michael	SPOUSE Jemima Anna Hill	SPOUSE Mary M. Davis
b 27 Nov 1936 pb San Francisco CA d pd	b 8 Aug 1906 pb Glendive Mont. d pd	b 22 Sept 1882 pb Arkansas d 9 Jan 1919 pd Richmond CA	b 6 Dec 1843 pb MO. d 30 Jan 1918 pd Guerneville CA	b pb Sparta TN d pd Cowley County KS
ISSUE	ISSUE	ISSUE	ISSUE	ISSUE
PETER Robert 1959	Howard Lloyd 1928	Forrest Lloyd 1906	Mary Emma 1859	George ?
Ellen Marie 1960	Raymond Benjamin 1931	Jean Frederick* 1913	Sarah Jane 1860	Crockett Davis 1831
Stephen Griffith 1962	Michael John 1936	Edwin Lee 1917	Adeline 1861	Mary Mel 1853 ~1833
Beth Clare 1963	Marcia Nadine 1940	*Adapted PORTER	Martha E. 1863	Mary 1837
Anne Therese 1966			Robert Edwin Lee 1865	Felix Grundy 1840
Matthew Raymond 1969			Thomas J.J. 1868	AMANDA ~1842
			Virginia Josephine 1869	ANDREW JACKSON 1845
			George Davis 1871	Sarah Samantha 1847
			Julia Mabel 1873	Newton Leonidas 1850
			Hubert C. 1875	Virginia C. ~1853
			Ethyl 1879	
			*FREDERICK Cleveland 1882	

Raymond Benjamin Yarbrough was born on February 19<sup>th</sup>, 1931, in Santa Rosa, California to Bonnie and Lloyd Yarbrough. He grew up in Santa Rosa, spending his summers picking prunes, delivering newspapers, and helping at a local animal hospital. When he was fifteen, Ray was sent to Montana to live with his grandparents for the summer. It was there that he first developed an interest in tracing the family genealogy, which became a lifelong effort. In high school Ray played basketball, and set several school records for the track team. After high school he went to Montana, then joined his mother in Carlsbad in order to attend college. He soon left, as there were no facilities for Journalism. When the Korean war draft came, Ray ended up in Fort Bliss, Texas, in Radar School and served with the 68<sup>th</sup> AAA Artillery Battalion. After the war, he went to U.C. Berkeley to complete his Bachelor degree in Electrical Engineering. He joined the Newman Club on the North Side of Campus, and became the president of the club for 1957-58. He was also involved in Young Christian Students, where he met an Education major named Judy Sherrill. The Newman Club held a ski trip to Squaw Valley in 1957, where Ray proposed to Judy. She told him that he should ask her father, as he was very traditional. Ray did so. Graduate studies began in February of 1958, and they were wed on December 27, 1958 at the chapel of Newman Hall. They spent their honeymoon in Carmel, and soon after moved there. Ray began studies for his PhD at the U.S. Naval Postgraduate School, which he completed in 1963. Ray and Judy lived in Carmel, where Peter, Ellen, Stephen, and Beth were born. In 1963 he became an Assistant Professor in electrical engineering at Santa Clara University and in 1964 they purchased a house on College Avenue. Anne and Matthew were born in Santa Clara. In 1969, Ray was promoted to Associate Professor, and spent 1972-73 as a visiting Professor at Warwick University, Coventry, England. He became a full professor in 1979, and co-founded the Institute for Information Storage Technology in 1984. Performing with the Santa Clara Chorale since 1989, as a baritone, Ray has appeared in Carnegie Hall, Tchaikovsky Hall in Moscow, Glinka Hall in St. Petersburg, in the Music Verein in Vienna, Austria, and with the Boston Pops.

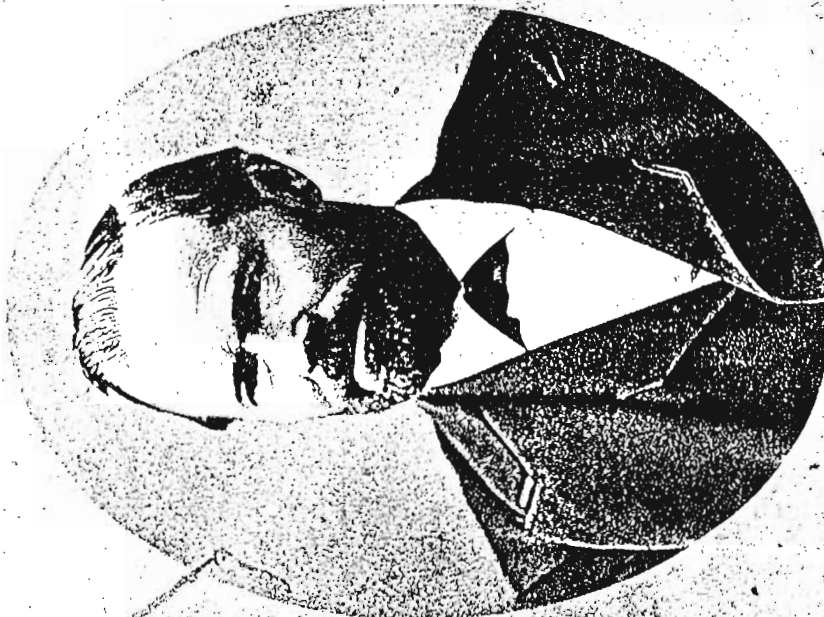
## In Loving Memory Raymond Benjamin Yarbrough



*February 19, 1931 - October 16, 1997*

**YARBROUGH, Raymond Benjamin** -- Entered into rest, Palo Alto, CA October 16, 1997. Survived by his wife Judith Yarbrough, his children and their spouses: Peter Yarbrough, Ellen and Gregory Reynolds, Stephen and Diana Yarbrough, Beth and Gerard Hopwood, Anne and Kurt Green and Matthew Yarbrough, his grandchildren Daniel, Christopher and Mark Reynolds, his brothers Howard Yarbrough and Michael Yarbrough and his sister Marcia Berg. A native of Santa Rosa, California. Age 66 years. A professor at Santa Clara University for 34 years. A member of the Santa Clara Chorale. He was an active member of the Yarbrough National Genealogical and Historical Association.

Friends are invited to attend a Funeral Mass Tuesday October 21, 1997 at 10:00 a.m. at the Mission Church on the Campus on Santa Clara University. Donations to the Second Harvest Food Bank, 750 Curtner Ave., San Jose, CA 95125 preferred. LIMA FAMILY SANTA CLARA serving the family.



Crockett Davis YARBROUGH

*Melby & Son*

PHOTOGRAPHERS,  
180 Fourth Street, ST. PAUL, MINN.



Ann (Hill) YARBROUGH

Raymond B. YARBROUGH'S  
great grand parents

Andrew Jackson Yarbrough,  
 Wife, Mary Emma Marquis  
 Photo on the right →  
 ( Santa Rosa Ca.  
 ca 1885)



Singer Glenn Yarbrough's  
 great, grand parents



SOME INTERESTING RECORDS GATHERED TOGETHER BY RAY YARBROUGH

The following marriage information is from Karen Lambert in a letter to Melba Tullos in April 1988.

Elizabeth Yarbrough m'd Joel Raines 1832  
Lissa Yarbrough m'd Jesse Scroggins 1835  
Jane Yarbrough m'd Gus Raines 1836  
Parella Yarbrough m'd Regia Jarvis 1836

*these last two marriages on same day with  
the men as second bondsman for each other*

Betsy Yarbrough mmm'd Jarvis Sweeton 1835  
Lewis Yarbrough m'd Narcissa Clark 1839

1850's

John Yarbrough m'd Gemima Edwards 1851  
James Yarbrough m'd Nancy Pankey 1852  
Arlissa Yarbrough m'd Samuel H. Justice 1853  
Elizabeth (Ann or M) m'd David Pipkin 1853  
Joseph Yarbrough m'd Mare E. Jackson 1854  
Elizabeth J. m'd Edward Willoughby 1854  
Wm H. m'd Catherin Davis 1854  
Joshua J. m'd Elizabeth L. Willoughby 1859  
James A. m'd Martha Carley 1859

note: there is some discussion as to whether Rebecca Jane Yarbrough and John Austin Jones were first cousins. William Yarbrough II is supposed to be a brother of Sarah Yarbrough Howard, who had two daughters who married Jones men. Polly Howard is said to have married Henry Jones and Minerva Howard married Wharton Jones. Polly Howard Jones and Minerva Howard Jones are first cousins to Rebecca Jane Yarbrough Jones. John Austin Jones was a son of James J. and Patience Pauline Jones. If Patience Pauline Jones is Polly Howard Jones, then John Austin Jones would have been Rebecca Jane's first cousin once removed (using Melba Tullos' counting method).

QUESTION: which of the marriage records are correct? Is George S. Raines the same person as Gus Raines? Or did someone misread the record. Who saw the original record? Did Samuel H. Justice marry Arlissa or Arlena Yarbrough? Jephtha Y and Lavinia had a daughter Arlicia, 19 years old in 1850. George P and Celia Yarbrough had an Arlicia who was only 1 yr old in 1850. (William Porter and Susannah Jane Howard had an Arlesa too, so maybe Arlicia was one of the grandmothers of the Yarbrough's, i.e. George P., Susannah Jane and Jephtha) So I wonder how the name was really spelled. Was Samuel H. Justice's wife the daughter of Jephtha and Lavinia Yarbrough?

SOME INTERESTING RECORDS GATHERED TOGETHER BY RAY YARBROUGH

The following information on marriages was supplied to Melba Tullos on 18 Oct 1988 in a letter from Betty Putman:

I connect through my paternal line to Susannah Jane Yarborough b. 19 Jan 1812 d. 16 Dec 1853, m. 1 Jan 1829 to John Porter Howard (Jackie) b. 18 Feb 1807 S.C. d. 29 June 1884, 2nd wife Susan Matilda Southard Tn. They are all three buried in the Howard Cemetery in White Co, Sparta, Tn. where I was born. Susannah J. Yarbrough died three months after the birth of my Great-great-grandfather Felix Grundy Howard. Three years later John married Susan Southard.

...I checked the records and the Archives at Nashville, Tn. and found ... William Sr. owned land in White Co. Sparta, Tn. on Post Oak Creek, which is also near my own home place.

HARDEMAN COUNTY MARRIAGE RECORDS 1860-1870

Felix G. Yarbrough to M.J. Lewis issued 18 Aug 1868, solemnized 23 Aug 1868 by T.W.Tate J.P. page 163.

F.B. Yarbrough to Elizabeth Yarbrough issued 22 Nov 1870 sol. same by T.W.Tate J.P. page 224.

J.C.Yarbrough to Sarah E. Tate issued 14 Nov 1866, sol. 15 Nov 1866 by John Murdaugh J.P. page 106.

L.M. Yarbrough to Lizzie Pirtle issued 6 Dec 1873 sol. 9 Dec 1873 by R.J.Pirtle J.P. page 360.

Rebecca <sup>1</sup>. Yarbrough to John A. Jones issued 30 Oct 1865 sol. 31 Oct 1865 by John Murdaugh J.P. page 379

S.S. Yarbrough to J.T. Philips issued 7 Dec 1872 sol. 8 Dec 1872 by H.R.Dorris J.P. page 309

Sarah J. Yarbrough to Rufus C. Raines issued 2 Feb 1862 sol. 3 Feb 1862 by Levin Savage minister of the Gospel.

note that this information is slightly different than that given by Mrs. Davidson on the previous page. some of this may be because Mrs Davidson is working from courthouse records and Betty is working with Nashville records.

question: has Calf Killer Creek been renamed Post Oak Creek?



Material on this page supplied by Mrs. Mattie King, Gibson County Memorial Library, 303 S. High Street, Trenton, TN 38382

Gibson County TN Marriages

Jas L. Butler - Hessie Yarbrough 27 Feb 1868  
John Wallace - Martha A. Yarbrough 10 Aug 1884  
J. M. Mayner - Frances Yarbrough L - 27 Feb 1883

Gibson County LANDOWNERS 1877

in DISTRICT 9, RUTHERFORD: Sanders  
in DISTRICT 13: Mrs. M.J. Yarbrough  
in DISTRICT 22: J.H. Pound 23 acres  
DISTRICT 22: Idlewild: (entire area)

J. Smith  
J.E. Sanders (2 bldgs)  
J.L. Sanders  
W.M. McCall  
Mrs. Pounds  
Jno Welsh  
Depot  
J.L. Sanders

J.L. Sanders, Farmer and Stock Grower, P.O. Idlewild  
in DISTRICT 23: W.H. Mathis

TENNESSEE MORTALITY SCHEDULES, Sistler 1984

Mary Yarborough 37 M b. TN d. Gibson Co, Mar 1880 Hemorrhage  
M. Yarbrough 2 (f) b. TN d. Hardeman Co Dec 1849 Scroffula  
Mahulda Yarbrough 4 b. TN d. Hardeman Co Dec 1849 Scroffula

Cemetery Records of Northern Gibson County, Tennessee  
by Emily B. Walker, P.O.Box 219 South Fulton, TN  
copyright 1985

Page 521 SANDERS CEMETERY

Lula, w. G.W. 11 Apr 1873 - 21 Oct 1895  
infant son of G.W. and Sarah S.E. 19 June 1896 - 4 July 1896  
Sarah S.E. w. G.W. about 28 yrs, 30 June 1896  
Ollie V.A. son of G.W. and S.S.E. 15 Dec 1894 - 25 Dec 1895  
infant dau. G.W. and S.E. 24 July 1891 - 28 July 1891  
infant dau. G.W. and S.E. 5 June - 9 June 1890  
Mary L. dau. G.W. and S.E. 7 Nov 1888 - 5 June 1889  
Gilbert A. son of L.J. and N.A. 7 Aug 1895 - 2 June 1896  
Mary C. w. J.L. 20 Feb 1869 - 19 Nov 1888  
Lewis L.B. son J.L. and Mary C. 22 Feb 1869 - 19 Oct 1873  
Mahulda A. dau. W.L. & Louisa 24 July 1859 - 20 Aug 1863  
George W. son Lewis & M. 15 Nov 1837 - 10 Nov 1861  
Lewis 1 Jan 1772 - 9 Jan 1852  
Mahulda Mathis, Formerly wife of Lewis 18 Sep 1817 - 10 Sep 1898  
also buried here are:  
Albert L. Hicks son J.Y. and M.H.P. 5 Jan 1870 - 31 Oct 1873  
Mary Jane Yarbrough 1 Oct 1826 - 3 Mar 1891

page 503 SALEM BAPTIST CHURCH CEMETERY

Gladys Yarbrough dau. J.W. & E.L. 5 Oct 1904 - 10 Aug 1905

page 601 WALNUT GROVE BAPTIST CHURCH CEMETERY

Ignatius S. Yarbrough 18 Apr 1878 - 15 Sept 1902



SOME INTERESTING RECORDS GATHERED TOGETHER BY RAY YARBROUGH

The records on this page are from Mrs. Faye Tennyson Davidson, Hardeman County Historian, 618 Clift Street Bolivar TN 38008.

VOLUMES 1, 2, and 3 taken from MARRIAGES OF HARDEMAN COUNTY, TN by Quinnie Armour

VOLUME 1 1823-38

Joel S. Raines to Elizabeth Yarbrough lic. issued 27 Aug 1832  
Jesse Scoggins to Lissa Yarbrough 11 Mar 1835  
George S. Raines to Jane Yarbrough lic issued 5 Jan 1836  
Rega Jarvis to Parella Yarbrough lic issued 5 Jan 1836  
Jarvis Sweeton to Betsy Yarbrey lic issued 5 Jan 1836

VOLUME 2 1838-1852

Lewis Yarbrough to Narcissa Clark 26 Mar 1839  
Jeptha Yarbrough to Nancy Binkley 9 Ju 1846  
John Yarbrough to Jemima Jane Edwards 30 Dec 1851  
James Yarbrough to Nancy Panky 11 Mar 1852

VOLUME 3 1852-1859

Samuel H. Justice to Arlena Yarbrough 17 Mar 1853  
David H. Pipkin to Elizabeth Ann Yarbrough 29 Sep 1853  
Joseph M. Yarbrough to Mary E. Jackson 8 Jun 1854  
Edward Willoughby to Elizabeth J. Yarbrough 22 June 1854  
William H. Yarbrough to Catherine Davis 27 July 1854  
James D. Yarbrough to Martha C. Carley 10 Mar 1859  
Joshua J. Yarbrough to Elizabeth L. Willoughby 10 Mar 1859

Book 3, 1860-1874 in manuscript in my private library:

J.C. Yarbrough to Sarah E. Tate 12 Nov 1866  
Felix C. Yarbrough to M.J. Lewis 23 Aug 1868  
T.B. Yarbrough to Elizabeth Yarbrough 22 June 1870  
L.M. Yarbrough to Lizzie Pirtle 9 Dec 1873  
\* Miranda Yarbrough to Marcellus Knott Lic issued 17 Mar 1860  
Rebecca I. Yarbrough to John A. Jones 31 Oct 1865  
Nancy E. Yarbrough to A.J. Harriss 16 Apr 1868  
Sarah J. Yarbrough to Rufus C. Raines 3 Feb 1869  
S.E. Yarbrough to T.J. Phillips 8 Dec 1872

Book 4 1874-1879 manuscript in my private library copied from original book in courthouse (as book 3)

W.J. Yarbrough to Lucretia W. Jordan 24 June 1877  
R.L. Yarbrough to Dora Willoughby 9 Dec 1877  
Pitser Mills to S.J. Yarbrough 11 Apr 1878

## THE MYTH OF WILLIAM YARBROUGH AND RACHEL SHELBY

For Melba Tullos By Raymond Benjamin Yarbrough

A myth is a traditional or legendary story which deals with a person or event, whether with or without a determinable basis in fact. Myths arise in genealogical research when facts are not known and fantasy is substituted. Around 1932 Ida G. Walling (Mrs. Alonzo Nelson Walling) of "Rebel Hill", McMinnville, TN, made public the alleged genealogy and family of her ancestor Sarah Yarbrough. This was a myth in the sense that there were no family records and few public records offered to support the details. Over the next thirty years Mrs. Walling expanded the myth with additional details, mostly without supporting evidence. This myth was eventually published in several articles in Nelle Morris Jenkin's *Quarterly Yarbrough-Yarborough and Allied Families*, [vol.I, pp. 82,3 1961 and vol.II p94 1963] which were abstracted and repeated in Charles David Yarborough's *Yarborough Family Magazine*, the predecessor of the *Yarbrough Family Quarterly*. Details from the myth have been printed as facts in several genealogical books and articles.

Melba Tullos of Borger, Texas, is a descendent of William Yarbrough, Jr., an alleged son of William Yarbrough and Rachel Shelby in Mrs. Walling's myth. Melba is an outstanding researcher who carried out extensive work on Moses Shelby's family, believing Moses' daughter, Rachel Shelby, was her ancestor.

Rachel Shelby was a living person, the daughter of Moses and Isabel Shelby. She was named in Moses's will and several times in the estate papers of her parents. She is named in Moses Shelby's family on page 306 of Volume 2 of *Notable Southern Families* by Velma Armstrong, first published in 1922. Moses Shelby died 1776, and his will was probated in January of 1777. From the will it appears that the three youngest children were Margaret, Rachel and Isabella, with Isabella the youngest. The best estimates for Rachel's birth year range from 1771 to 1774, based on assumptions about legal requirements in the naming of guardians of minors in 1735, and that Rachel was not a twin. There were six minor children at that time, and it is assumed that the three who were over 14 (born before 1771) named their own guardians. Margaret, Rachel and Isabella had guardians appointed for them at the end of that year. Rachel appears to have been between the other two youngest because of her placement in the will and other lists. It has been assumed that the oldest of the three youngest was born in 1772, Rachel in 1774 and the youngest in 1776 just before the will was made. Isabella married in 1791 at about 15 years of age if the estimate is correct. Beyond the myth, no information of Rachel Shelby after 1785 has been found.

Mrs. Ida G. Walling (b. 1888) of McMinnville claimed her Howard line great-grandparents were Robert Charles Howard and Sarah Yarbrough, surely based on family records. In 1933 Ida Walling began a campaign to have William Yarbrough and Rachel Shelby accepted as the parents of Sarah Yarbrough. While there is considerable evidence that William Yarbrough could have been Sarah's father, no official records have been found to support the myth of Rachel being her mother. Mrs. Walling created supporting evidence: she convinced Cass K. Shelby to include William Yarbrough and his children in his book on the first four Shelbys, she managed to have the marriage of William and Rachel sealed in the Mormon Church, and she included the marriage and family in her D.A.R. records.

Melba Tullos obtained copies of Mrs. Walling's letters to Cass Shelby from Judy Trolinger who is updating Cass Shelby's works with dates, places and proof when possible. The first three of these letters illustrate the initial development of the William Yarbrough - Rachel Shelby myth.

From Cass K. Shelby's papers in the Felson Club Library, Frankfort KY, 1984: Moses Shelby

1. Letters, Ida G. (Mrs Alonzo Nelson) Walling, *Rebel Hill*, McMinnville, Warren County, Tennessee, to C.K. Shelby.

(a) Aug. 2, 1932,- My great-grandmother was Sarah Yarbrough, born in North Carolina about 1793 and died in 1882, Her mother was a Shelby. Sarah married Robert Charles Howard (b. Charleston, S.C.) about 1812. Their oldest daughter Minerva was born in 1813. My grandmother, Mahala Howard, another daughter was born in Greenville, South Carolina, December 1815. She married a Walling.

There were Yarbroughs in Charlotte, North Carolina, also. A Raleigh genealogist told me that Moses' sixth child, Margaret, was born in 1772. I found a William Yarbrough and Robert C. Howard were granted land in White County, Tennessee, in 1824. I know that my Shelby-Yarbrough lived in Sparta in that county in the early twenties and that they moved to what was then called the *Western Districts* about 1830. South Carolina had no marriage license law until 1911. I am trying to find out the identity of the parents of the

above Sarah Yarbrough.

(b) Jun. 5, 1933 I have at last found my Shelby connection. Goodspeed's History of Obion County, Tennessee, mentions a Jepsy (Jeptha) Yarbrough, son of William, a pioneer of Hardeman County, and on inquiry I learned of a Mr. F.P. Yarbrough at Toone, an undertaker, now eighty-six years old. He is a grandson of William Yarbrough, Sr., and wife Rachel Shelby, daughter of Moses Shelby. They died in the home of his father, who was William Yarbrough Jr., she in 1855 (ae abt. 81) and he in 1859 (ar 93).

The children of William and Rachel (Shelby) Yarbrough, the first five born on Dutch Buffalo creek in North Carolina, were: Sarah, b. 1792 (my gt-grandmother), m. Robert Charles Howard; Benjamin (killed in battle?); Hulda, m. — Sanders; Jeptha, m. Lavina Isham; William Jr. b. 1804 m1. Gibbins, m2. Hannah Davis; George, m. Celia Davis, Hannah's sister; Hampton; Susannah, b. 1812, m. Jack Howard. William Yarbrough, Sr., was from Halifax County and served from that district in the Revolution under Captain Brinkley and was a captain in the War of 1812, living then in Nashville, Tennessee. He removed in 1824 to White County.

It was in White county that my grandmother, Mahala Howard, married Hiram Kilgore Walling. After 1830 the Yarbroughs lived in Hardin County.

William and Rachel are buried two and a half miles north of Toone, Hardeman County, in the Yarbrough graveyard. I happen to be Presbyterian.

(c) July 3, 1933,- When I was ten years old (am now forty-five) a young lady in Evansville, Indiana, where I lived, married a man (from Ohio, I think) named Frank Chapline. I was then living with my Father's sister, Mother having died when I was fifteen months old. Father often came to see me and I remember my auntie telling me on one occasion about Sadie Bennett's marriage, at which he remarked, "Some of Mother's people were Chaplines." Now, do you suppose that Moses' wife was Isabella Chapline, either a daughter or sister of Joseph?

I am waiting for a blank to fill in requesting a government marker for the Revolutionary soldier, William Yarbrough. Neither his nor Rachel's grave is marked, but old Mr. Yarbrough knows exactly where they lie, for he "cleans off the graves" every year. The old gentleman wrote that Rachel had dark eyes and hair; but that the Yarbroughs were fair.

Additional note from Melba Tullos: In case you are curious - Moses Shelby's wife was Isabel Alexander - Record found in MD. and is in DAR lineage book. I have a copy of Cass K Shelby Outline and 2 other Shelby books. Well researched. Cass K did not search Rachel & Wm Yarbrough though, I wish he had.

Pauline Gray found a booklet in the Mormon Library in Salt Lake City, written about 1954. Unfortunately she did not copy the title page. There was an article attributed to Ida Walling containing much of the same information already mentioned. The first paragraph is:

I do not have a great deal of Yarbrough data. Some years ago a woman from Iowa came to see me, got from me the Yarbrough Coat-of-Arms, and went on to N.C. to visit some Yarbroughs, and came back with most fantastic deductions. Somewhere in the attic I may still have her letters, but while she had lots of odds and ends, there was no proof of lines. I have only a few dates and got them from an old man at Toone, Hardeman Co., Tennessee, where William is buried. Toward the end of the article she gives another list of children:

Children of William Yarbrough and Rachel Shelby: Sarah m. Robert C. Howard and Joshua Pennington; Benjamin, Hampton, Jeptha m. Lavina Isham, William m. Gibbons and Hannah Davis, George, Hulda m. Sanders, John m. Cath Davis, Susanna, b. 1/9/1812, m. Jack Howard 1/1/1829, Reuben.

David S. Barrss Genealogical Services provided records from LDS Film A 184640: Salt Lake Temple Records book 2T 1938: Sealings for the Dead Couples. Ordinances done 10 August 1938. The information was provided in 1936, and the name of the provider has not been found. The details are consistent with Mrs. Walling's myth except the births of the children (five with spouses) are in Halifax Co NC.

The essence of the myth has been covered in the foregoing. This myth, in spite of its errors, has proven a valuable starting point for research by descendants of this mythical family of William and Rachel

Yarbrough. Melba Tullos also carried out research on the Davis family. Karen Lambert of Toone, also descendent from William Jr., has done much on both White and Hardeman County records in Tennessee, as has Betty Putman, descendent from Susannah. Wanda Johnson and Larry Morris, descendants of Mahulda, researched Gibson County Tennessee records. The author worked out Wade Hampton Yarbrough's family from White County Tennessee through 25 years in Missouri and finally to Cowley County, Kansas. When the census, land records, court records and marriage records involving the characters of the myth are put together, most of the myth can be replaced with facts.

From 1850 censuses: Benjamin is 25 yrs, b. TN; Jephtha is 50 yrs, b. SC; Hulda m. (William) Lewis Sanders is 32, b. SC; William Jr. is 46 yrs., b. SC; George is 30 yrs., b. TN; Susannah Howard is 38 yrs, b. SC; and Wade Hampton is 40 yrs., b. SC. James Yarbrough, a proven son of William, has been omitted from all of Ida Walling's lists. James was in Gibson Co, TN in 1850, and was 44 yrs, b. SC. So none of these claimed birth in North Carolina.

There is a letter from James' son Newton to Uncle Ben where he mentions that they have heard from uncle Hampton that he has just bought land in Missouri, which transaction is in records. This links James, Hampton and Benjamin as brothers. William identified James and Jephtha as sons in letters giving them power of attorney. William and Mahulda cosigned a note for purchases from William Lewis Sanders' estate sale, and both James and Benjamin served as executors of his (Mahulda's husband's) estate. Toward the end of his life, William transferred property to William Jr, George, Benjamin and Susannah Howard. Thus there is very strong evidence, in some cases proof, that all mentioned above were children of William Yarbrough of Greenville, SC. On the other hand, Sarah's links are in the fact that her daughters were born in Greenville, SC, which is not enough to remove her from the myth category. No evidence in any records have been found to support the myth that Rachel Shelby was the mother of this family, so Rachel remains a myth. A Reuben Yarbrough bought property from William in White county, but other researchers believe him to be from another line. There are no other transactions between him and members of this family, so one transaction is not enough to remove the Reuben on Mrs. Walling's list from the myth category. No John Yarbrough has been linked to this family. Could John or Reuben be a second name of James?

The author traced Wade Hampton Yarbrough's line and found that descendants through son Felix Grundy Yarbrough (b. 1840) had records that Wade Hampton Yarbrough's parents were: William Yarbrough born 4 Jan 1774, d. 27 Mar 1857; and Martha b. 22 Mar 1780.

Independently, Wanda Johnson traced Benjamin Yarbrough's descendants who had records that Benjamin's parents were : William Yarbrough born 4 Jan 1774, d. 27 Mar 1857; and Martha b. 22 Mar 1780, d. 20 July 1854.

It was well known that William and Martha Yarbrough were in the 1850 census of Gibson Co. TN, but the author and others ignored them because they didn't fit the myth. They were living next to Lewis and Mahulda Sanders, who is Hulda from the myth.

The author, following the lead that Sarah's first two daughters were born in Greenville SC, found William Yarbrough 1800 and 1810 censuses with children of the proper ages, and an additional son born before the 1800 census. Then land records provided the name of William's wife: Patty (the common nickname of Martha until Patricia became common in the early 20th century) who released her dower of property he sold on January 7, 1803 in Greenville County, South Carolina. Patty's formal name is surely Martha, and it is likely that she and Martha Yarbrough in the 1850 census of Gibson County TN are the same person: Benjamin, born around 1824 in TN, and Hampton born in 1809 in SC, are proven brothers, and both left records that their mother was Martha, and both gave the same date of birth. By the way, this Martha Yarbrough could not be Rachel Shelby because Martha was not yet born when Moses Shelby made his will in 1776. Thus while it has not been possible to disprove that Rachel Shelby was Ida Walling's ancestor, surely all of William's children born after 1803 are Martha's children. The link to Greenville has also provided sufficient circumstantial evidence that Sarah was a daughter of William Yarbrough, whose only proven wife is Martha.

The property William Yarbrough sold in 1803 was bought from Benjamin West of Mecklenburg Co NC in 1797. West bought it in 1795. In the 1790 census of Mecklenburg Co NC, Benjamin West is next to Joshua Yarbrough (in alphabetical order) on page 163. Joshua Yarbrough's wife may be Susannah Thompson.

Because William Yarbrough was born in 1774, he was only 4 years old when Captain Binkley resigned his commission, and 9 years old when the Treaty of Paris was signed to end the Revolutionary War., so he

could not have been a Revolutionary War soldier. Also, the D.A.R. has disqualified Ida Walling's candidate because she claimed he was born in 1766 and would have been only 12 years old when Binkley resigned. The William Yarbroughs of Halifax County, NC have been proven to be different from William Yarbrough of Greenville Co SC. No record of this William Yarbrough being in the war of 1812 has been found. Also, Manohar Yarbrough went to Georgia before 1770, and is believed to have remained in Georgia for the rest of his life, so it is unlikely that he was the father of William, who was born in NC.

After replacing myth with fact as far as possible, Rachel Shelby remains in the myth category so that she can be included.

myth: Shelby, Rachel b. 1766-76 NC d. 1855 Hardeman Co. TN, dtr. Moses and Isabel Shelby, m. 1792 Buffalo Creek NC William Yarbrough.

Then in summary the family of William Yarbrough of the 1800 census of Greenville Co. SC is as follows:

William Yarbrough, b. 4 Jan 1774 N.C., d. 27 March 1857 TN. m. before 1803 Martha (Patty) b. 20 March 1780 SC, d. 27 July 1854 TN.

Children of William Yarbrough: Mother of first three not proven.

1. Yarbrough, Sarah, b. c1796 SC, d. Apr. 1883 MO m(1). 1812 Greenville Howard, Robert Charles, b. 1785 Charleston SC d. 19 May 1867 MN m(2). Joshua Pennington
2. male born before 1800 census.
3. Jephtha Yarbrough b. c1800 SC d. 1872 TN m. c1828 Lavinia Isham b. 1805 TN

The remainder are surely children of William and Martha Yarbrough

4. William Yarbrough Jr. b. 1804 SC d. 1836 TN, m. 25 Feb 1836 White Co TN Hannah Ada Davis (dtr. of Augustus Parks Davis) b. 18 June 1814 d. 16 June 1884.
5. James Yarbrough b. c1806 SC d. 1856 Henry Co TN m. Martha b. c1801 VA.
6. Wade Hampton Yarbrough b. 21 Apr 1809 SC d. 12 March 1886 Cowley Co KS, m. c1830 Mary M. Davis (dtr. of Jonathan C. Davis and niece of Augustus) b. 23 Aug 1814 White Co TN, d. c1882 Cowley Co KS
7. Susanna Jane Yarbrough b. 19 Jan 1812 Greenville Co. SC d. 16 Dec 1853 White Co TN m. 1 Jan 1829 John Porter Howard b. 18 Feb 1807 Greenville Co SC, d. 19 June 1884 Sparta TN.
8. Mahulda Yarbrough b. 17 Sept 1817 SC d. 10 Sept 1891 Gibson Co TN m(1) c. 1831 Wm Lewis Sanders b. 1 Jan 1772 SC d. 1 Sept 1852 Gibson Co TN. m(2) 1853 TN Elisha Mathis b. 1798 d. 7 Sept 1883 TX.
9. George P. Yarbrough b. c1820 TN m. 15 Sept 1839 Sparta TN Celia Davis (dtr. of Augustus Parks Davis) b. c1820 White Co TN
10. Benjamin W. Yarbrough b. c1824 TN d. 1861 as CSA soldier, m. 6 Mar 1845 Gibson Co TN Mary Jane McAllilley b. 1 Oct 1826 TN, d. 3 Mar 1891.

If Rachel Shelby was not Sarah Yarbrough's mother, why was Ida Walling so convinced that there was a Shelby connection? A clue may be the name of Sarah's grandson, Shelby Walling, orphan of another (her fourth?) daughter Martha (Patsy) Howard who married (1843) James Walling Sr. and died (1844) in childbirth. Was there a Walling-Shelby marriage?

CHAPTER VII  
TENNESSEE RECORDS & MAP

---



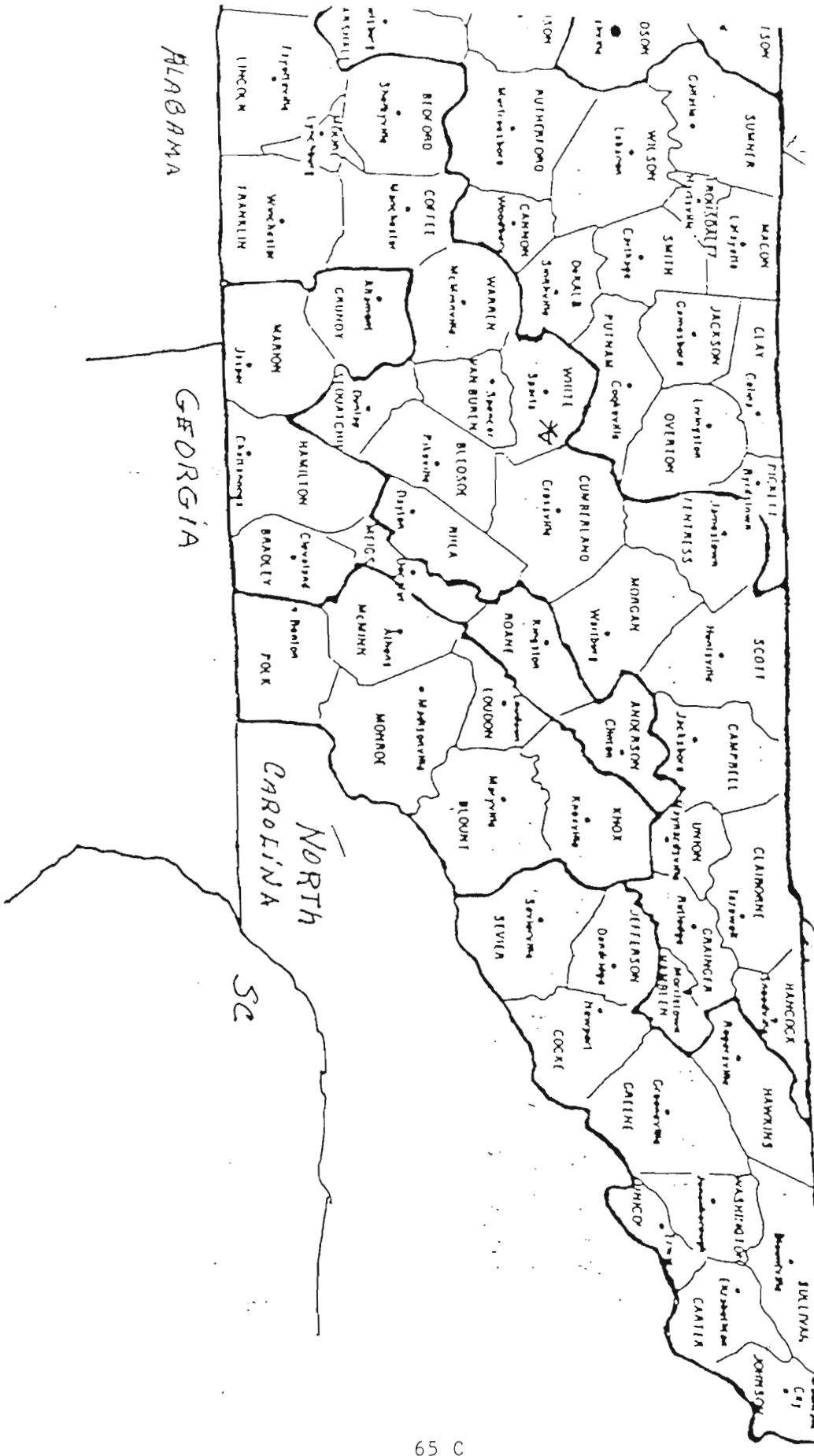


DE KENTUCKY

# CENTRAL TENNESSEE

# EAST TENNESSEE

# VIRGINIA





State of Tennessee 1797 Public Acts

Chapter 11

An Act: To ascertain what property in this State shall be deemed Taxable, and the mode of collecting, accounting for, and paying public taxes.

Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, That all lands to which the Indians claim is extinguished by the treaty of Holston, held by deed, grant, entry, right of dower or curtesy.

All free males and male servants between the age of twenty one and fifty years; all town lots; all slaves, male and female, between the age of twelve and fifty years; all stud horses kept for covering mares; all billard tables within this State, shall be subject to the payment of public taxes; and the public tax on such property and persons shall be proportioned in the manner directed by this act.

Sec. 2 Be it enacted, that the public tax for the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety eight and in each succeeding year shall be:

For each hundred acres of land, twelve and half cents  
on each town lot twenty five cents  
on each poll twelve and one half cents  
on each negro slave twenty five cents  
on each stud horse a sum equal to the fee of one mare  
on each billard table twenty five cents

This 1797 Act was still the same through the year 1830 and no changes.

TENNESSEE STATE LIBRARY & ARCHIVES  
PUBLIC SERVICES SECTION

( 9 )

CHAPTER II.

*An ACT to ascertain what property in this State shall be deemed taxable, and the mode of collecting, accounting for, and paying public taxes.*

Sec. 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee,* That all lands to which the Indian claim is extinguished by the treaty of Holston, held by deed, grant, entry, right of dower, or courtesy; all free males and male servants, between the age of twenty one and fifty years; all town lots; all slaves, male and female, between the age of twelve and fifty years; all stud horses, kept for covering mares; and all billiard tables within this State, shall be subject to the payment of public taxes; and the public tax on such property and persons shall be proportioned in the manner directed by this act.

Taxable  
property

Sec. 2. *Be it enacted,* that the public tax for the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety eight, and in each succeeding year, shall be:

How tax-  
ed.

For each hundred acres of land, twelve and a half cents;

On each town lot, twenty five cents;

On each free poll, twelve and one half cents;

On each negro slave, twenty five cents;

On each stud horse, a sum equal to the fee of one mare;

On each billiard table twenty five dollars.

Dear Ms Tulloss:

Enclosed is a copy of the 1797 Public Acts which gives the taxable years of 21-50 in Tennessee. We did check the Acts through 1830 and did not find any changes from the 1797 Act.

We hope this information will be of help in your research.

Public Services

THERE WERE ONLY FOUR DISTRICTS IN THE BEGINNING

A hand-drawn map of the Sparta, Mississippi area, showing the Mississippi River and surrounding towns. The map is divided into numbered regions (1-14) and includes a key for the present and new districts. The central circle is labeled 'SPARTA'.

**KEY**

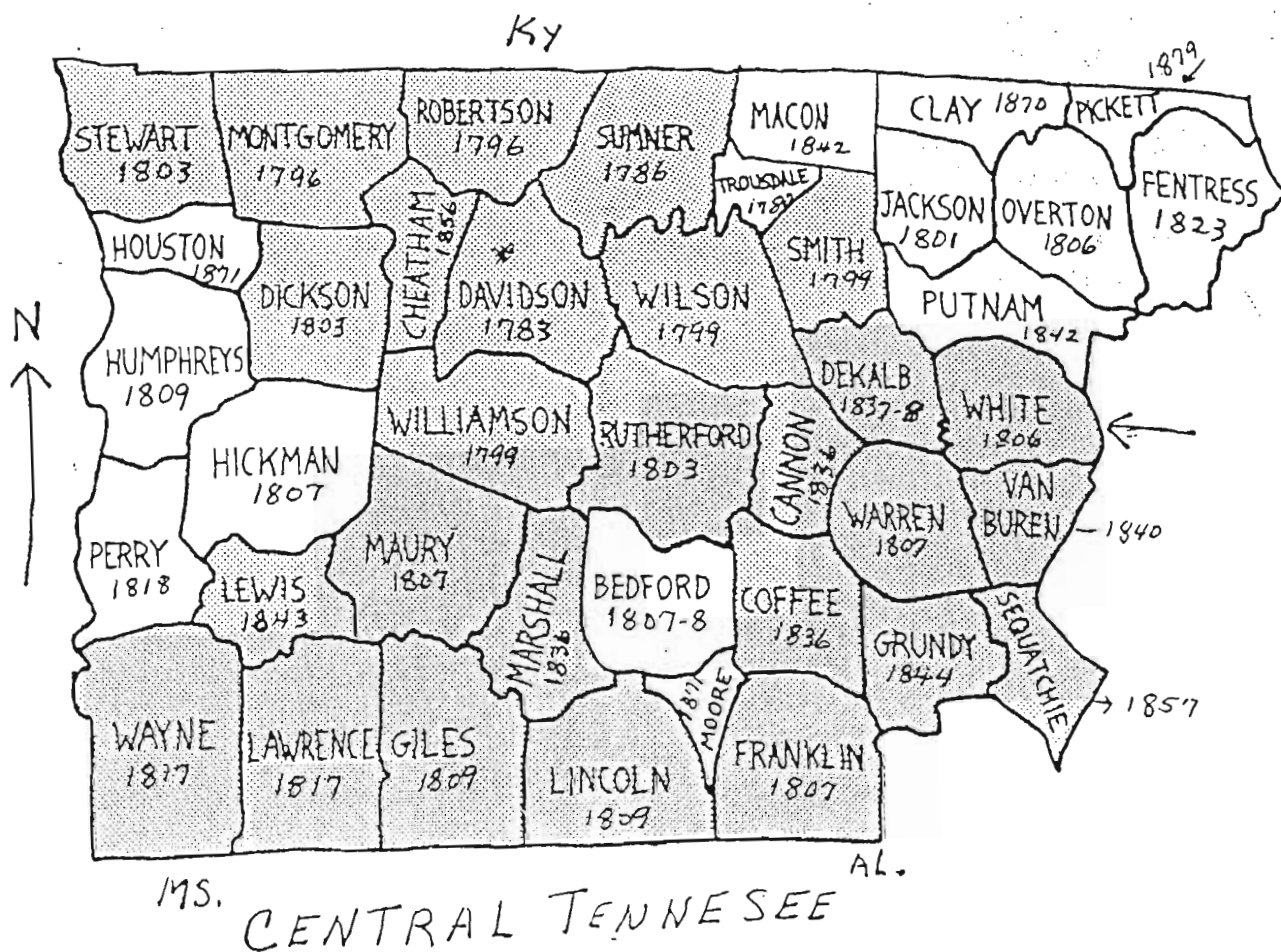
27- PRESENT DISTRICT

28- NEW DISTRICT

(AFTER AUGUST 1954)

# COUNTY SYMBOLS, COUNTIES, YEARS REPRESENTED

Ca	Cannon	1838-1873	Mu	Maury	1807-1867
Cc	Cheatham	1856-1881	Mt	Montgomery	1838-1867
Cf	Coffee	1853-1870	Rb	Robertson	1839-1861
D	Davidson	1789-1863	Ru	Rutherford	1804-1864
Dk	DeKalb	1848-1880	Sq	Sequatchie	1858-1881
Di	Dickson	1817-1870	Sm	Smith	1838-1870
Fr	Franklin	1838-1874	St	Stewart	1838-1866
Gi	Giles	1818-1864	Sn	Sumner	1787-1875
Gu	Grundy	1844-1880	V	Van Buren	1840-1875
La	Lawrence	1818-1870	W	Warren	1852-1865
Le	Lewis	1844-1880	Wy	Wayne	1857-1871
Li	Lincoln	1838-1871	Wh	White	1809-1870
Ms	Marshall	1836-1870	Wi	Williamson	1800-1879
	WI	Wilson			1802-1865



648

Recorded

1824

The State of Tennessee,

22295

1824

Do all to whom these Presents shall come - GRANT & SONS

KNOW YE

That by virtue of part of Certificate A 3405, dated the 24<sup>th</sup> day of March 1817, issued by the Register of West Tennessee to John Cowan for 140 acres, and entered on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of October 1822 by A 6715.

There is granted by the said STATE OF TENNESSEE, unto

William Garbrough, assignee of the

said John Cowan.

a certain Tract or Parcel of LAND, containing Seventy acres

by Survey, bearing date the 21<sup>st</sup> day of May

1823 lying in the Third District

in White County, on the waters of the Cat River, and bounded as follows to wit: - Beginning at a post oak marked W at the lower end of a hickory flat near the point of a ridge and West of a pine, running thence South one hundred and ten poles to a black jack on Mays line, thence East one hundred and two poles to a stake, thence North one hundred & ten poles to a black jack on a ridge, thence West one hundred and two poles to the beginning including the house where now Garbrough now lives

With the hereditaments and appurtenances. To HAVE and to HOLD the said Tract or Parcel of LAND, with its appurtenances, to the said William Garlbrough and his heirs forever.

In witness whereof,

William Garlbrough

Governor of the State of Tennessee,

hath hereunto set his hand, and caused the Great Seal of the State to be affixed, at Nashville, <sup>other place or</sup>

on the 11<sup>th</sup> day of July, 1823, in the year of our Lord one

Thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty four, and of the Independence of the United

States the 43<sup>rd</sup>.

WILLIAM GARLBROUGH, GOVERNOR

Note; This says including the horse where William Garlbrough now lives. ... Proving that he has been living there before buying or getting this Grant as assignee of John Cowan, the first owner.

He probably rented this until he paid for it. Since no price per acre is mentioned

On 1 Jan 1823 William Garlbrough got a Grant No 389 - 122 1/2 Acres paid 12 1/2 Cents per Acre. State Grant in White County, from State of Tenn.

The State of Tennessee,

Roll 153 Book 2  
Page 402

To all to whom these Presents shall come - GREETING

Now YE! That ~~be~~ for and in consideration of the sum of Twelve and one cents per acre paid into the office of the Surveyor of White county and entered on 1<sup>st</sup> day of January 1825 pursuant to the provisions of an Act of the General Assembly of this State passed on the 22<sup>d</sup> day of November 1823 by Act No 389

is granted by the said STATE OF TENNESSEE, unto William Yarbrough

in Tract or Parcel of LAND, containing One hundred Twenty two and one half acres  
bearing date the 11<sup>th</sup> day of February 1825 lying in <sup>1<sup>st</sup> said</sup>  
Commenced as follows to wit Beginning at his south boundary line 19 poles  
of the north east corner of his 15 acre survey at a stake and pointer Beginning thence  
with a line of his 30 acre survey passing his south east corner at sixteen poles in  
17 poles and one half to a stake and pointer on Thomas Speer's line thence with  
the same 8 poles to his corner two post oak thence east with another of his lines  
is to two small hickories in the Barrens on Jacob A. Lanes line thence south with  
line 76 poles to 4 black oaks his corner thence east with another of his line 29 poles



Luke and Lucious pointers in a Beaver hollow on the easterly side of the  
 with his line 60 poles to a stake and pointer on said line Peter Howard corner  
 west with his line 128 1/2 poles to a stake and pointer on the line of William  
 brought 70 acre survey Howard corner thence north with the line of survey an  
 103 1/2 poles to a black jack with east corner thence west with another  
 57 1/2 poles to two black jack stumps in a field with the east corner of two  
 tract thence north with the line of the same passing the north west corner  
 4 feet seven and one half poles to the Beginning.

Note; by which he already owned land 15 acres when he got this  
 grant It is also unknown if this is William's  
 or if it is William's land tract.

the hereditaments and appurtenances. To HAVE and to HOLD the said Tract or Parcel of LAND, with its appurtenances

William Goodenough and his heirs forever

Witness whereof, Jm. Goodenough Governor of the State of Tennessee

I have hereunto set this hand and seal of the State of Tennessee on the 29th day of September 1834  
 Thousand Eight Hundred and thirty four  
 State of Tennessee







Tax Lists Tenn. Early Sistler GS929:3768 S62

Davis in White County

Absolom 1825	Augustin 1825	Cornelius 1825
Ephram 1825	F Isham 1804	James(2) 1825
Jonathan C 1825	Joshua 1825	Moses 1811
Robert 1825	Samuel 1825	

Yarbary, Hanary WILLIAMSON CO 1815

Yarborough

Absolom MAURY CO 1811, 1816  
 Brittain MAURY CO 1811  
 James DAVIDSON CO 1811  
 Lee MAURY CO 1811  
 Solomon MAURY CO 1811  
 William WILLIAMSON CO 1810 1815

Yarbrough

Brittan GILES CO 1812  
 James DAVIDSON CO 1811  
 Jephtha WHITE CO 1825  
 John GILES CO 1812  
 William DAVIDSON CO 1811  
 Wm Sr WHITE CO 1825  
 Wm Jr WHITE CO 1825

Information from Melba Tullios, received March 1990

WHITE COUNTY TENNESSEE

Volume A: 1833-1837 #8825/48 507894 089401 (melba: LDS numbers?)

Volume B: 1837-40

- \* 1812 Augustus and Jonathan C. Davis both appear on tax roll of  
 Captain Parkinson's Company with 1 poll and no acreage.  
 1814 Augustus with 50 acres same district  
 1813 no acreage shown  
 1812 Moses Davis 260 A on Falling Waters  
 1823 William Yarb. Sr. land Grant. And he had several different  
 grants on Calf Killer Cr, owned several different tracts.  
 1825 Wm Yarb 130 A school land and other lands  
 1827 Wm Yarbrough Sr 385 A School land, 125 A other  
 1828 Reuben Yarbrough 122 A School land, 148.5 A other  
 1828 William Yarbrough Jr. 1 W Poll, 124 A  
 1828 Jephtha Yarb. 1 WP 85.5 A SL 30 other  
 1829 Wm Yarb. Jr 1 WP 124 A  
 1829 Jephtha Yarb 1 WP 85.5 A SL 30 other  
 1829 James Yarb 80 A School Land

21 Sept 1837 (Vol B p 50) William Yarbrough to Hampton Yarbrough  
 power of attorney

21 Jan 1839 (Vol B p 170) Hampton Yarb to James Jenkins 3 tracts-  
 320 acres.

10 Oct 1848 (vol D p 45) Wm Yarb Sr to J. Howard 12 Acres

27 Apr 1836 (Vol A pp 198-8) Wm Y. to Thos. Gibbons. Jephtha has

power of attorney as Wm Yarb lives without the limits of the state.

(vol K p188) Hampton Y to J.N. Jenkins

(vol I p365) Hampton Y to S.S. Wray

Ray Y. Question: what are the dates on these last two entries?

*the following copied from deed sent by Melba Tullos:*

Yarbrough and Bates  
to  
Richard Nelson

We Hampton Yarbrough and Owen W. Bates for the consideration of twenty five dollars to us in hand paid the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged have this day bargained sold and conveyed and by these presents as bargain sell and convey unto Richard Nelson his heirs or assigns forever a certain tract or parcel of land containing one hundred acres lying in the county of White near to and adjoining the lands this day conveyed by Jonathan C. Davis to said Nelson and the lands of the heirs of William Anderson dcd, Andrew Gamble and others, being the same identical one hundred acres which was granted to the said Hampton Yarbrough and Owen W. Bates by the state of Tennessee, by grant effected from the Registrars's office of the Mountain District Grant No. 7028 dated the 28th day of August 1839, and founded on Entry No. 2874 made in the office of the Entry Taker of White County which entry bears date the 21st day of November 1838 for a full description of said land reference is hereby had to said grant. We convey the same to said Nelson and his heirs and assigns forever - but do not warrent the title except against ourselves and our heirs; making to said Nelson what is commonly understood to be a quit claim deed. Given under our hands and seals this 20th day of August 1841.

*signatures and seals.*

-----  
*The following also provided by Melba Tullos*

1833-1837 Vol A P197-198

An affidavit Sworn in Court.

William Yarbrough sold to Thomas Gibbons 74 Acres.  
Jeptha Yarbrough attested to same states that William Yarbrough now resides beyond the limits of the state of Tenn. Before Jacob A Lane or Lands Clerk of White County certified and registered 27 April 1836. William Bruester was also a witness.

*R.Yarbrough: It is not clear whether this was William Jr. or Sr.*

Vol A p155: Wm Yarbrough to James Yarbrough a letter of Power of Attorney 27 Oct 1835.

*R.Yarbrough: same comment as above*

p.160: James Yarbrough gave Jeptha Yarbrough power of attorney to

convey land to Thomas Gibbons. 53.5 A 9 Nov 1835

James Yarbrough by his attorney Jephtha Yarb sold to Anthony Dibrell 106.75 A 9 Nov 1835.

p.162 28 Nov 1935 James Y to Jephtha Yarb letter of power of Attorney to Convey land.

MICROFILM 089401 White Co court probate and Deed book. Vol A #48  
Roll 63 Book I-J page 217

27 Oct 1835 - William Yarbrough appoints

My son James Yarbrough of Hardeman Co Tn to sue James Free for recovery of 2 negro girls

*Melba: I have this copy, this proves he had a son James)*

In 1830 James Y. bought land of Peter Howard at a sheriff's sale - and 28 Sept 1835 is living in Jackson Co TN and appoints Jephtha My Lawful Attorney (P of A) to sell 60 acres of land.  
Roll 63 - Book I-J. p258-259

That deed is on page 298 & 299 of same as above.

*R.Yarbrough: which deed is that?*

When William Yarbrough sold the 2 Negro girls he was in Overton Co TN 15 April 1820 Named Matilday and Massifan 6 yrs old sold to Sterling Harris of Jackson Co TN. Roll 63 - book I-J.

*R.Yarbrough: What does Roll 63 - book I-J refer to?*

16 Feb 1828 White Co TN.

Wm Y. sold 90 Acres land for 10 dollars to Reuben Yarb. George Yarb witness. Book H p 42-43.

8 May 1990

*White Co In <sup>State</sup> Grant # 22296  
for 15 acres Roll 158 Book 7-647*

*21 May 1823 John Cowan*

*Assignee to Yarbrough*

*William Yarbrough bought and  
sold land like a real estate broker  
does today*

# Family Record

NAME William Yarbrough Senior Gen. III  
 Born/Baptized 4 Jan. 1774 Place Granville Co. NC  
 Married ca 1794-5 Place ca Mecklenburg Co. NC  
 Died 27 March 1857 Place Gibson Co. Tn.  
 Buried ? ?  
 Other Marriage \_\_\_\_\_  
 Father 2. Joshua Yarbrough II, 1. Joshua Yarbrough I and Sarah

Mother 2. Susannah Thompson 1. Benjamon and Elizabeth Thompson

SPOUSE Martha "Patsy" ? (possibly West ?)  
 Born/Baptized 22 March 1780 Place South Carolina  
 Died 20 July 1854 Place Gibson Co. Tn.  
 Buried ? ?  
 Other Marriage \_\_\_\_\_  
 Father (possibly Jephtha West ?)

Jephtha West, witnessed several deeds for William Yarbrough in White County Tn.

Mother ? ?

Note; Sarah Howard married #2 Joshua Pennington Aug. 25 1844 Van Buren Co. TN.  
 (he is on the 1840 C. White Co. Tn. . . . age 60-70. a son & 2 daus.  
 no wife listed . On 1830 C his wife listed age 50-60 (Sarah had  
 no children by this union.)

CHILDREN .... SPOUSE	Gen. <u>IV</u> ....	DATE DAY MONTH YEAR	PLACE COUNTY STATE	PLACE MARRIED DAY MONTH YEAR
Sarah	....	b. ca 1796	SC	Greenville SC
#1 Robert Charles Howard	....	d. 1883	Petis Mo.	c 1812
Male ?	....	b. 1797-8		
	....	d.		
Jephtha	....	b. 1800-1	SC	? Tn
Lavinia Isham	....	d. c 1872	Tn	c 1828
William Jr.	....	b. 25 Mar. 1804	Greenville SC	TN
Hannah Ada Davis	....	d. 30 July 1885	Hardeman Tn.	2 Feb. 1836
James	....	b. 1806	Greenville SC	
Martha ?	....	d.		
Wade Hampton	....	b. 21 April 1809	Greenville SC	
Mary M. Davis	....	d. 12 March 1886	KS	c 1830

Continued Children of William Yarbrough Sr. and Martha

CHILDREN ..... SPOUSE	Gen. .....	DATE			PLACE		PLACE MARRIED		
		DAY	MONTH	YEAR	COUNTY	STATE	DAY	MONTH	YEAR
Susannah Jane	...	b.	19 Jan.	1812	Greenville	SC	White ?		TN.
John Porter Howard	...	d.	16 Dec	1853	White	TN	1 Jan		1829
Matilda Mahulda	...	b.	18 Sept.	1817	Greenville	SC	?		
William Lewis Sanders	...	d.	10 Sept.	1889	Gibson	TN	C		? 1831
George Pierce	...	b.		c 1820		Tn.	White		TN
Celia Davis	...	d.	?	?			15 Sept.		1839
Benjamin	...	b.		C 1824		TN	Gibson		TN
Mary Jane McAliley	...	d.		1862	? Battle of Shiloh		6 March		1845
.....	...	b.							
.....	...	d.							
.....	...	b.							
.....	...	d.							

Chadwick McHenry Tubos, 1993, 704 Dixon, Borger, Texas 79007

Note; On the 1850 Census Hardeman County TN Thomas Yarbrough is listed age 53 (see the census elsewhere in here), and Sarah Yarbrough Howard age 56 - this same year in ~~White~~ <sup>Hardeman</sup> County TN Thomas Yarbrough sold his land and moved ? where? possibly to Mo. Not on the 1860 census in Hardeman Co. Tn.

## References;

Bible record of Wade Hampton,  
Bible record of Benjamin .....sent to Wanda Johnson by one of his family  
or by Larry Morris, he seems to know much about this side of the family.  
Wanda Johnson, descendant of Mahulda & William L. Sanders  
3670 Hwy.423, McKenzie Tn. 38201  
Robert J. Howard, 470 Dyer Circle, Telephone 931- 635-2247  
Route 2. Morrison Tn. 37357 ..... Descendant of Susannah & John P. Howard  
Raymond B. Yarbrough, (now deceased.) Desc. of Wade Hampton Yarbrough  
Karen Lambert ..... descendant of William Yarbrough Jr.  
1670 Tyson Road, Toone Tn. 38381  
Telephone ... 901- 6585241

\*\*\*\*\*

Robert J. Howard told me that his great uncle Felix Grundie Walling, in 1931 talked to Ida Walling, he said Susannah Jane had red hair, and her son William (who died as a child ) had red hair, one son had black hair and Felix had sandy red hair



An Early Tennessee Log House  
the type built by our Yarbrough's  
and Davis family. We know that  
White County had a lot of hills  
and mountains and that there  
were iron mines there.



CHAPTER VIII

A TENNESSEE YARBROUGH FAMILY

## CHAPTER VIII

### A TENNESSEE YARBROUGH FAMILY

by

Raymond B. Yarbrough

with

Wanda Johnson, Karen Lambert and Melba Tullos

William and Martha Yarbrough came to Tennessee around 1820, bringing with them at least four sons and three daughters, the oldest daughter having married and brought along children of her own. These children of William and Martha had all been born in South Carolina according to 1850 census records. Two younger sons were born in Tennessee, one in about 1820 and the other 1825. The oldest daughter, Sarah, was married in Greenville, South Carolina, according to the published records of Mrs. Ida Walling, deceased. These Yarbrough's were part of the Westward movement of the pioneers and some of their descendants still live in Tennessee, while others are found further west. One who went West was Wade Hampton Yarbrough, about whom much is known.

The parents of Wade Hampton Yarbrough were William Yarbrough, born on 4 January 1774 and died on 27 Mar 1857, and Martha Yarbrough, born on 22 Mar 1780, and died on 20 Jul 1854. Family records in the possession of descendants of Wade Hampton Yarbrough's second son, Felix Grundy Yarbrough, give this information, except for Martha's date of death. Family records of Benjamin W. Yarbrough, which includes a letter from nephew of Benjamin which refers to Uncle Hampton, identifying Wade Hampton Yarbrough as a brother of Benjamin, confirm the information on William and Martha found in the Felix Grundy Yarbrough family records, and adds the date of Martha's death. The last location we have for William and Martha Yarbrough is in the 1850 census of Gibson County, Tennessee where they are living next to William Lewis Sanders and Mahulda Yarbrough Sanders, between the towns of Milan and Trenton, not far from the Rutherford Fork of the Obion River. That 1850 census gives birth-states of North Carolina for William and South Carolina for Martha Yarbrough.

William Yarb(ough) is found in Greenville, South Carolina in the 1800 and 1810 censuses<sup>1</sup>. William Yarbrough bought 50 acres in Greenville Co SC in December of 1797. He sold this property in January of 1803, and his wife released her dower. Her name is Patty Yarbrough.

The book *American Given Names*, George Stewart, New York, Oxford Press, 1979, On pages 187 and 188: *Martha ... was in use from the earliest Colonial times, after showing up as fairly common and reaching a low position in the first ten. It was about equally used in Puritan colonies and in the South, where Martha Washington gave it almost regal stature.*

*... Throughout the new nation the name was common enough to allow the by-forms Matty and Patty to assume independence ...*

*... and Patsy (also taken from Patricia).*

On page 208: *Patricia ... in England came into general use after the birth of Princess Patricia (1886). Its use in the United States developed in the 20th Century (probably due to English usage).*

*... By-forms: Patty, Pat, Patsy. Previous to the later Nineteenth Century Patty is to be taken as the irregular formed variant of Martha.*

From the *Oxford Dictionary of English Christian Names*, Withcombe, Oxford, Clarendon Press, 3rd ed. 1976, page 210:

*Martha ... not used in England until after the Reformation, when it became not*

1. 1800 Census of Greenville Co. SC page 254: William Yarbrough 101-101

1810 Census of Greenville Co. SC page 132: William Yarbrough 4101-0101

uncommon and evolved the nicknames Matty and Patty (C.F. Meg and Peg, Molly and Polly).

It appears that Meg and Peg - derived from Margaret, Molly and Polly - derived from Mary, and Matty and Patty - derived from Martha, evolved from rhyming games and songs in England. The first nickname begins with M as does the Christian Name, and the second begins with a P to complete the rhymes.

Patty was the principal nickname for Martha during the end of the eighteenth and beginning of the nineteenth century, the exact period where Patty Yarbrough released her dower on the property in Greenville Co SC (1803). So this finding of Patty as William Yarbrough's wife in Greenville in 1803 further confirms that these are William and Martha Yarbrough.

There are four deeds involving William Yarbrough in Greenville County, South Carolina. The following abstracts contain the personal information, property descriptions and legal language have been omitted:

#### GREENVILLE DISTRICT DEEDS OF CONVEYANCE (abstracted)

1. William Yarbrough purchased 50 acres in Greenville Co SC in 1797: The Deed of Conveyance from Benjamin West to William Yarbrough being proven before Reubin Barrett Esq. by the oath of Jourdan Holcomb was presented and recorded the 28th Day of June 1798 South Carolina. ... that tract or parcel of land lying in Greenville County on [Pax?] Creek of Tyger River Containing fifty Acres ... a part of a four hundred Acre tract Granted to Archibald Dill, and Dill Conveyed two hundred acres unto James Copeland and Copeland conveyed unto Benjamin West and the said West now has sold this part of this tract unto said William Yarbrough supposed to be fifty acres as follows: ...  
... said Benjamin West have set my hand and affixed my seal this twenty third day of December in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety seven ... in the presence of the witnesses:  
Jordan Holcomb, Wm Gray  
seal  
Reubin Barrett J.P. *ON PAX Cr.* s. Benjamin West

2. In 1803 William Yarbrough sold this same land to Solomon Loftis: Deed of Conveyance William Yarbrough to Solomon Loftis ... In witness whereof I the said William Yarbrough have hereunto Set my hand and affixed my seal this seventh day of January, one thousand eight hundred and three. Signed, sealed & delivered in presence of the Witnesses: Joseph Barrett, Jacob + Helde, Jas +++  
Ponder s. William Yarbrough seal

S. Carolina Greenville District. I Reubin Barnett one of the Justices of the Quorum in and for said District to hereby Certify unto all whom it may Concern that Patty Yarbrough, Wife to the within named William Yarbrough did this day appear before me, & upon being privately and separately examined by me did declare that she does freely, voluntarily & without any compulsion, dread or fear of any Person or Persons what-so-ever renounce, release and for ever relinquish unto the within named Solomon Loftis his heirs & assigns all her Interest & Estate and all her right and Claim of Dower of in or to all & singular this Premises within mentioned and released. Given under my hand & the Subscribed this 12th day of March 1803. +  
Reubin Barrett, J.P. Patty X Yarbrough (her mark)

3. William Yarbrough bought land in Greenville Co SC from Archibald Holcombe in 1804: State of South Carolina ooo Know all men by these presents that I Archibald Holcombe of Greenville District the State aforesaid for the

consideration of the sum of Three hundred Dollars to me in hand paid by William Yarber of Greenville District the state aforesaid HAVE Granted, bargained Sold, released and conveyed. I by these presents Do Grant bargain Sell and release unto the said William Yarber a plantation on tract of land lying and being in Greenville District the state aforesaid on the Beaver Dam Creek of Tygar river being part of the retract of land granted to Francis Dodds by William Dodds, sole executor of Francis Dodds, conveyed by a Deed of lease to George Grayham on the twenty eighth day of October in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety seven, and the said George Grayham Conveyed by deed to the said (sic) Solomon Loftice on the twenty eighth day of November in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety seven, and by the said Solomon Loftice by a deed unto the said Archibald Holcombe on the sixteenth day of February in the year one thousand seven hundred an ninety nine Beginning.... (description of property) ... signed Archer Holcombe, 25 January 1804, sworn before Reuben Barrett, JP, and witnessed by Nathaniel Jackson and Runnells \* Dill. In the next entry Charity Holcombe releases her Dower, to William Yarbrough, dated 13 March 1805.

4. William Yarbrough sold land in Greenville Co SC to John Dill in 1820: ... the sum of four hundred and ten dollars to me in hand paid by John Dill of Greenville District ... Land lying ... on the bever dam creek of Tyger River being part of a tract of land granted to Frances Dodds and by William Dodds Sole Executor of Frances Dodds. conveyed by a deed of lease to George Graham on the twentieth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight (sic) hundred and ninety Seven and the Said George Grayham conveyed by a deed unto Solomon Loftis on the twenty eight day of November in the year one thousand Seven Hundred and ninety Seven and by the Said Solomon Loftis conveyed by deed unto Archabald Holcomb on the sixteenth day of February in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety nine.

... containing 100 acres more or less ... In witness whereof, I the Said William Yarbough, have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this nineteenth day of January one thousand eight hundred and twenty in presents of  
Frances Adams  
Jesse Center  
s William Yarbrough

... Sworn to and Subscribed be fore me. November the 20th 1822.  
George Russell J.P.

It seem clear that Martha (Patty) Yarbrough was the mother of all of the children born after 1803. There remains the possibility that Martha was a second wife of William's<sup>1</sup>. Ida Walling's claim that William married Rachel Shelby has not been proven, and Rachel Shelby's age does not fit the 1800 census of Greenville County, South Carolina, while Martha's age does fit.

-----

1. Mrs Ida Walling, a descendant of Sarah Yarbrough Howard, claimed that William Yarbrough, Sr. married only Rachel Shelby. There is no supporting evidence that he married her at all, but it has not been disproven. Genealogists of the Shelby family have decided to drop this claim from their records, as it was only supplied by Mrs. Walling. Mrs. Walling also claimed that Rachel was buried next to William Yarbrough, Sr. in a cemetery near Toone, Hardeman County, Tennessee. However, William Yarbrough's wife was Martha from before 1810 and up to 1850, so it is unbelievable that Rachel Shelby could be buried next to William. Mrs. Walling claimed she received this information from Franklin Pierce Yarbrough, a grandson of William Yarbrough, Sr. She may have misconstrued the given information.

The children of this William Yarbrough (Senior) have been enumerated, (with errors) by Mrs. Ida Walling, dcd., of McMinnville, TN. Some independent proof exists for three sons of William Yarbrough Sr.: In a Power-of-Attorney, William Yarbrough named his son James of Hardeman County. Then, in a letter from James' son Newton to Benjamin, Hampton and Benjamin are referred to as uncles of his. Newton also mentioned Reuben Yarbrough, but did not indicate his relationship. There is circumstantial evidence that Jephtha, William Jr., Susanna Jane, Mahulda and George P. were children of William Sr.. Sarah Yarbrough Howard has been taken as a daughter of William because of Ida Walling's descent from her. There are no known public records connecting Sarah to the family, but the Greenville SC connection can be taken as evidence.

Numbering of generations is by Roman numeral, and family group placement is by Arabic numeral, except unknown family group placement is a question mark. The earliest known ancestors of the Yarbrough-Davis researchers are Conrad and Sarah Davis. Three children of William Yarbrough Sr. married great grandchildren of Conrad and Sarah Davis. These great-grandchildren are in the fourth generation, so William and Martha are placed in the third generation.

The following listing of the family of William and Martha Yarbrough is in close agreement with the census information.

#### The Family of William and Martha Yarbrough

III.? William Yarbrough b. North Carolina 4 Jan 1774, d. Tennessee 27 Mar 1857. He married:

III.? Martha ----- b. South Carolina 22 Mar 1780, d. Tennessee 20 Jul 1854.

- IV.1. Sarah Yarbrough b. c1796 SC d. 1883 MO m. (1) Greenville SC c1812 Robert Charles Howard, m. (2) Joshua Pennington between 1840 and 1850
- IV.2. ----- Yarbrough (male) b. c1798
- IV.3. Jephtha Yarbrough b. c180? SC d. 1872 TN m. c1828 Lavinia Isham
- IV.4. William Yarbrough Jr. b. 1804 SC d. 1886 TN, m. (1) --- Gibbons, m. (2) Hannah Davis
- IV.5. James Yarbrough b. c1806 SC d. 1856 Henry Co TN m. Martha
- IV.6. Wade Hampton Yarbrough b. 1809 SC d. 1886 KS, m. c1830 Mary M. Davis
- IV.7. Susanna Jane Yarbrough b. 1812 SC d. 1854 TN m. 1829 John Porter Howard
- IV.8. Mahulda Yarbrough b. 1817 SC d. 1898 TN m. (1) c. 1831 Wm Lewis Sanders b. SC d. TN 1852 m. (2) TN 1853 Elisha Mathis
- IV.9. George P. Yarbrough b. c1820 TN m. Sparta TN 1838 Celia Davis
- IV.10. Benjamin W. Yarbrough b. c1825 TN d. 1861, m. Gibson Co TN 6 Mar 1845 Mary Jane McAllilley.

The William and Martha Yarbrough family left Greenville, South Carolina, around 1818, going first to Overton County, Tennessee where on 15 April 1820, William Yarbrough sold two Negro girls to Sterling Harris of Jackson Co. Tennessee<sup>1</sup>. A William Yarbrough is in the 1820 Census of Overton County, TN<sup>2</sup>, with a family listing corresponding to known ages of most children, except that Wade Hampton is listed as under 10, when he should become 11 that year, supposedly at least 10 at the time of the census.

A William Yarbrough purchased a land grant in White County in 1812, but

1. From records provided by Melba Tullos.

2. William Yarbrough 211201-20010

there is no tax list evidence that he occupied that land. William Yarbrough Sr. first appears on tax lists in 1824, and he bought and sold real estate in White County between 1824 and 1848. He had several properties on Calfkiller Creek and elsewhere near Sparta, and lived in White County from about 1823 through 1835. On 26 Feb 1828 William Yarbrough sold 90 Acres in White County to Reuben Yarbrough, witnessed by George Yarbrough<sup>1</sup>. In 1836 William Yarbrough Sr. gave Power of Attorney to Jephtha Yarbrough to sell property to Thomas Gibbons. Then in 1837 William Yarbrough Sr. gave Power of Attorney to his son Hampton to sell further land. His sons Jephtha, William Jr., James and Hampton also held land in White County. William Sr.'s last land transaction in White County was to legally transfer 12 acres to John Porter Howard. Susanna Jane Yarbrough married John Porter Howard in 1829, and they lived out their lives in White County. The oldest daughter of William Yarbrough Sr., Sarah Yarbrough, married Robert Charles Howard in Greenville, South Carolina, but came to White County Tennessee in what was apparently a large migration which included this Yarbrough family, J. Pennington's family, several Wallings, some Wests and other Howards.

By letter, Brother William Yarbrough and Sister Martha Yarbrough were received into the (Primitive Baptist) Church at Mill Creek, Hardeman County, in August of 1842. They are believed to be the Wm Yarbough family on page 211 of the 1840 census of Gibson County<sup>2</sup>, where the census taker has slipped one column in the female tally. On the same page is a Wm Yarbey family, which is thought to be that of William Yarbrough Jr.. In the 1850's William Yarbrough Sr. sold land in White County to sons William Jr. and George P. Yarbrough, but we don't know when William Sr. obtained these lands or if he ever lived in Hardeman County. In 1846 William Yarbrough Sr. bought 133 3/4 acres near Rutherford along the Rutherford Fork of the Obion River in Gibson County. He sold this land to his son James in 1854, the year that Martha died. In the 1850 census of Gibson County William and Martha Yarbrough are living next to Lewis and Mahulda Sanders<sup>3</sup>, their youngest daughter, between Trent and Milan. It is not known where William and Martha died. Lewis Sanders died in 1851 and Mahulda remarried, James died soon after Martha, so the nearest remaining relative that William could have lived with would have been son Benjamin, who is listed as living in the town of Gibson, not far from the Sanders' place. There is a possibility that both William Yarbrough Sr. and Martha Yarbrough are buried in the Sanders Cemetery in Gibson County, perhaps in the part that is now covered by a pond.

#### IV.1. SARAH YARBROUGH HOWARD PENNINGTON

Sarah Yarbrough's descendant Ida G. Walling of McMinnville, TN (deceased) claimed that William Yarbrough Sr. and his wife Rachel Shelby Yarbrough are buried in the William Yarbrough Jr. cemetery near the town of Toone

1. Reuben is thought to be William Yarbrough, Sr.'s brother and George is Reuben's son. They are in the 1850 Census of Marshal County, TN. Reubin is 83 years old and living in the household of George Yarbrow (sic).

2. Page 211, 1840 Gibson Co TN Census: Wm Yarbough 000110001-0010001; Wm Yarbey 300101-10001.

3. 1850 Gibson Co TN Census page 604: family 2471 Sanders, Lewis 79 SC, Mahulda 33 SC, William 14, George 12, Martha 11, James 8, Farrar Boyd farm hand; Family 2472 Yarbborough, Wm. 77 NC, Martha 71 SC

in Hardeman County, TN, and that William Yarbrough Sr. ended his days living with William Yarbrough Jr.'s family. We know that Ida Walling is wrong about Rachel Shelby being William Yarbrough Sr.'s wife in Tennessee, and there is no other confirmation that William Yarbrough Sr. is buried in that cemetery, so Ida Walling may have been mistaken in that fact as well. She claimed that Franklin Pierce Yarbrough gave her that information, but she didn't make it public until after he had died. Ida Walling had obtained D.A.R. membership on the basis of Revolutionary War Service of William Yarbrough Sr., who was born in 1774 and certainly did not serve in a war that ended when he was 6 years old. The D.A.R. has disallowed this service, as it belongs to a different William Yarbrough (d. 1793). Ida Walling had a Revolutionary War headstone placed in the cemetery near Toone, with Williams birth listed as in 1766. This headstone should be removed, as it was obtained and placed there under false claims.

Mrs. Ida G. Walling disseminated information concerning her Yarbrough ancestors containing many errors. All claims by her must be verified by independent sources. The following is a compilation of Ida Walling's published information. Verified errors are underlined. Other probable errors can be found by studying the listing on page 6 of William and Martha's family.

From Cass K Shelys papers in the Felson Club Library, Frankfort KY, 1984  
Moses Shelby

Letters, Ida G. (Mrs Alonzo Nelson) Walling, "Rebel Hill," McMin-  
nville, Warren County, Tennessee, to C.K. Shelby.

(a) Aug. 2, 1932,-

My great-grandmother was Sarah Yarbrough, born in North Carolina about 1793 and died in 1882, Her mother was a Shelby. Sarah married Robert Charles Howard (b. Charleston, S.C.) about 1812. Their oldest daughter Minerva was born in 1813. My grandmother, Mahala Howard, another daughter was born in Greenville, South Carolina, December 1815. She married a Walling.

There were Yarbroughs in Charlotte, North Carolina, also. A Raleigh genealogist told me that Moses's sixth child, Margaret, was born in 1772. I found a William Yarbrough and Robert C. Howard were granted land in White County, Tennessee, in 1824. I know that my Shelby-Yarbrough lived in Sparta in that county in the early twenties and that they moved to what was then called the "Western Districts" about 1830. South Carolina had no marriage license law until 1911. I am trying to find out the identity of the parents of the above Sarah Yarbrough.

(b) Jun. 5, 1933

I have at last found my Shelby connection. Goodspeed's History of Obion County, Tennessee, mentions a Jepsy (Jeptha) Yarbrough, son of William, a pioneer of Hardeman County, and on inquiry I learned of a Mr. F.P. Yarbrough at Toone, an undertaker, now eighty-six years old. He is a grandson of William Yarbrough, Sr., and wife Rachel Shelby, daughter of Moses Shelby. They died in the home of his father, who was William Yarbrough Jr., she in 1855 (ae abt. 81) and he in 1859 (ar 93).

The children of William and Rachel (Shelby) Yarbrough, the first five born on Dutch Buffalo creek in North Carolina, were: Sarah, b. 1792 (my gt-grandmother), m. Robert Charles Howard;

Benjamin (killed in battle?); Hulda, m. ----- Sanders; Jephtha, m. Lavina Isham; William Jr. b. 1804m m. 1. Gibbons, m2. Hannah Davis; George, m. Celia Davis, Hannah's sister; Hampton; Susannah, b. 1812, m. Jack Howard.

William Yarbrough, Sr., was from Halifax County and served from that district in the Revolution under Captain Brinkley and was a captain in the War of 1812, living then in Nashville, Tennessee. He removed in 1824 to White County.

It was in White county that my grandmother, Mahala Howard, married Hiram Kilgore Walling. After 1830 the Yarbroughs lived in Hardin County.

William and Rachel are buried two and a half miles north of Toone, Hardeman County, in the Yarbrough graveyard. I happen to be Presbyterian.

(c) July 3, 1933,-

When I was ten years old (am now forty-five) a young lady in Evansville, Indiana, where I lived, married a man (from Ohio, I think) named Frank Chapline. I was then living with my Father's sister, Mother having died when I was fifteen months old. Father often came to see me and I remember my auntie telling me on one occasion about Sadie Bennett's marriage, at which he remarked, "Some of Mother's people were Chaplines." Now, do you suppose that Moses's wife was Isabella Chapline, either a daughter or sister of Joseph?

I am waiting for a blank to fill in requesting a government marker for the Revolutionary soldier, William Yarbrough. Neither his nor Rachel's grave is marked, but old Mr. Yarbrough knows exactly where they lie, for he "cleans off the graves" every year. The old gentleman wrote that Rachel had dark eyes and hair; but that the Yarbroughs were fair.

-----  
*note: The following is quoted from a booklet on the Yarbroughs that Pauline Gray found in the Mormon Library in Salt Lake City. Unfortunately she did not copy the title page. However, by comparing ages of Mrs. Walling to other information, it appears to have been written about 1954.*

(This from Mrs. Ida G. Walling of "Rebel Hill"  
McMinnville, Tennessee.)

"I do not have a great deal of Yarbrough data. Some years ago a woman from Iowa came to see me, got from me the Yarbrough Coat-of-Arms, and went on to N.C. to visit some Yarbroughs, and came back with most fantastic deductions. Somewhere in the attic I may still have her letters, but while she had lots of odds and ends, there was no proof of lines. I have only a few dates and got them from an old man at Toone, Hardeman Co., Tennessee, where William is buried.

South Carolina had no marriage license records until 1911, so wills are the only proof, and the Yarbroughs must have all been poor. I do not leave my D.A.R. ancestor papers open to the public, because I like to know who wants to use them and why. I will, however, give you an outline.

"I am a daughter of Felix Grundy Walling, born in 1839. I



was a Walling before I married a distant cousin, Alonzo Nelson Walling, who died in 1947. I am 66 years old and teaching my last year. Felix Grundy Walling's mother was Mahala Howard, who married Hiram Kilgore Walling. She was the daughter of Sarah Yarbrough and Robert Charles Howard, who was born in 1796 and died in 1883. Mahala was borne in Greenville, Green Co., S.C., Dec 24, 1815, died March 21, 1876. (This is an error, as there is no Greene Co., in S.C.)

Sarah Yarborough, born 1796, was daughter of Rachel Shelby, born 1776, died 1855. She married William Yarbrough in 1792. Rachel was a daughter of Moses and wife, Isabella. William Yarbrough was the son of Manoah Yarbrough, born 1766 and died March 20, 1859. William Yarborough, born in N.C. 1766, died Hardeman Co., Tenn., March 20, 1859. Residence during Revolution was Halifax Co., N.C. (from affidavits of Henry Jones Cabitt, Wisconsin, and Franklin P. Yarbrough, Toome, Tennessee.) Service - Pvt. soldier Wm. Brinkley's Co., N.C. Col. Samuel Jarvis, 1st. N.C. Regiment, Halifax District. (N.C. Roster, p. 623)

Children of William Yarborough and Rachel Shelby:  
Sarah m. Robert C. Howard and Joshua Pennington; Benjamin, Hampton, Jephtha m. Lavinia Isham, William m. Gibbons and Hannah Davis, George, Hulda m. Sanders, John m. Cath Davis, Susanna, b. 1/9/1812, m. Jack Howard 1/1/1829, Reuben.

William Yarborough moved to White Co., Tenn., then to what was called Western District, and is now Hardeman Co., Tenn. I suppose he got land for Revolutionary service.

-----  
*note: The following is from Yarbrough-Yarborough and Allied Families, a Quarterly by Nelle Morris Jenkins, Volume 1 pages 82 and 83. The direct author is Mrs. Jenkins. The year of publication is 1961, so Mrs. Walling would be then about 73 years old. RBY*

There is another mention of the name Jephtha Yarborough. A letter to me from Mrs. Walling of McMinnville, Tenn., states that she is the daughter of Mahala Howard Walling, whose mother was daughter of Sarah Yarborough and Robert C. Howard. This Sarah was born in 1796, was the daughter of Rachel Shelby born 1776. Rachel Shelby married William Yarborough born 1766, died 20 March 1859 - the son of Manoah Yarborough. (This Manoah was the brother of Zachariah who was the father of my Manoah and of the Henry Yarbrough who went to Tipton, Co., Tenn.) Mrs. Walling said that her William Yarborough lived in Halifax District County, N.C. during the Revolution and upon the affidavit of several, among whom was Franklin P. Yarborough, he was given a pension. William Yarborough moved to White County, Tenn., then to Hardeman County, (then called Western Dist. William and Rachel (Shelby) had 10 children: Sarah, Benjamin, Hampton, Jephtha, William, George, Hulda, John, Susanna, Reuben. Mrs. Walling said that William Yarborough is buried in Toome, Hardeman County, Tenn. (To Dorothy Svec: ..... ) Mrs. Walling is an ex-school teacher and paints. She does nice work painting the Yarborough Coat of Arms, in case you would like to contact her, her address is Mrs. Ida Walling, Rebel Hill, McMinnville, Tenn. I have not heard from her for several years, but I presume she is yet living.

-----

note: the following is from volume 2 of Nelle Morris Jenkins Quarterly, page 94. RBY

... William Yarbrough who married Rachel Shelby (both born 1766) and he died in Hardeman County, Tenn., 1859 was a son of Manoah who went to Georgia - so he was a first cousin of my Manoah. This William was a Rev. soldier and lived in Halifax County, N.C. during the Revolution. He received his pension on affidavit of Franklin P. Yarborough of Toome, Tenn. William and Rachel Yarborough had a son Reuben who was perhaps the youngest. Other children were Benjamin, Hampton, Jeptha who married Lavinia Isham, William who married (1) a Gibbons and (2) a Davis, George, Hulda, John, Susannah and the (hte above) Reuben. Mrs. Walling of McMinnville, Tenn. Sent this to me - she is descended from ...

end of compilation, 12 Mar 1992

Shelby genealogical researchers have disallowed the claim that William Yarbrough married Rachel Shelby until independent verification can be obtained. Ida Walling is their only source of that information. They are aware that William Yarbrough was married to Martha throughout his life in Tennessee.

A Helen W. Tomlinson of Brunsville, MN compiled an undated Family Group sheet which Karen Mazock sent to Melba Tullos and Karen Lambert. This deals with the family of Robert Charles Howard and Sarah Yarbrough. It says Howard b. 1789 in Charleston SC., married Sarah in Greenville, Greenville Co, SC in 1812, died 19 May 1867 in Mineral Point, Iowa Co, MN. Sarah and Robert Charles Howard were divorced and he went to Wisconsin, changing his name to Hoard. Sarah Yarbrough Howard married Joshua Pennington after the 1840 census, and they moved to Warren County, Tennessee before 1860.

The information on Sarah is obviously tainted by Ida Walling, indicating birth in NC ca 1893 with parents of William Yarbrough and Rachel Shelby. Under places of residence are NC, Greenville SC, Sparta TN, Spencer TN, MO. Her death place is listed as Sedalia, Pettis Co MO in Apr 1883. It has the two oldest daughters born in Greenville in 1813 and 1815, and showing the eldest, Minerva, going to Minnesota with Hoard after marrying Warrington Jones in 1830, probably in Sparta TN. In a note: Hoard was in Mineral Point Wisconsin by 1828. Sarah divorced Robert Charles Howard and lived with daughter Mahala Walling on the Daniel Walling Estate on Spencer Mt. in Van Buren Co TN. There are 5 children listed on the sheet, and another sheet has a sixth. The children of Robert Charles Howard and Sarah Yarbrough are:

- V.1. Minerva b. 13 Feb 1813, d. 17 Feb 1874, m. 9 Dec 1830 Warrington Jones; 2.
- V.2. Mahala b. 24 Dec 1815 d. 31 Mar 1876, m. 21 Apr 1835 Hiram Kilgore Walling
- V.3. Malinda m. (Henry?) Jones [note: not brother of Warrington Jones]
- V.4. Felix Grundy b. 1922, d. California after 1850 in a mining accident
- V.5. Martha "Patsy" d. ca 3 Oct 1844 in childbirth, m. 14 Nov 1843 James Walling Sr., child Shelby.
- V.6. Thomas? d. California

The fact that Martha's son is named Shelby Walling may have been the source of Ida Walling's notion that she was descended from a Shelby. Perhaps the Wallings were so descended.

#### IV.3. JEPHTHA YARBROUGH

Jephtha Yarbrough first appears in White County, TN in the 1828 Tax List for him in 1829. In the 1830 census of White County, TN he is listed with another adult male in his age range, a female in the same range, and a daughter under 5 years old. From later censuses Jephtha was born in 1800/1801, his wife is Levinia (Isham) and they have eight listed children<sup>1</sup>. As Jephtha acted as attorney in White County for William Yarbrough and James Yarbrough in 1835, and is listed in the 1840 Hardeman County Census, he came to Hardeman County between 1835 and 1840. He appears to be the second of this Yarbrough family to settle in Hardeman County, and he remained there the rest of his life. Jephtha Yarbrough sold land in Hardeman Co. in 1849 and 1850, and a Jephtha Yarbrough<sup>2</sup> bought property in 1853 and 1858 in Hardeman County. The Estate of Jephtha Yarbrough sold land in 1872 to W.H. Yarbrough, so our Jephtha Yarbrough died shortly before then. A J.W. Yarbrough bought and sold 109 acres in 1859, and a W.J. Yarbrough bought property in 1873.

#### HARDEMAN COUNTY, TENNESSEE FAMILY OF JEPHTHA AND LAVENIA ISHAM YARBROUGH

William Yarbrough I and Rachel Shelby had several children who lived in Hardeman County, Tennessee, where William I is buried. Jephtha Yarbrough and William A Yarbrough (II) settled in that county and their descendants remain there today. Jephtha was born around 1801 in North Carolina. He is found in White County in Capt. Malory's Company or District in 1828, and Bradford's Company in 1835 on tax lists. Jephtha Yarbrough sold property in Hardeman County Tennessee in 1849 and 1850. There is no record of the acquisition of this property in Hardeman County's Deed Books. He bought land in 1853 and 1858 in Hardeman County. His heirs sold land in 1872.

Jephtha Yarbrough married Lavenia Isham who was born in 1805. Jephtha and Lavenia are buried in an old cemetery on the farm of A.E. Smith Jr. near Toone, Tennessee. Her headstone is broken into several pieces but the date of birth is readable. Only a footstone remains for J.Y.. Lavenia and Jephtha had eight children (U.S. Census, 1860):

- V.1 Marelia, b. ca. 1829
  - V.2 Alicia, b. ca. 1831
  - V.3 William b. ca. 1835
- 

1. In the 1850 Hardeman Co TN census: page 397 Yarbrough, Jephtha 49 SC, Levinia 45 TN, Marelia 21, Arlecia 19, William 15, Nancy 12, Hampton 10, Sarah 7, Martha 6, Lausen 4.

1860 Hardeman Co TN Census: page 259 Yarbrough, Jephtha 60, Levinia 56, William 23, Nancy A. 21, Hampton 18, Sarah 17, Montgomery 14, John Crockett 20, Martha Yarbrough 16

2. On 9 June 1846 in Hardeman County TN, a Jephtha Yarbrough married Nancy Binkley. In the 1850 census, on the page before George Yarbrough's, page 364, family 1617 Yarbrough, Jesse 24, Nancy 24, Richard 2, John 1, James 14 (all born in TN).

- V.4 Nancy, twin b. ca. 1840
- V.5 Horace, twin b. ca. 1840
- V.6 Martha b. ca. 1842
- V.7 Sarah b. ca. 1843
- V.8 Lawson b. Aug 11, 1846, d. Jan 1881.

W.I. Yarbrough is buried in the cemetery with Jephtha and Lavenia, and this may be their son William. William Ira Yarbrough is listed on the Hardeman County Tenn. Confederate Pension List, naming his wife as Lucretia. A William H. Yarbrough married Catherine Davis in the Hardeman County Marriage Records, and W. H. Yarbrough purchased the land from the Jephtha Yarbrough heirs in 1872. Probably Wm. H. is not Jephtha's son William Ira Yarbrough, but could be another relative of Jephtha's.

In the following, various censuses, marriage records of Hardeman County and Gibson County and various information from researchers have been used to construct the family of Jephtha and Lavinia Yarbrough. Neither the name Horace nor the information on twins is in the 1860 Census Index, and most of the marriages are uncertain. If Hampton's name is Wade Hampton, after his uncle, then he would be the person who bought the property after Jephtha died.

- V.1. Marelia, b. ca. 1829
- V.2. Arlicia Yarbrough, b. ca. 1831, m?. 17 Mar 1853 Samuel M. Justice
- V.3. William Ira Yarbrough b. 1835, d. 1909, m. 24 June 1877 Lucretia W. Jorden
- V.4. Nancy A. Yarbrough b. ca. 1839, m?. 16 Apr 1868 A.J. Harris
- V.5. (Wade?) Hampton Yarbrough b. ca. 1840, m. Alice [1880 Gibson Co census]
- V.6. Sarah J?. Yarbrough b. ca. 1843, m?. 3 Feb 1869 Rufus Raines
- V.7. Martha A?. Yarbrough b. ca. 1846, m?. 10 Aug 1884 John Wallace
- V.8. Lawson Montgomery Yarbrough b. Aug 11, 1846, d. Jan 1881. m. 9 Dec 1873 Elizabeth Lucretia Pirtle

#### IV.4. WILLIAM YARBROUGH, Jr.

William Yarbrough Jr. is first found in the White County Tax lists in 1828, but has not been found in the 1830 census there. The William Yarbrough Jr. family was probably in the Gibson County, Tennessee, census in 1840. On 20 Oct 1848 William was living in Hardeman County and sold his land in Gibson County to his brother James<sup>1</sup>. William Yarbrough's family first appears in the Hardeman County census in 1850. They settled near Toone. William had married Hannah Davis, a daughter of Augustus Parks Davis, who was listed with the William Yarbrough Jr. family along with his youngest children in the 1850 census<sup>2</sup>. Augustus' property was East and next to that of William Yarbrough Jr..

#### HARDEMAN COUNTY, TENNESSEE FAMILY OF WILLIAM YARBROUGH AND HANNAH ADA DAVIS

-----  
1. Gibson County Deed Book M, p 89.

2. 1850 Hardeman Co TN Census page 367, family 1389: YARBROUGH, William 46 SC, Hannah 36 TN, James 13, Mary 10, William 6, Rebecca 1, Nero DAVIS 15, Catherine 13, Augustus 63 NC.

William Yarbrough I had another son, William (II), who lived in Hardeman County. There is a Wm Yarbrough in Overton County TN in the 1820 Census and on the tax list of that county in 1823. He was in White County TN in the later 1820's and in the 1830 Census. There were two William Yarbroughs listed in the 1840 census in Gibson county TN that fit the ages and family ages for William I and William II. William II bought 175 acres in Hardeman County from his father in 1852. There was no record of this land through 1874.

<sup>2</sup> According to a bible record transcribed by Rebecca Watson, a descendant of William Yarbrough II (this bible was in the possession of another descendant and has since been destroyed). William Yarbrough married Hannah Ada Davis on 2/25/1836. Hannah was born 6/18/1814 and died 5/15/1864. However Mrs. Watkins says the page this was on was very hard to read and this may have been 1884. Hannah was living in the later census records, so probably the correct date is 6/16/1884. Another transcription of the same bible record listed Martha Martella as one of the children, but this child was not included on Mrs. Watson's bible record. William and Hannah had the following Yarbrough children.

- V.1. James b. Jan 5, 1837
- V.2. Hampton b. May 23, 1838 d. April 20, 1843
- V.3. Jonathan b. May 23, 1838 d. April 17, 1843
- \*-- V.4. Mary Miranda b. May 17, 1841
- V.5. Elijah D. b. Oct 23, 1842 d. Jul 1, 1846
- V.6. William A. b. Jul 19, 1844 d. Feb 1864
- V.7. Mahulda b. Jan 26, 1846 d. 1849
- V.8. Martha Martella b. 1848
- \*-- V.9. Rebekah Jane b. Oct 17, 1849 d. Oct 16, 1884
- V.10. Franklin Pierce b. Aug 22, 1852 d. June 22, 1934
- V.11. Hopey b. 1854

#### IV.5. JAMES YARBROUGH

Several children of William Yarbrough Sr. settled in Hardeman County, Tennessee. James Yarbrough, whom William identified as his son and as living in Hardeman County in a letter granting James Power of Attorney on 27 Oct 1835, was probably the first of this Yarbrough family to settle there. James bought the property of Peter Howard at a Sheriffs' Sale in White County in 1829. On 9 Nov 1835 James gave Jephtha Yarbrough Power of Attorney to convey 53 1/2 acres to Thomas Gibbons in White County, which indicates he preceded Jephtha to Hardeman County. James Yarbrough received a land grant in Hardeman County in 1836. He sold Hardeman property in 1838 to John L. Weed and in 1847 to H.L. Doyle, and he moved to Gibson County, Tennessee, before the 1850 census. He purchased 500 acres on the waters of the Rutherford Fork of the Obion River, in the 43d district of Gibson County<sup>1</sup> from his brother William Yarbrough Jr. in 1848. In Gibson County in 1838 James bought 640 acres from

1. Gibson County Deed book M, p. 89.

\* See Their family Sheets

Lewis Sander, which he later sold to East Tennessee College<sup>1</sup>. In 1854 James purchased 133 3/4 Acres on the Southwest side of the Rutherford Fork in District 12 of Gibson County from William Yarbrough Sr.<sup>2</sup>. James was the original executor of Lewis Sanders' estate, and had guaranteed Benjamin Yarbrough's guardianship of the minor children of Lewis and Mahulda Sanders. James moved to Henry County, Tennessee about 1855, and died there in early 1856. In his letter of 12 Feb 1855 to uncle Benjamin Yarbrough, James' son Newton mentions his father's health and urges Ben to come visit him in the spring. Newton says to send his letters to massadonia, (Macedonia?) Carroll County, which must be the nearest post office. In this same letter he mentions a letter from uncle Hampton saying they have bought land in Missouri. Wade Hampton Yarbrough is known to have purchased 120 acres near Columbus, Jackson Township of Johnson County, Missouri on 1 Dec 1854.

Rebecca A. Yarbrough married James M. Armstrong on 15 March 1849 with Benjamin Yarbrough as bondsman. Rebecca then appears as Rebecca Armstrong in the 1850 census with the James and Martha Yarbrough family. Newton R. Yarbrough signed an affidavit on 11 July 1852 attesting Rebecca A. Yarbrough was resident in Gibson County, i.e. he was bondsman, when Rebecca married James Davis in that county. Possibly this James Davis is a son of Augustus Parks Davis. James Yarbrough had another son, William who was 14 in the 1850 census. It is possible that this is the William H. Yarbrough who married Catherine Davis, youngest daughter of Augustus Parks Davis. A William H. Yarbrough witnessed the sale of property by William Yarbrough Sr. to William Yarbrough Jr. in 1851, and it is questionable that a 15 year old boy could witness a deed. In the 1840 Hardeman County census of James Yarbrough lists another male born 1830-1835 who is probably another son, possibly the Joseph H. Yarbrough who owed William Lewis Sanders \$12 on a note due 5 Jan 1845 in the estate papers.

JAMES YARBROUGH  
(W. James Yarbrough)

James Yarbrough was born around 1806 in South Carolina. He was a son of William and Martha Yarbrough and a brother to Benjamin Yarbrough. His wife was Martha who was born around 1801 in Virginia.

James Yarbrough, Benjamin Yarbrough and several other men were named as administrators of the Lewis Sanders estate in 1852. James served in that capacity until 1854 when Benjamin took over the duties.

Probably in January of 1855 James, Martha, N.R. and Eurilda moved from Gibson County to Henry County, TN. (N.R., R.N. and Newton R. are used at various times. I believe these all refer to the same person). At least two older children remained in Gibson County<sup>3</sup>: Rebecca Yarbrough Davis who married James Davis, and

---

1. Gibson County Deed book G. p. 509. East Tennessee College later became the University of Tennessee. James Yarbrough bought this land for \$600 and sold it for \$1. There must be a story here.

2. Gibson County Deed Book R, p 200.

3. In the 1850 census of Gibson Co TN, page 608: Yarbrough, Jas 44 SC, Martha 49 Va, Newton 18, William 14, Eurilda 7 and Rebecca Armstrong 16.

possibly an older son.

James Yarbrough purchased 124 3/4 acres on 14 March 1855 in Henry County, TN. which was recorded 24 July 1855. On March 14, 1856, an inventory of the estate of James Yarbrough was submitted to the clerk. Administrator was N.R. Yarbrough. None of the names at the sale were familiar except Martha, N.R. and William Yarbrough (possibly the older child). An inventory of notes held by James Yarbrough was also submitted. Some of these date to 1835, but no county is given, and the names are very unclear.

Newton R. Yarbrough married Mary F. Anderson 12 December 1865 in Carroll County, TN. Eurilda Yarbrough married Lafayette Young on 22 November 1860 in Henry County. According to the 1880 census of Henry County TN, 9th Civil District, Eurilda is listed as Childers, obviously a second marriage.

N.R./R.N. Yarbrough's will was dated 15 November 1911 and recorded in Henry County court Minutes 31 March 1925. "I give, devise, bequeath unto my son, James N. Yarbrough his heirs and assigns of State and County above said who now resides with me my entire farm on which I live." This being the same 124 3/4 acres purchased by James Yarbrough in 1855. He named one Grandson, William Gilbert Yarbrough, to whom he gave \$10.00. The remainder was given to James N. No other children or heirs were listed.

James N. Yarbrough, 2/29/1876 - 3/3/1933, is buried in the Shiloh Church Cemetery in Carroll County, TN, just a few miles from the Henry County line. No other Yarbroughs are listed as buried there, but it is an old cemetery with many unmarked graves. The Yarbrough stone appears to not be in the correct position according to the stones around it.

No other descendants have been found at this point.  
1 April 1992.

#### IV.6. WADE HAMPTON YARBROUGH

Wade Hampton Yarbrough was born April 21, 1809 in Greeneville County, South Carolina. His parents were William and Martha Yarbrough<sup>1</sup>. Wade Hampton Yarbrough married Mary M. Davis in Sparta Tennessee about 1830, and carried on the business of farming several pieces of property there until about 1841<sup>2</sup>.

Mary M. Davis was a daughter of Jonathan C. Davis. She was born in Sparta, White County, Tennessee on 28 August 1814<sup>3</sup>. In 1840 they were living next to Jonathan C. Davis<sup>4</sup> near Rock Island. In 1841 Hampton Yarbrough and Owen Bates sold their (jointly owned) land, originally a grant to Jonathan C. Davis. Then these Yarbroughs and some relatives of Mary M. Davis Yarbrough

1. Family records of descendants of Felix Grundy Yarbrough held by Olive Maude Doty, 300 W Montana, Pasadena CA 91103; Mrs. W.E. Yarbrough c/o Jane Nippes, 16912 Ellison Way, Independence MO 64029, Frederick Clark Yarbrough 1645 6th St Livermore CA 94550.

2. White Co TN land records according to Karen Lambert, Rte 1, box 203 D, Toone TN 38381.

3. see footnote two before this.

4. Census of White Co TN 1840 page 3: Hampton Yarbrough 011001-11001  
Jonathan Davis 20010001-01000100001, Owen Bates 20001-02001

went to Dade County, Missouri, where Wade Hampton Yarbrough pursued the trade of shoemaker and Saddler. In the 1850 census of Dade Co MO we find Owen Bates<sup>1</sup> who was probably Mary's brother-in-law. They were in Lawrence Co MO for the 1850 census<sup>2</sup>.

Lawrence County was organized from parts of Dade and Barry Counties on Feb 14, 1845, so this Yarbrough family and that of Mary's cousin Maxwell Davis<sup>3</sup> were among the earliest inhabitants of the newly established town of Mount Vernon, which was laid out also in 1845. In 1848 Wade Hampton Yarbrough was in a partnership with Rufus M. Elsey, a saddler, in purchasing a shop on a small lot in Mount Vernon<sup>4</sup>. The next year Wade Hampton Yarbrough bought Rufus out<sup>5</sup> and in 1850 sold it to John S. Williams<sup>6</sup>.

Wade Hampton and Mary M. Yarbrough went to Johnson County, Missouri, purchasing property near the town of Columbus in Jackson township to take up farming, just over the LaFayette County line, from where Rufus M. Elsey is found in the 1850 census. Hampton's property had two parcels, one of 40 and the other 80 acres. It was purchased for \$200 from Samuel and Lucretia Cornett on 1 Dec 1854<sup>7</sup>.

Wade Hampton Yarbrough's family is in Johnson County MO for the 1860 census<sup>8</sup>.

In January of 1862 the worst in Johnson County of the violence of the war between the states took place. Union soldiers from Kansas (Jayhawkers) who had lost some of their number in an ambush in western Johnson County returned to wreak vengeance on South sympathizers. This Jayhawk regiment robbed and burned about forty homes in the south-west part of the county. Jayhawk troops were then sent to the Columbus area, but were tricked by the towns people into an ambush where 5 Kansans were killed and many more wounded. In retaliation, Columbus was burned along with surrounding area homes of some 50 Southern sympathizers<sup>9</sup>. Two of Wade Hampton Yarbrough's sons and two future sons-in-law

-----

1. 1850 Dade Co MO Census: page 299 Bates, Owen Farmer Ca, Hannah 36 TN, Mary 18 TN, Emily 16, Mackafee 14 (m), Trent 11 (m), Seth 8, Jackson 6, May 2

2. 1850 Census of Lawrence Co MO: 13 Aug 1850, page 269 Dw 21 fam 22, W.H. Yarbrough 40, Shoemaker, SC; Mary 36 TN; Crocket 18 Saddler TN; Mary M. 17 TN; Martha 13 TN; Grundy 10 TN; Amanda 8 MO; Jackson 6 MO; Samantha 3 MO; Newton L 5/12 MO.

3. 1850 Lawrence Co MO Census: page 299 Davis, Maxwell Farmer TN, Rolly 30 (f) TN, Cecilia 12 TN, Junior 9 MO, Hyrum 7 MO, Franklin 5 MO, Elizabeth 3 MO.

4. Lawrence Co MO Deed book B p 183.

5. Lawrence Co MO Deed Book B p 184.

6. Lawrence Co MO Deed Book B pp 235 and 236.

7. Johnson Co MO Deed Book Y pp 434 and 435

8. 1860 Johnson Co MO Census: p776, dw 354 fam 382 Yade Yarbrough 51 farmer 1200, 450 SC; Mary 45 TN; Andrew J. 15 MO; Sarah S. 12 MO; Newton 9 MO; Virginia 7 MO.  
dw 355 fam 383 Grundy Yarbrough 19 Farmer 0, 250 MO; Mary 17 MO; George 4/12; William Cornet 4.

9. Civil War in Johnson County Missouri Master of Arts thesis by Bruce E. Nichols, Central Missouri State University, 1974



somehow ended up in Union uniforms, in spite of the fact that they were all Southerners by birth.

In 1864 Wade Hampton and Mary M. Yarbrough sold their Johnson County property to son Felix Grundy for \$700<sup>1</sup>, but they remained on the tax lists through 1867. They are found in the 1870 census of Bourbon County<sup>2</sup>, where they remained for about two years, moving on to Cowley County around 1871. They are in Richland Township of Cowley County in the 1880 census. Crockett, their oldest son had gone to Sonoma County, California, but the three remaining sons and two daughters are also in Cowley Co, KS at that time. Their oldest daughter has settled in Labette Co, KS.

The following is a listing of the children of Wade Hampton Yarbrough and Mary M. Davis Yarbrough:

- V.1. CROCKETT DAVIS YARBROUGH b. White Co TN 18 Dec 1831 d. Sonoma Co CA 2 Oct 1898 m. Sonoma Co CA 29 Oct 1857 Jamima Ann Hill
- V.2. Mary Melissa Yarbrough b. White Co TN 28 Mar 1834 Rock, d. Parsons? KS March 2, 1906, m. 4 Apr 1851, Mt Vernon MO, Jonathan Freeman
- V.3. Martha Ann Yarbrough b. White Co TN 23 Oct 1837 d. before 1860, m. John Cornett
- V.4. Felix Grundy Yarbrough b. White Co TN 31 Aug 1840 d. 29 Apr 1917, bd. Box Cemetery m. Johnson Co MO 21 March 1859 Mary E. (Bell) Sanders
- V.5. Amanda Jane Yarbrough b. Dade Co MO 2 Mar 1843
- V.6. Andrew Jackson Yarbrough b. Dade Co MO. 26 June 1845 d. 31 Jul 1904 m. in Cowley Co 21 Apr 1875: Mary Emma Marquis
- V.7. Sarah Samantha Yarbrough b. Mount Vernon MO 6 July 1847 m. Johnson Co MO Feb 19, 1865: Stephen Judd Holloway
- V.8. Newton Leonidas Yarbrough b. Mount Vernon MO 20 Mar 1850 m. Cowley Co KS. 7 Nov 1875: Mary K. Stulter (Molly)
- V.9. Virginia Catherine Yarbrough b. MO 26 Sept 1853 m. in Greenfield MO 28 Feb 1871 Charles Thomas Clabaugh
- V.10. George William Yarbrough b. Johnson Co MO 25 May 1855 died in infancy.

#### IV.7. SUSANNA JANE YARBROUGH HOWARD

Susanna Jane Yarbrough was born in South Carolina, presumably in Greenville, on 19 January 1812, and died 16 Dec 1853 in Sparta, White County, TN. She married John Porter Howard on 1 January 1829. Robert J. Howard of Morrison TN in 1989 wrote that John Porter Howard and Susanna Jane Yarbrough were both born in Greenville SC, and that in White county they obtained a land grant<sup>3</sup> of 640 acres. William Yarbrough Sr.'s last land transaction in White County was on 10 Oct 1848 to legally transfer 12 acres to John Porter Howard.

-----

1. Johnson Co MO Deed Book Y page 187

2. 1870 Census Bourbon Co KS, Timber Hill TWP:

page 555, dw 56 fam 52 Yarbrough, W.H. 61 farmer 13000, 500 SC; Mary 55 TN; A.J. 25 farm labor 700,700 MO; N.S. 20 farm labor 0, 200 MO.  
Page 556 dw 57 fam 53 Cornett, Wm 12 MO.

3. A Land Grant was the initial establishment of property ownership and was available by application to settlers in new territory. Land grants associated with military service were usually issued to cover arrears in pay to the serviceman. Land Grants may have involved some cost, but in many cases they were free to encourage people to settle new territories.

According to Mr. Quill Howard, the Felix Grundy Howard Bible lists the following children of this marriage.

- V.1. Matilda Howard b. 11 Nov 1829 d. 9 May 1904 m. 7 Dec 1849 Thomas Goodwin
- V.2. William Porter Howard b. 23 Jan 1829 d. 1 Dec 1905 m. 30 Dec 1849 Mary Susan Goodwin
- V.3. Arlesa Howard b. 29 Mar 1833 d. 25 June 1893 m. 2 Aug 1855 Isaac Willhite
- V.4. Mahulda Howard b. 24 Mar 1834 m. 22 Oct 1857 William C. Elliot
- V.5. Elizabeth Maranda Howard b. 20 June 1838 d. 28 Feb 1864
- V.6. Lucenda Howard b. 16 Nov 1840 m. 18 Oct 1858 Green M. Wilson
- V.7. James Anderson Howard b. 1 Jan 1843 d. 13 July 1844
- V.8. John Denton Howard b. 10 Aug 1845 m. 28 Dec 1864 Susan Sliger
- V.9. Sarah Fine Howard b. 6 Jan 1848 d. 16 Sept 1857
- V.10. Manda Jane Howard b. 16 Aug 1850, d. 13 Mar 1929 m. 15 Jan 1874 Vance Dires Pistole
- V.11. Felix Grundy Howard b. 8 Oct 1853 d. 16 Mar 1939 m. 28 Aug 1873

#### IV.8. MAHULDA YARBROUGH SANDERS MATHIS

Mahulda Yarbrough probably met William Lewis Sanders in Gibson County after the Yarbroughs moved there from White County. There is no record of Sanders in White County. The first recorded contact of a Yarbrough with Lewis Sanders is in 1838 in Gibson County TN, when James Yarbrough purchased 640 acres from a Lewis Sander. However, the oldest son of Lewis and Mahulda is William Lewis Sanders Jr., who was born about 1836, so Mahulda and Lewis Sanders were married in 1835 or earlier. As William Yarbrough Sr. is still on the tax lists in White County as late as 1832, it is unlikely that the Yarbroughs went to Gibson County before about 1833. Both William Yarbrough Sr. and James Yarbrough gave Power-of-attorney to Jeptha in 1835, indicating they were already gone from White County at that time. So, in all likelihood, William Lewis Sanders and Mahulda Yarbrough were married in 1834 or 1835. In the 1840 census, William and Martha Yarbrough are near the town of Rutherford, which is about 10 miles north-west of the Sanders place. In the 1850 census they are in the next dwelling from the Sanders.

Wanda Johnson wrote that William Lewis Sanders was born 1 January 1772 in South Carolina, where he was appointed constable for Union County in 1796; that he is in the 1800 Union Co SC census and in the 1810 and 1820 censuses of Chester Co SC.; that there is an L. Saunders in the 1830 census of Chester Co SC who may be Lewis Sanders; and that Lewis Sanders first appears on the Tax List of Gibson Co TN in 1836. Note that in the 1850 Gibson Co TN Census, his name is Lewis Saunders. As Lewis Sanders died on 1 September 1852, the 1850 census shows all of the known children of Lewis and Mahulda Sanders<sup>1</sup>.

After Lewis Sanders' death, both James Yarbrough and Benjamin Yarbrough served as executor of Lewis Sanders' estate. In the inventory of notes and accounts of Lewis Sanders (4 Feb 1853?) there are two notes of particular interest. One is a note for payment of articles purchased at the estate sale which is for \$55.50 cosigned by William Yarbrough and Mahulda Sanders. The other is an old note on Joseph H? Yarbrough, due 5 Jan 1845, for twelve dol-

1. 1850 Gibson Co TN Census page 604, taken 30 Dec 1850

family 2471, Saunders, Lewis 79 SC, Mahulda 33 SC, William 14 TN, George 12 TN, Martha 11 TN, James 8 TN, ?Furrow Boyd 19

family 2472, Yarborough, William Yarborough 77 NC, Martha 71 SC.

lars, with the words in solvent and dead. This may be James Yarbrough's missing son who was in the same age range as Newton in the 1840 Hardeman Co TN census. There is almost overwhelming circumstantial evidence that Mahulda is a sister of James and Benjamin and a daughter of William and Martha Yarbrough.

Mahulda married Elisha Mathis in 1853, and is not found in Gibson County until on 24 Feb 1880 she signed a Quit-Claim in favor of Lafayette Sanders, her son.

MAHULDA YARBROUGH SANDERS  
(Matilda Mahulda Yarbrough)

Mahulda Yarbrough was born 17 September 1817. She probably married William Lewis Sanders in 1831. Actual date and location are unknown. She is probably the daughter of William and Martha Yarbrough. They were living next door, or very close to, Mahulda in both the 1840 and 1850 Gibson Co TN Censuses. James and Benjamin were administrators of the estate of her husband, Lewis Sanders.

Four children were born to Mahulda Sanders: William Lewis, George Washington, Martha H. Pernelia, and James Lafayette.

The census records say Mahulda was born in SC, but the family says "9 miles from Sparta, White County, TN". Larry Morris has this figured out:

Census Taker: "Mrs. Sanders, where were you born?"

Mahulda: "I was born in SC."

Grandchild: "Grandmaw, where were you raised?"

Mahulda: "White County, 9 miles from Sparta, TN."

Probably any variation of this scenario will produce the same results, especially if Mahulda was born in SC and moved soon afterward to TN. There is another remote possibility, but for now I am going with SC.

The census records say she could not read or write, yet the family has a small handbook of poems that belonged to her. This book also contains the name "John Pennington", and Mahulda's and Lewis Sanders' birthdates. The letter that accompanied her application for widow's pension is signed, but not with an X.

In 1853, Mahulda married Elisha Mathis. It has not been established where she spent the next 20 years. As far as we know, there were no children from this marriage. On 20 March 1878, Mathis applied for a pension on service during the war of 1812. It was rejected. He was 80 years old and a resident of Henderson, Texas.

Elisha Mathis died in Texas on 7 September 1883. Mahulda applied for a widow's pension on 18 March 1893. She believed that Mathis received a pension. Her application was rejected. She obviously did not know he had been rejected, which leads me to believe that she was not living with him at the time and probably did not live with him very long at all.

In later years, I think Mahulda lived with both children and grandchildren. My grandmother always said the "Grandmaw raised me" meaning Mahulda.

Mahulda Yarbrough Sanders Mathis died 10 September 1891 in

Gibson County, TN. She is buried next to William Lewis Sanders in the old Sanders Cemetery in Gibson County.

Larry Morris of Humbolt TN gives the children of William Lewis Sanders and Mahulda Yarbrough:

- V.1. William Lewis Sanders b. ca 1836 TN, d. 31 Dec 1862 battle of Stones River, m. 4 Jan 1858 Louisa Pounds
- V.2. George Washington Sanders b. ca 1838 TN, d. Civil War
- V.3. Martha H. Pernelia Sanders b. ca 1840 TN, m. 10 Nov 1856 James Y. Hicks
- V.4. James Lafayette Sanders b. ca 1842 TN, d. 15 Mar 1931 TN, m.(1) 9 Feb 1862 Mary Caroline Pounds, m.(2) 13 Aug 1892 Nancy Adline Porter Reaves Waugh

#### IV.9. GEORGE P. YARBROUGH

George P. Yarbrough was born in Tennessee about 1820. If he was born in Overton County, then he was born before the census of that year, as he is a necessary member to make the census fit the family. He first appears in the White Co TN Marriage Book, where he married on 15 Sept 1839 Celia Davis, a daughter of Augustus Parks Davis. It is presumed that they are with William Yarbrough Sr. in the 1840 Gibson Co TN census, and that the census taker slipped a column in the female tally, so that both Celia and Martha are actually there.

George Yarbrough received a Hardeman Co TN land Grant of 189 1/2 acres in 1848. George P. and Celia Yarbrough appear in only one known census, in 1850<sup>1</sup> in Hardeman Co TN. They settled near Toone, having property facing that of William Yarbrough Jr.. George purchased 25 acres from William Yarbrough (Sr?) in 1850, and 206 acres from E.S. Legget in 1852. He sold 100 Acres to Benjamin W. Yarbrough in 1855 and sold 106 acres and 40 acres to B.N. Jones in 1859. George moved away, but may have sold 25 acres to William Yarbrough Jr. in 1870. At least one of George's children remained in Hardeman County.

Children of George P. and Celia Davis Yarbrough from 1850 Hardeman Co TN census :

- V.1. John C. Yarbrough b. ca 1841 TN, m. Hardeman Co TN 14 Nov 1866 Sarah E. Tate b. ca. 1845 [1880 Hardeman Co TN census]
- V.2. Mary Yarbrough b. ca. 1843 TN
- V.3. Felix Grundy Yarbrough b. ca. 1845 TN, m. Hardeman Co TN 23 Aug 1868 Malissa J. Lewis b. ca. 1853 [1880 Haywood Co TN census]
- V.4. George Yarbrough b. ca. 1847 TN
- V.5. Arlecia Yarbrough b. ca. 1849 TN m?. Madison Co TN 1870 Nathan Parlow

#### BENJAMIN YARBROUGH c1824 - 1861

Benjamin W. Yarbrough was born about 1824, probably near Sparta TN. His marriage in Gibson Co TN on 5 Mar 1845 to Mary Jane McAllilly is the first record of them. Mary Jane was born 1 Oct 1826 in TN and died 3 Mar 1891, she is buried with Mahulda Yarbrough in the Lewis Cemetery in Gibson Co TN. Her mother was probably a Delashment. She and her sisters were represented by

-----  
1. 1850 Hardeman Co TN census: page 366 family 1631 Yarbrough, George 30 TN, Celia 30 TN, John 9, Mary 7, Felix 5, George 3, Arlicia 1

George P. McAllilly in litigation over Elijah Delashment's estate<sup>1</sup>:

Deed Book R, p. 497 April 7, 1855. Benjamin Yarbrough and Mary Jane Yarbrough, formerly Mary Jane McAllilly; Job and Elizabeth Hicks, Formerly Elizabeth McAllilly, James and Margaret Cook, formerly Margaret McAllilly, appoint George P. McAllilly, attorney (Power of attorney). Ligation of Elijah Delashment, dec'd. Signed by Benjamin Yarbrough, Job Hicks, James Cook, Mary Jane Yarbrough, Margaret Cook, Elizabeth (X) Hicks.

When Lewis Sanders died, Benjamin became guardian of Lewis and Mahulda Sanders' minor children. When James Yarbrough could no longer carry out the duties of Administrator of Lewis Sanders' estate, Benjamin was appointed to carry on. These legal arrangements provide further evidence of the close relationship between these Yarbroughs and Mahulda Sanders.

Ben Yarbrough died in the War between the states probably in 1861. Benjamin apparently was with his parents until he married, and he appears in two Gibson Co TN censuses<sup>2</sup>, and Mary Jane remained in Gibson County for the rest of her life.

#### BENJAMIN F. YARBROUGH

Benjamin Yarbrough was the son of William and Martha Yarbrough. He was born in Tennessee probably 1825. In 1852, Benjamin Yarbrough, James Yarbrough and several other men were appointed as administrators of the Lewis Sanders' estate. James Yarbrough served in that position until 1854 when Benjamin took over.

Benjamin married Mary Jane McAliley, 3/6/46, in Gibson County. George P. Yarbrough was the bondsman. She was probably the daughter of James or Samuel McAliley of Chester County SC. Both James and Samuel died early, and Mary Jane and Margaret were made wards of Richard McAliley. Mary Jane Yarbrough is buried in the old Sanders Cemetery in Gibson County.

Benjamin Yarbrough joined the 22 Tennessee Infantry (State Troops) mid-1861 and survived the Battle of Belmont. By mid-1862 signed vouchers by the administrator of his estate can be found. In all probability, he was a casualty of the Battle of Shiloh. It's just a matter of checking CSA records to be sure.

1 April 1992

Children of Benjamin W. and Mary Jane McAllilly Yarbrough:

-----  
1. Provided by Karen Mazock

2. 1850 Gibson Co TN census: page 402 family 1084 Yarbrough, Benjamin 25 TN, Jane 23 TN, Lafayette 3, Margaret 1.

1860 Gibson Co TN census: page 323 family 269 Yarbrough, Ben 36, Mary 33, Richard 12, Margaret 11, May 9, Newton 6, Walter 4

JONATHAN "SCHOOLMASTER" DAVIS (possible father of Augustus) - b: ~1751, married 1 July 1777 @ Rowan County, NC, d: 16 Oct 1780 @ Battle of Camden, SC; wife: Hannah; children: Augustus Parks and Jonathan C.; father: Conrad; mother: Sarah; resided Rowan County, Jersey Settlement, thence to Davidson County, NC; source of information: Revolutionary War Records from the National Archives via Kathy Anzalone)

1778 Will of Moses Cox mentions John Carson and Jonathan Davis per Mrs. Stahle Linn, Jr.

From Raymond B. Yarbrough  
My great-great grandparents



Wade Hampton Yarbrough



Mary M. Davis

CHAPTER IX

DESCENDANTS of REUBIN YARBROUGH

BY PAULINE GRAY

NOTE: All evidence found thus far, point too RUEBIN YARBROUGH as the brother of our WILLIAM YARBROUGH SENIOR, sons of JOSHUA YARBROUGH JR. & SUSANNAH THOMPSON.

THIS HISTORY IS BY PAULINE GRAY  
SHE DESCENDS FROM REUBIN YARBROUGH

Pauline did her book and sent me the part about the Yarbrough's and she gave me permission to use all of it because several of us believe we are descendants of Joshua and Sarah Yarbrough. If you will notice all of the names in each of our families, this just cannot be a co-incidence.

The names such as Benjamin, Fletcher, Franklin, Elbert, John, Newton, Jeptha, Matilda, Clifton, Lavanda, Martha all are unusual names.

These names are found in some of those relatives who moved to Ga. also these names in our line can be seen in Joshua Sr, and Joshua Jr's family. The name Benjamin comes from the Thompson side. Of course we know Benjamin Thompson was Susannah Yarbroughs father she married Joshua Yarbrough Jr. (see Benjamin Thompson's will in this work) Jennings Thompson was the brother of Susannah Yarbrough, her husband Joshua was the sole executor of Jenning Thompson's will in Mecklenburg Co. NC.



Compiled and written by

Pauline Devin Gray  
P.O. Box 428  
Kingston, Oklahoma 73439



JOSHUA AND SARAH YARBROUGH

Originally the colony of Virginia was divided into eight shires-- Charles City, Elizabeth City, Henrico, Isle of Wright, James City, Northhampton, York, and Old Rappahannock (which was changed to Essex in 1692). As the populated areas expanded and the settlers found themselves too far from the county seat, they petitioned for a new county. It was carved out of one county or made from parts of several adjoining counties.

The earliest record found for Joshua Yarbrough is in the Order Books of Caroline Co., VA, dated 15 Jan. 1736/7. Two entries are found for him on that day. In one Joshua, Abraham Yarbrough, and several other men were ordered to assist Henry Isabell in keeping the road repaired. In the other action, James Yarbrough was ordered to pay Joshua Yarbrough, Thomas Burch, and William Cockerham each 50 pounds of tobacco for two days attendance as a witness for him in his case against Barber and Mr. Butler.

Joshua was, no doubt, a grown man at that time, probably at least 20 years of age which would mean he was born by 1716. In March 1737 he is found on the list of tithers of Orange Co., Virginia. Orange County had been created three years before from the county of Spotsylvania which had originally been part of King William, King and Queen, and Essex Counties, so Joshua hadn't moved far from Caroline County, Virginia.

The only other Yarbrough found in Orange County during the time our Joshua was there was Richard Yarbrough whose wife was Rachel. He was in the 1737 Tithe List with Joshua, and on 22 Mar. 1737, he sold Joshua 213 acres of land on the south side of Robinson River in Orange County for 21.5 pounds. Richard's wife Rachel signed to relinquish her right of dower.<sup>14</sup> This land was part of a 600 acre tract which Richard had bought from Richard Mauldin of St. Mark's Parish, Caroline Co., VA, for 60 pounds.<sup>15</sup>

On 28 May 1741 Joshua Yarbrough of Orange Co., a planter, sold to Ambrose Powell for 40 pounds the 213 acres on the south side of Robinson River, which he had purchased from Richard Yarbrough. Joshua's wife Sarah signed relinquishing her right of dower.<sup>16</sup> Though no marriage record has been found, this proves they married before 1741.

In March 1742 Richard Yarbrough and Rachel, his wife, sold Joshua 100 acres more land on Robinson River adjoining Joshua Fry and Ambrose Powell.<sup>17</sup> On 5 Nov. 1743 Joshua sold the same 100 acres, described as being "the plantation on which Joshua lives" to Goodrich Lightfoot. Richard Yarbrough was one of the witnesses to the deed.<sup>18</sup>

Orange County Court Order Books show Joshua appearing in court 13 times from March 1738 to May 1746. At times he was the plaintiff; other times he was being sued for a debt. Once he was reporting on a road which he and two other men had laid out to be built.

Richard Yarbrough was in court even more than Joshua; once he was a witness for Joshua; however, no other Yarbrough appeared in these early court records with them. The last entry for Joshua Yarbrough in these records proves that he had moved from Orange County before 1746.

Thursday 22 May 1746: Wm Waller, Gent., having obtained an attachment against the estate of Joshua Yarbrough who hath

privately removed himself out of this county or so absconded so that process cannot be served on him for three pounds current money due from said Joshua to the said William Waller. This day came the plaintiff who proved his demand to be just by his own oath; therefore, it is considered by the court that the plaintiff recover against the said defendant the said sum of three pounds and his costs. . .and Edward Spenser, Gent., appeared and being sworn saith that he is indebted to Joshua Yarbrough in the amount of three pounds seven shillings and three pence half penny which he is ordered to pay to the plaintiff in discharge of this judgment and to restore the residue if any to the defendant.

Since Joshua had sold his last tract of land in 1743 and the last entry for him in the order books prior to the one above was, also, in 1743, Joshua appears to have simply moved rather than absconded to avoid a debt as implied in the entry above.

With Joshua and Richard so closely connected and the only Yarbroughs mentioned in Orange Co., VA, records until 1750, I naturally felt that perhaps Richard was Joshua's father and tried unsuccessfully to find the proof. I still feel it is a possibility; at least they were close kin.

From Orange Co., VA, Joshua moved to Amelia Co., VA. Amelia Co. was created from Brunswick and Prince George Counties in 1732. Prince George was the county in which Richard, the immigrant, had lived and died.

On 12 Jan. 1747 Joshua received a land grant of 400 acres which "lay on the head of Whetstone Creek in the fork of Nottoway River in Amelia County bordering the land of Thomas Yarbrough, Sr., and Thomas Yarbrough, Jr.<sup>20</sup> Several other Yarbroughs, also, received land grants in Amelia Co., VA, during this period: William, 1739, 1740, and 1755; Henry and Thomas (a partnership) 1740; Samuel, Moses, William, and Hezekiah, 1746; Henry, 1745; and Thomas, 1745. All these tracts lay on Nottoway River.

Other Yarbroughs found in Amelia Co. deeds and court records for these years were: Charles, Ellinor wife of William, Richard, Richard, Jr., Sarah wife of Samuel, John and wife Betty, Joseph, Jordon, and Priscilla. Through wills and court records of Amelia County we are able to identify a number of these Yarbroughs.

William Yarbrough left a will which was recorded 16 Dec. 1748 in Amelia County Will Book I, p. 50. In it he names his wife Elliner and his children, Samuel Yarbrough, Ann Higgon, Carymhaporah Anderson, William Yarbrough, Hezekiah Yarbrough, Moses Yarbrough, Micajah Yarbrough, and Priscilla Yarbrough. Richard Yarbrough and Richard Yarbrough, Jr., witnessed the will.

We have no proof that either of these Richard Yarbroughs is the same as Richard Yarbrough of Orange Co., VA; however, we know William, Sr., is the same one found in King William Co., VA, earlier because in 1722 William Yarbrough sold Martin Chandler land in King William Co., and Elliner his wife relinquished her right to dower.<sup>21</sup> Hezekiah, named as son in William's will, also, left a will in Amelia Co., recorded for probate 27 June 1754, leaving everything to his sister

Priscilla and his brother Moses Yarbrough; however, Moses died leaving a will recorded 22 Apr. 1756, Amelia Co., VA, giving all his estate to his sister Priscilla Yarbrough, so evidently these two brothers were unmarried when they died. Henry Yarbrough witnessed both these wills. <sup>22</sup>

Samuel, another son of William, moved to Orange Co., NC, where he left a will probated 5 Nov. 1770, naming his wife, Sarah; children: William, Samuel, John, Elizabeth, Sarah, and Lewcey Yarbrough. Another son, William, Jr., remained in Amelia Co. and later lived in Prince Edward County which was formed from Amelia County in 1754. His will, recorded there in 1771, names sons: James Smith, Oswell, Joseph, Richard, and William; and daughter, Elizabeth Yarbrough. No wife is named, but from Bristol Parish register and Caroline Co., VA, Order Books we learn his wife was Diana Smith and that she died 18 May 1767.

The last son of William Yarbrough, Sr., Micajah, is a mystery. A few researchers have suggested that he was probably father of my Joshua because Joshua named a son Micajah. During this time children were named for their parents, grandparents, and other relatives; however, I have abandoned this theory after thoroughly searching Amelia County records for this period without finding his name mentioned except in his father's will by which he inherited 400 acres. No record was found where he disposed of the land which is a puzzle for Amelia County records are well preserved.

Another will found in Amelia County, Virginia, is for Thomas Yarbrough recorded 23 Mar. 1769, naming his wife Hannah; children: Jordon, Archibald, Hannah, Mary, Jane, and Catherine Yarbrough and grandson Thomas Yarbrough. The son Jordon left a will recorded 25 Oct. 1770 in Amelia County, leaving all his property to his brothers and sisters, so he, too, died unmarried. (WB 2, p. 332) Thomas's other son Archibald lived on in Amelia and Prince Edward Counties with his wife Ann.

From Amelia County court records we learn that the father of Thomas's wife, Hannah, was Samuel Jordon and the father of Thomas Yarbrough was another Thomas Yarbrough. From Amelia County tax records we learn that Thomas Yarbrough, Sr., also, had sons, John and Zachariah. They were listed as his titheables in the tax lists of 1747 and 1749. Our Joshua Yarbrough was, also, listed in these same tax lists as head of a household, and since he earlier received land grants lying next to Thomas, Sr., and Thomas, Jr.'s, land, I am inclined to believe Joshua is an older son of Thomas Yarbrough, Sr., which would possibly make him a great grandson of Richard, the immigrant, because most researchers believe that Thomas, Sr., was son of Richard Yarbrough, Jr., and grandson of Richard Yarbrough, the immigrant. No proof, however, has been found.

On 20 Oct. 1749 Joshua sold the 400 acres he had received as a land grant in Amelia County to Richard Stone for the sum of 20 pounds current money of Virginia. Joshua's wife Sarah "being examined privately relinquished her right of dower. (Deed Book 3, p. 295)

The next record found for Joshua Yarbrough was in 1754 when he was listed in Captain Surgar Jones's Company of Granville Co., NC, Militia. A year later both Joshua and John Yarbrough are listed on the Granville Co. tax list. In 1758 Joshua is again listed on the tax list and paid

tithes on his sons, Joshua, Jr., and Micajah. In 1766 he lists James as his son on the tax list. Tithes had to be paid on sons beginning at age 16. We know from the tax lists that Joshua had at least three sons.

Joshua, Sr., received two land grants in Granville County in 1761. Grant #116 was issued 29 July 1761 for 700 acres on the south side of Shocco Creek. (Book 14, p. 109) Grant #156 was issued 5 Dec. 1761 for 700 acres on both sides of Mill Stone run. (Book 14, p. 109) Samuel Yarbrough, also, received a land grant for 260 acres in 1760. John, Manoah, and Henry Yarbrough bought land in Granville Co. before 1760. Manoah was, also, listed in the tax list as son of Thomas Yarbrough.

Soon after getting his grants, Joshua began selling tracts of land from it. Sept. 5, 1761, he sold Thomas Davis 379 acres on Shocco Creek. March 28, 1763, he sold Joshua Nelms 250 acres on Millstone River. On 23 Jan. 1764 he sold his son Micajah Yarbrough 150 acres on Sliding Rock Branch on John Yarbrough's line. Joshua, Jr., witnessed this deed.<sup>23</sup>

In 1764 Bute Co. was formed from that part of Granville County where the Yarbroughs lived and in 1766 Joshua sold 280 acres more of his land to Eley Eley with Green Hill, Manoah Yarbrough and James Yarbrough as witnesses. Then on 3 Aug. 1766 he sold 120 acres where he lived to Green Hill. Eley Eley and Micajah Yarbrough were witnesses.<sup>24</sup> I feel that these to whom he sold land were his sons-in-law or grandsons.

In the 1771 tax list of Bute Co., NC, the following were listed: James Yarbrough, 1 poll; Henry Yarbrough, Jr., 1; Richard Yarbrough, 1; Henry Yarbrough, 6; Micajah Yarbrough, 1; James Yarbrough, 1; Joshua, 2; Zachariah, 1. Yarbroughs found in other records of Granville and Bute Counties which haven't been mentioned were: Littleton Yarbrough, John and wife Elizabeth, Martha wife of Henry Yarbrough, Thomas and Charles.

Except for the three children already mentioned--Joshua, Jr., James, and Micajah--we aren't sure how Joshua is related to the others. Some may, also, be his children; others may be brothers; at least, they must all be closely related, so we've tried to learn something about each of them.

An article on the Yarbrough family, printed in the Lexington, NC, Dispatch, January 5, 1898 states: "Between the years 1729 and 1775, seven brothers of Yarbroughs (from Amelia Co., VA) moved to Louisburg, Franklin Co., North Carolina. Their names were Zachariah, Archibald, Manoah, Alexander, Thomas, Henry, and John." Since over a hundred years had passed between the migration of Yarbroughs and the publication of the article, we must view the story as family legend and probably not completely accurate.

True we have convincing evidence that Zachariah, Manoah, John and Thomas are brothers and all four names are found in Granville and Bute County records; however, the Thomas found in Granville Co. wasn't the brother Thomas. As mentioned before their brother Thomas left a will in Amelia County. Furthermore tax records list Thomas Yarbrough of Granville County as father of Manoah, so that proves an error. Also neither Alexander nor Archibald have been found in the early records of these counties, but Joshua was there and I can't help believing he was one of the brothers.

The last record found for Joshua Yarbrough, Sr., was 1780 in Franklin Co., NC, which was formed from part of Bute Co. in 1778. Joshua was living by his son Micajah. He probably lived on there until his death which must have been before 1790 as he isn't in the 1790 Franklin Co., NC, census. Information on other Yarbroughs living with Joshua in Granville and Bute Counties follows:

Henry Yarbrough, Sr., and wife Martha Robinson, found in Amelia County, VA, by 1739; bought land in Granville Co., NC, in 1760 while still living in Virginia. He died intestate in Franklin Co., NC, between 1790 and 1800. He is said to have children: James, Henry, Charles, Edward, Thomas, Clement and two daughters.

Henry Yarbrough, Jr., and wife Elizabeth Murray, Henry, son of Henry, Sr., and Martha Yarbrough, left a will in Franklin Co., NC, probated June 1794. (WB A, p. 123) Children: Archibald, Charles, David, Henry, James, Thomas, Nancy, Frances, and Martha.

James Yarbrough, son of Henry Yarbrough, Sr. in Franklin Co. until 1800.

Manoah Yarbrough, was in Granville Co., NC, by July 1756; moved to Georgia in 1769 according to a petition he filed requesting a land grant in St. George's Parish in May 1770. Littleton and Thomas were in the same parish by 1790. They are possibly his sons.

Zachariah Yarbrough, listed in Amelia Co. tax list in 1747 and 1749 as a titheable of Thomas Yarbrough, Sr.; came to Bute Co. before 1771; then to Rowan Co. and finally to Randolph Co., NC, where he made entry for a land grant in 1795 which he received in 1802. He is said to have married Elizabeth Dowd and had children: Zachariah, Jr., Henry, Thomas, Alexander, Manoah, Julia, Elizabeth, Archibald, and John.

John and wife Elizabeth Yarbrough, moved from Amelia Co., VA, before 1755. John was son of Thomas Yarbrough, Sr. According to George W. Yarbrough, a descendant, they moved to Fairfield Co., SC, where he died in 1816. Children: Jesse, Moses, Arthur, Thomas, Martha, Joseph, Richard and Nancy.

Micajah Yarbrough, son of Joshua and Sarah, received a warrant for 100 acres by improvement on branches of Mill Stone in Bute Co., NC, adjacent to his own line and his father Joshua Yarbrough's line on 24 Jan. 1778. On 10 Oct. 1783 he received a grant for 100 acres in Franklin Co., NC, on the waters of Sandy Creek. (Grant Book 52, p. 179) He was found in Franklin Co. as late as 1810. He had sons: Micajah, Jr., Joshua, Shadrack and perhaps others.

James Yarbrough, son of Joshua and Sarah, was last found in Bute Co. records in 1770. Evidence leads me to believe he is the James Yarbrough who in 1784 received a grant of 287½ acres in Franklin Co., Georgia, for Revolutionary War services. This James and his eldest son were killed by Indians not long after settling in Georgia. Heirs to his land, which we assume are his children, were: Groves, Joshua, Susanna, Mary, John, Jeremiah, Elizabeth and the wives of Anderson Berry and Jesse Bowden. The fact that one of his sons was named Joshua and that three Yarbroughs thought to be James's brother, Joshua, Jr.'s sons--Gideon, Jephtha, and Benjamin joined the family in Franklin Co., GA, by 1804 convinces me that this James is indeed James, son of Joshua and Sarah.

## JOSHUA YARBROUGH II

Joshua Yarbrough, Jr., the son of Joshua, Sr., and Sarah Yarbrough, was born by 1741 we are sure because he was listed as a tithable of his father in 1758 and he had to be over 16 to be taxable.

Joshua, Jr., was last found in Granville Co., NC, when he witnessed a deed for his father in 1764. He was next found witnessing a deed for Harvey Hargett 11 Oct. 1774 in Anson Co., NC. In 1778 he made entry for a land grant in Mecklenburg Co., NC, which lies next to Anson Co. Joshua ended up receiving the following grants in Mecklenburg Co., NC.

*Grant 521, Book 53, p. 287, F 3426, 100 acres on the Onion Fork of Richardson Creek. Entry was made in 1779 and the grant issued 2 Nov. 1784. Chain bearers for the surveyor was Thomas Vinson and Benjamin Yarbrough.*

*Grant 891, Book 76, p. 218, F 3790, 150 acres on both sides of Onion Branch, a branch of Richardson Creek; entered 1778 and received 17 Nov. 1790. Chain bearers were James Nelms and Joshua Yarbrough.*

*Grant 123, Book 42, p. 217, F 2967, 400 acres lying on both sides of the Onion Fork of Richardson Creek; received 1 Mar. 1780.*

*Grant 75, Book 42, p. 217, F 2967, 200 acres on both sides of Phillips Spring Branch of Richardson Creek joining the place on which the said Joshua Yarbrough lives. Received 1 Mar. 1780.*

*Grant 1292 for 300 acres on the waters of Richardson Creek adjoining land of Edward Richardson, May Odom and Reubin Yarbrough; entered 1791 and issued 28 Aug. 1795 and surveyed 5 Dec. 1794 with H. Vinson and Reubin Yarbrough as chain bearers.*

*Grant 2133, Book 126, p. 38, 150 acres lying on the waters of Richardson Creek, including the plantation where Shem Yarbrough now lives; entered 21 Sept. 1810, issued 4 Dec. 1811.*

Although there were thirty Yarbrough families in North Carolina in the 1790 census, Joshua Yarbrough was the only one listed as head of a household in Mecklenburg County. Besides himself, there were two boys over sixteen years of age, three under sixteen and one woman in the household. The woman is undoubtedly his wife whose name we haven't learned. Since very few North Carolina marriage records before 1800 are in existence, it is not surprising that Joshua's hasn't been found.

Nine Yarbrough families were found with Joshua in the 1800 Mecklenburg Co. census. He is now listed as Joshua Yarbrough, Sr., as he has a son Joshua, Jr. He is in the age group 45 and above. His wife was in the same age group and with them were two boys below 10, one in the age group 16-26, and two girls under 10. Other Yarbroughs listed as heads of households were: Charles, John, Joshua, Jr., Benjamin, Edmond, Gideon, Jephtha, Rubin, and William. All were in the age group 26-45 except Joshua, Jr., and Gideon. They were between 16-26.

No proof has been found as to which of these Yarbroughs are sons of this Joshua Yarbrough, Sr., who will be referred to as Joshua II from now on to distinguish him from his father and son; however, since Joshua Yarbrough II's land all lay on Richardson Creek, and Reuben, Benjamin, Gideon, Jeptha, and Joshua III lived on the same creek and witnessed each other's deeds, it seems almost certain that at least they are his sons, although it is possible some of them may be his younger brothers.

By 1820 all of these Yarbroughs listed in the 1800 Mecklenburg Co. census had moved on to other newer lands. To aid future researchers, each will be discussed briefly.

Jeptha Yarbrough, born about 1763 in Granville Co., NC. His name was first found in the 1798 Tax List of Mecklenburg Co. North Carolina, which shows him with one white poll, no blacks and no land; furthermore, the land records don't show him receiving a land grant or buying any land. He did witness a deed in 1798 whereby Joshua, Sr., sold Gideon Yarbrough 200 acres on the north side of Onion Fork of Richardson Creek, and then in 1799 he witnessed the deed whereby Gideon sold the same 200 acres to Joshua Yarbrough, Jr.<sup>25</sup>

Jeptha moved from Mecklenburg Co., North Carolina, to Franklin Co., Georgia, soon after 1800. A deed dated 9 Apr. 1804 shows Jeptha Yarbrough was located on Little Nails Creek of Hudson River in Franklin Co., GA, and was described as "land on which Jeptha Yarber now lives and adjoining his brother Gideon Yarber's land." (Deed Book PP, pages 23 and 33)

There were several other deeds for Jeptha in Franklin Co., Georgia. The last one dated 15 Apr. 1813 shows he had moved to Randolph Co., GA, and was selling the remainder of his Franklin Co., GA, land. This land is described as being adjacent Benjamin Yarbrough, so evidently Benjamin, Jeptha, and Gideon all moved to Franklin Co., Georgia, where James Yarbrough's family lived.

Later Jeptha was found in Jasper Co., Georgia, but by 1840 he had moved to Chambers Co., Alabama. In 1850 both he and his wife Nancy Ann were listed in the Chambers County census as being 78 years old. Jeptha was born in North Carolina and his wife was born in Georgia.

According to the family Bible of Franklin Yarbrough, Jeptha died 12 Nov. 1853 and Nancy Ann died 3 Apr. 1857. No proof of the names of their children has been found, but since their deaths were recorded in Franklin's Bible and they were listed together in the Chambers County, Alabama, census we assume Franklin is a son. Jeptha Yarbrough, Jr., and William Yarbrough were, also, listed in the same census and are probably sons too. Census records show Jeptha had at least 12 children, 8 sons and 4 daughters. Some researchers think Reuben Yarbrough listed in the 1850 Coosa Co., Alabama, census is, also, his son.

Gedion Yarbrough, born about 1780, NC (probably Mecklenburg Co.); had a wife and son in the 1800 census. He married second Nancy Scarbrough 20 Sept. 1810 in Burke Co., GA. A deed proves Gedion was in Franklin Co., GA, by 1804. By 1820 he was in St. Tammany Parish, LA,

and was found in Washington Parish by 1830. Gideon fought in the War of 1812, being discharged in Mar. 1815 at New Orleans. On 6 June 1833 Gideon, at age 73, applied in Orleans Parish, LA, for bounty land. He died between then and 18 Sept. 1856, for on that date his wife Nancy of Washington Parish, LA, aged 66 years, applied for bounty land under the Act of 14 May 1856, as the widow of Gideon Yarbrough for his service in the war. In her application we learn the date of their marriage and that her maiden name was Nancy Scarbrough.

Benjamin Yarbrough was first found in Mecklenburg Co., NC, in 1794 when he made entry for a land grant for 50 acres which he received in 1802. He received another grant for 230 acres in 1799. Both tracts of land lay on the waters of Richardson Creek. (Bk. 100, p. 407)

As mentioned before Benjamin Yarbrough was in Franklin Co., GA, with Jephtha and Gideon. He was found in Washington Co., GA, in the 1820 census, and in 1830 he was listed as between 70 and 80 in Telfair Co., GA. This means he was born before 1760, so he may be the son of Joshua I and a brother to Joshua II. Evidently Benjamin married a daughter of William Vinson before 1797, for in his will Vinson named Benjamin Yarbrough's three children, Vinson Yarbrough, Susannah Yarbrough, and Eliza Mary Yarbrough. The will was dated 26 Sept. 1797. On 3 Oct. 1797 Benjamin married Miss Hartgrave (first name not given) in Mecklenburg Co.

Edmond Yarbrough made entry for a land grant of 188 acres on Adder branch of Waxhaw Creek, Mecklenburg Co., NC, in Aug. 1789. He received it 22 Nov. 1792. (Grant 991, Book 14, p. 342) He received another grant 8 May 1823. (Grant 2352, Book 17, P. 349) He moved to Perry Co., TN, before 1830. Later he was found in Decatur Co. which was made from Perry Co. His known children were: Aquila, Henry, James, William, Nancy, Joseph, and John H. Yarbrough. Wife was Sophia Goswick.

\* \* William Yarbrough witnessed two deeds for Joshua II--one when Joshua sold land to Reuben Yarbrough, and then when he sold land to Thomas Vincent. According to a descendant, the late Ida Walling, William was born about 1766 and married Rachael Shelby 1793, Mecklenburg Co. (No record found in the courthouse) and moved first to White Co., TN, and then to Hardeman Co., TN. Their known children: Sarah, Benjamin, Hampton, Jephtha, William, George, Hulda, John, Susanna, and Reuben.

Joshua III was found in the 1797 and 1798 Mecklenburg Co. Tax List. On 5 Dec. 1799 he purchased 200 acres of land "lying at the head of Joshua Yarbrough, Seniors, Spring Branch and Meeting House Spring Branch which includes the plantation on which said Gedion Yarbrough now lives." In the 1800 census Joshua, Jr. is listed as between 16 and 26, and his wife is in the same age group. Their son is under 10 years of age.

Joshua III left Mecklenburg Co., NC, and is found buying land in Chester Co., SC, in 1811. A deed dated Feb. 1812 proves his wife's name was Elizabeth. In 1824 Joshua sold the remainder of his land to his son Uriah and moved to Georgia. On 25 Jan. 1825 he bought land in Fayette Co., GA. Jephthah Yarbrough, J.P., was one of the witnesses. We know this is the same Joshua for it says Joshua Yarbrough of Chester Co., SC. (Fayette Co., GA, Deed Book A, page 316).



Joshua III died 1844 in Campbell Co., GA. By then he had married again for he names his wife Nancy Yarborough; sons: James, Joshua T., Thomas J., Uriah, Greenberry, George, Charles. Daughters: Elizabeth, Sarah, Elender, and ? (illegible).

It is not known if Joshua II remained in Mecklenburg until his death or if he went with Joshua III to Chester Co., SC. In the 1810 census of Chester Co. a Jos. Yarbrough, Sr., and Jos. Yarbrough, Jr., were listed. The age groups were right to be Joshua II and Joshua III, but Jos. usually stands for Joseph; however, on checking the deed index I found no Joseph buying or selling land. Only one Joshua was listed in the 1820 Chester Co. Census, so what happened to Joshua II is a mystery.

Shadrack Yarbrough was not in the 1800 census, but he appeared on the 1799 Tax List. Since Joshua, Sr., had a boy at home between 16 and 26 in 1800 and also two boys and two girls below 10, it could be that Shadrack had lost his wife and was living with his parents. However he could have been a bachelor.

Shadrack made entry for land in Mecklenburg Co. 22 Feb. 1792 and received 200 acres on 12 Apr. 1798. (Grant Book 98, p. 68) The land was located on the waters of Richardsons Creek. He made another entry 2 Jan. 1793 and received 72 acres on waters of Cain Creek on 9 Mar. 1799. He received a third grant from the state for 200 acres on Richardson Creek on Dec. 22, 1800. On June 21, 1802 Shadrack sold 72 acres on Waxhaw Creek to Peter Presly.

Shadrack remained in Mecklenburg until after 1840. He undoubtedly died there, for the court records show Ezekiel and Micogen were appointed administrators of his estate in Mecklenburg Co.

Shem Yarbrough was first found in Mecklenburg Co. in 1798 when he witnessed a deed for Joshua, Sr., when he sold land to Gideon Yarbrough. For some reason Shem was also left off the 1800 census, but in 1810 he was listed as between 26 and 45 with one son and three daughters below ten years old. His wife was also between 26 and 45.

In 1810 Joshua Yarbrough made entry for 150 acres on Richardson Creek and received it 4 Dec. 1811. The land was described as "lying on the south side of Beaverdam Creek where Shem Yarborow now lives.

This is the last entry for Joshua Yarbrough and we wonder if this land was given to Shem, for Shem lived on in Mecklenburg County until after 1840. In 1850 he is listed in the Washington Co., TN, census with a wife Nelly. She is 76 and Shem is 75. Children listed are Eulin, 15; Polly, 12; Clinton, 11; Dicy, 8. Perhaps they are grandchildren since they are too old to have such young children. Listed next door is a Jephtha Yarborough, age 52, who was listed with Shem in the 1840 Mecklenburg Co. census. He has wife Elizabeth, 36; children, Alonza, 18; Francis M. 16; Talbot C., 14; Lucinda, 11; Middleton M., 6; Burt R., 3. Also listed with him is a William Yarbrough, 39, who was also in the 1840 Mecklenburg census.

REUBEN YARBROUGH, our ancestor, will be discussed in the next part.

<sup>1</sup> Charles D. Yarbrough, "The Yarborough Family in the United States," Yarbrough Family Magazine, 1966; Vol. 1, No. 1, pages 4-6.

<sup>2</sup> W. E. Lunt, HISTORY OF ENGLAND, 4th Edition (New York, Harper and Brothers, 1956), page 43.

<sup>3</sup> Bernard Burke and Ashworth P. Burke, PEERAGE, LTD., 1930, p. 745.

<sup>4</sup> THE WORLD BOOK ENCYCLOPEDIA, Vol. 4, Field Enterprises Educational Corporation, Chicago, IL, 1961.

<sup>5</sup> E. S. Yarbrough, "A Short History of Yarbroughs."

<sup>6</sup> "The Name and Family of Yarbrough or Yarborough" compiled by the Media Research Bureau, Washington, D. C., 1939.

<sup>7</sup> "Yarbrough Family Pedigree Chart" prepared by F. S. Andrus, Herald of Lancaster, College of Arms, London, England.

<sup>8</sup> Robert Price Yarbrough, YARBROUGH, Era Press, 1981, page 14.

<sup>9</sup> A Report on Yarbrough research by P. L. Gwynn-Jones, Lancaster Herald, College of Arms, London, England.

<sup>10</sup> "Journal of the House of Burgesses of Virginia," 1659-1693, H. R. McIlwaine, 1914, Richmond, VA, State Library, pp. 81, 253, 256.

<sup>11</sup> "Legislative Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia," H. R. McIlwaine, 1918, Richmond, VA, State Library, Vol. 1, p. 90.

<sup>12</sup> "Statutes at Large; Laws of Virginia," William Waller Hening, New York, R. & W. & G. Bartow, 1823, Vol. II, pp 326-8.

<sup>13</sup> Caroline County, Virginia, Court Orders, Book 1746-54, page 240, Microfilm Reel 14, Virginia State Archives, Richmond, VA.

<sup>14</sup> Orange County, VA, Deed Book 2, pages 272-273, Microfilm Reel 1, Virginia State Library; read in Sherman Library, Sherman, TX.

<sup>15</sup> Ibid, Deed Book 1, pages 228-230, Reel 1.

<sup>16</sup> Ibid, Deed Book 4, pages 417-419, Reel 2.

<sup>17</sup> Ibid, Deed Book 7, page 50, Reel 3.

<sup>18</sup> Orange County, Virginia, Deed Book 9, page 484, Microfilm Reel 31.

<sup>19</sup> Orange County Court Order Books, Book 4, page 484, Microfilm Reel #3, Virginia State Library, Richmond, VA, read in Sherman Library.

<sup>20</sup> Amelia County Patent Book 28, pages 319-20, Amelia County Courthouse and in the Virginia State Library in Richmond, Virginia.

<sup>21</sup> Amelia County Will Book 1, page 50, Amelia Co. Circuit Court Clerk, Amelia County Courthouse, Amelia, Virginia.

<sup>22</sup>

Ibid, Book 1, p. 107 and Book 2, p. 271.

<sup>23</sup> Granville County, North Carolina, Deed Books: Book D, page 379 and Book G. pages 238 and 239. Granville Co. Courthouse, Oxford, N. C.

<sup>24</sup> Bute County, North Carolina, Deed Book 1, page 69 and Deed Book 2, page 104. Records stored in Warren County Courthouse, Warrenton, N. C.

<sup>25</sup> Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, Deed Book 16, page 255 and Book 19, page 699, Register of Deeds, Mecklenburg County Courthouse, Charlotte, North Carolina.

## REUBEN AND REBECCA YARBROUGH

The earliest record found so far for Reuben Yarbrough, our great great grandfather, was July 1788 when he witnessed a deed by which Joshua Yarbrough sold Thomas Vinson land in Mecklenburg Co., North Carolina.

In 1791 Reuben made an entry at the land office for a state land grant in Mecklenburg County. Two grants were issued--#1406 issued 12 April 1798 for 250 acres on both sides of Beaver Dam Fork of Richardson Creek. (Book 98, page 76.) The second grant was #1404 issued 12 April 1798 for 100 acres on the waters of Richardson Creek. (Book 98, page 74.)

A note dated 25 July 1797 was with the grant. It states, "Joshua Yarbrough and James Doster appeared in open court and made oath that they paid the purchase money for 350 acres of land into the Entry Takers office on behalf of Reuben Yarbrough." This convinced me that Joshua is indeed Reuben's father. Perhaps James Doster is his father-in-law.

Besides the 350 acres Reuben received in land grants, he purchased 250 acres from Joshua Yarbrough and 250 acres from John Hodges. All this land lay on Richardson Creek in Mecklenburg Co., North Carolina.

From deeds we know Reuben's wife was Rebecca, but since no marriage record has been found, her last name is unknown. Reuben wasn't listed in the 1790 census which is a puzzle because he was undoubtedly married before then, for the 1800 census shows him with two daughters over 10; three daughters under 10 and three sons under 10. Both Reuben and wife, Rebecca were listed as being between 26 and 45.

On 21 June 1802 both Reuben and Rebecca Yarbrough signed a deed selling Jacob Broom the 250 acres on Beaver Dam Fork of Richardson Creek which he had gotten as a land grant. Rebecca must have died sometime between the date of this deed and the 1810 census because there is not a female listed in her age group. Since there were five children under 10, we can assume she died of child birth as many women of those days did. The fact she didn't sign two other deeds Reuben made selling land in Mecklenburg Co. bears out the fact that she died. With the five children born between 1800 and 1810 added to the eight shown in the 1800 census makes thirteen children born to Reuben and wife.

In 1820 Rubin Yarber is found in Maury Co., TN, census. Either he had remarried or some of his married children or a housekeeper with children was living in the household for now there is a female over 45, three females 26-45, three females 16-25, one female 10-16, one male over 45, one male 26-45, two males 18-25, one male 16-18, two males 10-16, and one male under 10--a total of 16 in the household. That same year Reuben bought two tracts of land in Bedford Co., TN, where he was living when he sold the rest of his land in Mecklenburg Co., NC. Both deeds refer to him as Reuben Yarbrough of Bedford Co., TN, proving it is the same Reuben Yarbrough who formerly lived in Mecklenburg Co., NC.

It hasn't been determined the time nor mode of transportation Reuben used in moving from Mecklenburg Co., NC, to Maury Co., TN; however, according to FISHER SCRAPBOOK, Jacob Fisher who married Charlotte Yarbrough in Mecklenburg Co. came to Maury Co., TN, on a flat boat down the French

Broad River in 1814. Evidence indicates Charlotte was a daughter of ~~our~~ Reuben instead of Joshua as suggested by the author of FISHER SCRAPBOOK. He gave her birth date as 1785, making her 15 in 1800. Reuben had a daughter in that age group in the 1800 census of Mecklenburg Co., while Joshua didn't. He had two females under 10 and one over 45 years of age.

Perhaps Reuben and family came to Tennessee on the flat boat with the Fisher family. On the other hand they may have come by ox-cart. In the Marysville, Kansas, Advocate, dated 11 June 1908, we find the obituary of Williamson F. Boyakin, whose mother was Millie Yarbrough. It states that the 100-year-old Boyakin had moved, at age one, with his parents from Anson Co., NC, to Maury Co., TN, in a caravan consisting of "100 two-wheeled carts of primitive construction, not a pound of iron being used in the whole outfit." The trip was made in 1807, so since Reuben was still in Mecklenburg County (which lies next to Anson Co.) until after 1810, he couldn't have gone on that trip, but perhaps there were other ox-cart caravans which made the same trip later.

Reuben Yarber was the only Yarbrough in the 1820 Maury Co., TN, census, but in 1830 he was listed in Bedford Co. census along with Joel, Sampson, and Jacob Yarbrough. In 1836 Marshall Co. was formed, taking in that part of Bedford County where the Yarbroughs lived, so in that county's first census of 1840, D. H. Yarboro, George Yarboro, Joel Yarboro, Ruben Yarboro and Sampson Yarboro were listed. This Ruben, however, wasn't Reuben, Sr. This Ruben was listed in the 20-30 age group. Reuben, Sr., is not listed. He is thought to be living in the household of D. H. Yarbrough for he has an elderly man living in his household. All the above mentioned Yarbroughs are thought to be sons of Reuben, Sr. By the census we know he had at least seven sons.

In the 1850 census (the first one in which wives and children are named) we find the families of George, Joel, Rheuben, Jr., and Doctor H. In this census the spelling was Yarbrow. Reuben, Sr., is living with the George Yarbrough family and is listed as age 83 and born in North Carolina. George, Joel, Rheuben, Jr., and Doctor H. were, also born in North Carolina.

Reuben, Sr., wasn't found in the 1860 census, so evidently he died between 1850 and 1860. No will or estate records have been found, probably because he had already disposed of all his property; therefore, we have no proof of the names of his children; however, in the biography of George Yarbrough's son, Jasper, found in Goodspeed's HISTORY OF MARSHALL COUNTY, TENNESSEE, we learn George's father had 14 children. Since census records show Reuben had at least 13 children (in 1820 there were 14, but he had a new wife so some of them may have been hers) and is the only Yarbrough living in the area who had that many children and the fact he was living in the household of George Yarbrough seems to be adequate proof he is the father of George Yarbrough, our great grandfather, and, also, the others listed with him in the census. Children of Reuben and Rebecca of which we are reasonably sure are:

- I. CHARLOTTE YARBROUGH, born 1785 in North Carolina; married to Jacob Fisher about 1805, Mecklenburg Co., NC. They moved to Tennessee in 1814 and lived neighbors to Reuben Yarbrough in Maury and Bedford Counties. She died in 1822 in childbirth. Their children were:

- A. John Fisher, born 17 Sept. 1806.
  - B. Rebecca Fisher, born 1808; married Moses Helm 1828; died 1887.
  - C. Fredrick Fisher, born 1810, died in Missouri.
  - D. George Washington Fisher, born 1812; married three times; lived in Verona, Marshall Co., TN.
  - E. James Fisher, born in TN in 1814; died 1848.
  - F. Polly Fisher, born 1816; married Hooper Campbell in 1839; died 1854 in Tennessee.
  - G. Reuben Fisher, born 1818; died 1820.
  - H. William P. Fisher, born 1820; died 1915, at age 94.
  - I. Baby born and died in 1822. Charlotte also died giving birth to this baby.
- Jacob Fisher remarried to Nancy Helms and they had eleven children, making a total of twenty children for Jacob.

II. SAMPSON YARBROUGH, born about 1794 in NC. His wife Rebecca was born 1804 in NC. Four children were listed with them in the 1850 census, but earlier census records show they had other children who had left home by 1850. The four children are:

- A. Michael, born about 1832.
- B. John, born about 1834.
- C. Solomon, born about 1836.
- D. Sarah R., born about 1839.

III. JACOB YARBROUGH, born between 1796 and 1799. He was living as neighbor to Reuben in the 1830 Bedford Co. census. He had a wife and four sons under 10. He wasn't in the 1840 TN census records.

IV. D. H. (DACTOR/DOCTOR) YARBROUGH, born about 1800, Mecklenburg Co., NC; married Tabitha Gibbons around 1830 probably in Bedford Co., TN. She was born about 1812 in TN. She is believed to be a daughter of Thomas Gibbons. (See Gibbons Section) Their known children are:

- A. Franklin Yarbrough, born about 1833, Bedford Co., TN; married Nancy R. Preslor, 11 Mar. 1858. She died about 1877. They had two children: Nancy Rosanna and William Yarbrough.
- B. Christine (Christinanna) Yarbrough, born 9 Apr. 1835, Bedford Co., TN; married John Marshall Houston, 14 Apr. 1859; died 9 May 1889, Baldwyne, Lee Co., MS. Their children:
  - 1. Elizabeth Alice Houston, born 7 Nov. 1861; married James Walton Yarbrough.
  - 2. Abner Thomas Houston, born 3 Mar. 1866.
  - 3. Clementine Houston, born 25 Aug. 1868; married Jimmie Duke, who was born 15 Apr. 1865. Their daughter, Lillie May Duke, born 3 Aug. 1892, married Lawrence Goodman Dunlap who was born 14 Mar. 1890. They had a daughter Sadie Lee Dunlap, born 30 Aug. 1913, who married William Alma Wright, born 13 Dec. 1911. They had a son, Willie Lee Wright, born 14 Dec. 1938. It was he who helped me with the D. H. Yarbrough family.
  - 4. John Marshall Houston, born 28 Feb. 1872.
- C. Harry C. Yarbrough, born about 1836; married Elizabeth J. Houston, 25 Aug. 1857. He died during the Civil War. Children according to census records:
  - 1. William H. Yarbrough, born about 1859.
  - 2. Viola Yarbrough, born about 1861.
  - 3. Thomas Yarbrough, born 1863.

Mrs. Annie Mai Yarbrough Kelley, a cousin of Harry Yarbrough, said he went to war when his son, Thomas, was three weeks old and never returned. His name (H. C. Yarbrough) is listed on the Marshall County, Tennessee, Honor Roll of the Civil War.

- D. George T. Yarbrough, born in Marshall County, Tennessee, about 1840.
- E. Joseph Smith Yarbrough, born 15 Aug. 1842, Marshall Co., Tennessee; married his first cousin, Eliza Ann Yarbrough, daughter of Joel and Nancy Yarbrough, 22 June 1871, Marshall Co., Tennessee. They are buried in the old Lebanon Cemetery, Marshall Co., TN. Joseph was a veteran of the Civil War, having fought for the Confederacy. Their issue:
  - 1. W. S. (William) Yarbrough, born 26 Oct. 1873; died 31 Mar. 1941; married Mamie Norton; buried in Spring Hill Cemetery, Davidson Co., Tennessee. He was a Methodist preacher, but then changed to a Baptist preacher. Their children:
    - a. Ruth Yarbrough, born 27 Oct. 1909; never married.
    - b. Drucile Yarbrough, born 18 Dec. 1912; married Grady McClothlin, 26 Dec. 1933. They live in Chattanooga, TN. Their known children:
      - i. Noel McClothlin, born 31 Oct. 1938; married Rachael Herman.
    - c. Cary Yarbrough, born 14 Sept. 1916; married Walter Eddins on 30 Jan. 1939. They live in Nashville, TN. Children:
      - i. Karen Lee Eddins, born 14 April 1946.
      - ii. Mamie Sue Eddins, born 23 Feb. 1948.
    - d. Mary Yarbrough, born 14 Sept. 1916; married Ray Shreeve, 5 June 1943; (Mary and Cary were twins.) Children born to Mary and Ray Shreeve:
      - i. Raynelle Shreeve, born 19 April 1944; married John Odom, 24 Aug. 1963. Their known children:
        - aa. John H. Odom III, born 22 June 1964.
        - bb. Christopher Scott Odom, born 1 Dec. 1966.
      - ii. Daryle Shreeve, born 27 Oct. 1946; married Janey Robinson on 24 Aug. 1965. Their known children:
        - aa. Kelly Scott Shreeve, born 21 Mar. 1968.
  - 2. Walter S. Yarbrough, born about 1875
  - 3. Nancy E. Yarbrough, born 10 April 1876; married Tom Davis.
  - 4. Josephine Tabitha (Josie) Yarbrough, born about 1877; married W. L. Phifer on 21 Oct. 1908; buried in Kentucky.
  - 5. Berry M. Yarbrough, born Mar. 1879; married Mary B. Phifer, 26 July 1911. He was buried in Kentucky. They have an infant buried in Marshall County, Tennessee.
  - 6. Robert Thomas Yarbrough, born 28 Dec. 1881; died 23 Nov. 1929; buried Bryant Station Cemetery, Maury Co., TN. Children:
    - a. Walter Smith Yarbrough, born 25 May 1912; died 19 Feb. 1940; buried Bryan Station Cemetery, Maury Co., TN.
    - b. Annie Mai Yarbrough married Hazen Kelley.
  - 7. Daisy Yarbrough, born June 1883; married N. B. Shire, 21 Oct. 1908, Marshall Co., Tennessee; buried in Bethlehem Cemetery, Marshall Co., Tennessee.
  - 8. Minnie Yarbrough, born June 1887; married S. O. Shire, 18 Oct. 1908, Marshall Co., Tennessee.
  - 9. Scott Yarbrough, buried at Temple Cemetery, Marshall Co., TN.
  - F. Mary Yarbrough, born about 1846.

- G. Newton C. Yarbrough, born 13 Jan. 1848; married Sarah J. Clymore; died 13 Feb. 1937; both are buried in the Clymore Cemetery #2, Marshall Co., TN. Their known children:
1. Mattie T. Yarbrough, born Aug. 1872, Marshall Co., TN; married Hamp Hardison; buried in Morton Cemetery.
  2. John, born about 1874, Marshall Co., TN.
  3. George A. Yarbrough, born 14 May 1877; married N. Clara Wortham; died 31 July 1950. Clara was born 16 Feb. 1885; died 30 Dec. 1952. They are buried in the Bethlehem Cemetery in Marshall Co., TN.
  4. Melvin P., born April 1882; married Annie Lane; buried in Berea Cemetery, Marshall Co., TN. Their children:
    - a. Eugenia Yarbrough married Ralph Derryberry and had one child:
      - i. Ralphene Derryberry.
    - b. Elizabeth Yarbrough married Ralston Foster and had one child:
      - i. Forrest Ebbett Foster.
  5. Samuel W. Yarbrough, born 26 Feb. 1885; died 10 June 1941; buried in Clymore Cemetery, Marshall Co., TN; unmarried.
  6. Fannie Mae Yarbrough, born Aug. 1894; married Woods Cochran.
- H. Mary Yarbrough, born about 1850. This is probably a step daughter of D. H. Yarbrough for he already had a daughter named Mary and she was still alive as late as 1860. Dactor (D. H.) married a second time to Elizabeth L. Epps, 29 Nov. 1857, Marshall Co., TN. She is listed as Louisa in the 1860 census. We assume Tabitha, Dactor's first wife, died between 1850 and 1857 for she was listed in the 1850 census.

NO V. JOEL YARBROUGH, born about 1802, Mecklenburg Co., NC; married Nancy Carter, daughter of Charles and Rachael Carter. Nancy was born about 1805 in NC. It is thought that both families moved to Maury Co., TN, before they married. Children born to Joel and Nancy Yarbrough are:

- A. Rachael A. Yarbrough, born 27 Sept. 1827; married 12 Sept. 1849, E. R. Wheeler in Marshall Co., TN; died 1 Aug. 1899, McCormack, Pope Co., IL; buried in Old Zion Cemetery near McCormack. Their children were:
1. James Woodson Wheeler, born 16 Oct. 1850; married Sarah D. Browning, 8 Feb. 1882, Saline Co., IL; died 20 Aug. 1908.
  2. Robert Winfield Wheeler, born 22 June 1852, Marshall Co., TN; married Mary Jane Groves; died 1919 Pope Co., IL.
  3. Milard Columbus Wheeler, born 5 May 1854; married Amanda Amia Biggs, 30 Oct. 1877, Pope Co., IL; died 19 Jan. 1941, Menard County, Illinois.
  4. Eliza Tennessee Wheeler, born 17 Mar. 1856, Marshall Co., TN; married George Fox, Pope Co., IL; died 14 Nov. 1931, Union County, Illinois.
  5. America Joseph Wheeler, born 22 Apr. 1858, Marshall Co., TN; married Eliza Gallimore, Pope Co., IL; died 25 June 1937, Pope Co., IL; married twice more.
  6. Richard Marshall Wheeler, born 17 Mar. 1860, Marshall Co., TN; married Micha Bethel, Pope Co., IL; died Nov. 1888, Pope Co., IL.

7. Susan Lavanda Wheeler, born 1 January 1862, Marshall Co., Tennessee; died 30 June 1881, Pope Co., IL; unmarried.
8. Monroe Sherman Wheeler, born 20 May 1865, Marshall Co., TN; died 7 Aug. ? , Jackson County, Illinois; married Myrtle Talmadge.
9. William Thomas Wheeler, born 4 May 1867, Marshall Co., TN; married (1) Cynthia Etta Bennet, 12 Feb. 1896; married (2) Rhoda Manus; married (3) Clatie Jones-Beeson; died 30 Oct. 1939, Union County, Illinois.
10. John Lewis Wheeler, born 18 Mar. 1870, Livingston Co., KY; married Margaret Little; died July 1959, Henry Co., TN.

Information on the Wheeler family was furnished by Mrs. Colleen Schneemann, 5710 Dorchester, Chicago, Illinois.

- B. Matilda Yarbrough, born about 1828; married John L. McWhirter in Marshall Co., TN, 27 Jan. 1843. They moved to Green Co., AR, before 1860 and were found in the 1860 and 1870 census of that county. She died 15 Dec. 1895 in Grayson County, Texas, according to relatives. Their children as listed in the 1860 and 1870 census are:
  1. Sarah E. McWhirter, born about 1845 in Tennessee.
  2. Nancy McWhirter, born about 1847 in Tennessee.
  3. Joseph S. McWhirter, born about 1850 in Tennessee.
  4. James W. McWhirter, born about 1853 in Arkansas.
  5. Martha A. McWhirter, born about 1857 in Arkansas.
  6. William F. M. S. McWhirter, born about 1860 in Arkansas.
  7. John A. McWhirter, born about 1864 in Arkansas.
  8. Emily Jane McWhirter, born about 1876 in Arkansas.
- C. Robert W. Yarbrough, born about 1830; married Sarah R. Williams, 20 July 1853, Marshall County, Tennessee. She was born about 1833. Their known children: (1860 census)
  1. Joseph Yarbrough, born about 1856 in Tennessee.
  2. Isaac Yarbrough, born about 1858 in Tennessee.
  3. Robert Yarbrough, born in 1860 in Tennessee.

Robert W. Yarbrough was wounded severely in the leg in the battle of Chicamauga of the Civil War on 19 Sept. 1863. He was later killed in the war while fighting for the Confederacy.
- D. Joan P. Yarbrough, born 2 July 1832, Maury County, TN; married Daniel Y. McWhirter, 4 January 1849, Marshall County, Tennessee. Daniel, son of R. W. McWhirter and Sarah Fisher, was born 11 Jan. 1825, Maury Co., Tennessee. The family moved to Green County, Arkansas, between 1850 and 1860, then moved to Texas where he died 15 Dec. 1895 in Van Zandt County, Texas, and was buried in or near Wills Point, Van Zandt County. Daniel was a Methodist minister, and he was, also, a farmer and merchant. After the death of her husband, Joan went to be with some of her children in the Choctaw Nation, later Oklahoma. She died 13 Dec. 1899 in Rocky Point in what is now Latimer Co., Oklahoma. She was buried by her husband in or near Wills Point, Van Zandt County, Texas. Children born to this couple:
  1. Nancy McWhirter, born 23 September 1849, Marshall County, Tennessee; died 25 January 1861.
  2. Rufus J. McWhirter, born 27 May 1851; died 7 Feb. 1870.



3. James W., born 12 Nov. 1852; married Amanda J. Livesay in Dec. 1871.
  4. George Marshall McWhirter, born 13 May 1854, Marshall Co., TN; married Cynthia Dunlap; died 11 Mar. 1934; buried in Oakland Cemetery, Dallas, TX.
  5. Thomas B. M. McWhirter, born 12 Jan. 1857; married Cynthia Dunlap; died 9 Aug. 1925; buried in Wilburton Cemetery, Wilburton, OK.
  6. Eliza G. McWhirter, born 14 June 1859; died 6 Aug. 1874.
  7. Frances G. L. McWhirter, born 21 Mar. 1861.
  9. Daniel Dee McWhirter, born 4 Mar. 1865 in Green Co., AR; married Mary Catherine Griggs; died 1943; buried in Waco, McClennan Co., TX
  8. Margaret E. G. McWhirter, born 18 Feb. 1863; died 21 Feb. 1864.
  10. Mattie A McWhirter (listed as Mary A. in 1870 census) born 13 Jan. 1868 in Green Co., AR; married Drew Akin; died 1945; buried near Collinville, OK
  11. Amanda Warren McWhirter, born 26 Feb. 1870, in Arkansas.
  12. Emma McWhirter, born 11 Mar. 1872
  13. Ida McWhirter, born 12 July 1876; married 3 Jan. 1897 to Christopher C. Dunlap; died 22 May 1962 in Wilburton, Latimer Co., OK; buried in Baldwin Prairie Cemetery, Cravens, Latimer Co., OK.
- E. Elizabeth Yarbrough, born about 1835 in Tennessee
- F. Fountain Yarbrough, born 17 June 1836; married 20 June 1854, William F. Lavender, Marshall County, Tennessee; died 3 July 1869 in childbirth; buried in old Lebanon Cemetery, Marshall County, Tennessee. William was born 1829; died 1879. He is buried by his wife in the Lebanon Cemetery. The only known child of the couple was a daughter Margaret who married a Chatman. She is also buried in the old Lebanon Cemetery with only a field stone as a marker. According to a relative, the couple, Fountain and William Lavender had a grandson named Dennis Lavender buried in the same cemetery, so apparently they had a son but his name is not known.
- G. Demarius Yarbrough, born about 1838; married N. W. Farrar on 15 Nov. 1855. Children listed in the 1860 census of Marshall County, Tennessee were:
1. Sarah, born about 1857 in Marshall Co., TN.
  2. Nancy Farrar, born about 1859 in Marshall Co., TN.
- H. Joseph M. Yarbrough, born Mar. 1843; buried in old Lebanon Cemetery with a field stone as a marker. He never married.
- I. Eliza Ann Yarbrough, born about 1845; married Joseph (J. S.) Yarbrough, a cousin, 22 June 1871, Marshall County, Tennessee. Joseph S., son of D. H. and Tabitha Gibbons Yarbrough, was born 15 Aug. 1842, Marshall Co., TN. Their descendants are listed with the Dactor Yarbrough family.
- J. Rebecca E. Yarbrough, married Z. Spencer, 20 Oct. 1859 in Marshall Co., TN. She married second Thomas Wright. She is buried in old Lebanon Cemetery with a field stone as a marker.

R. M. McWhirter, 842 Wood River Rd, Dallas, Texas, was very helpful in that he furnished much of the information on the Joel Yarbrough family, especially the Daniel McWhirter and Joan Yarbrough family. Joe Meeks of Tulsa, also, helped.

- 170
- \*VI. GEORGE W. YARBROUGH, born 15 Feb. 1807, probably Mecklenburg County, North Carolina; married Nancy E. Gibbons, daughter of Thomas Gibbons, 24 July 1828; died 1878 in Marshall County, Tennessee. (Our great grandparents; details of their family in the next part.)
- VII. REUBEN YARBROUGH, born 1810, North Carolina; married Jonah. Children listed in the 1850 Marshall County, Tennessee, census:  
A. John Yarbrough, born about 1832 in Tennessee.  
B. Martha D. Yarbrough, born about 1837 in Tennessee.

It should be re-emphasized that no actual proof has been found that the above are Reuben Yarbrough's children; however, there is enough evidence to convince me they are. The following may, also, be his children, but there is less evidence to support that theory.

- 172
- VIII. James Yarbrough, married Elizabeth Fisher 9 June 1833. During the settlement of Fredrick Fisher's estate in 1934, James Yarbrough and wife received one bed and furniture valued at \$20.00; one saddle at 17 dollars; and \$10 cash. No further information.
- IX. Polly Yarbrough, married Henry Thompson, 6 July 1820, Maury Co., TN. No further information found on this couple.
- X. Rebecca Yarbrough, married Josiah Luallen, 24 Mar. 1813, Maury Co., TN. No further information.
- XI. Chloe Yarbrough, married Benjamin Wright, 2 Dec. 1830. The fact that these last four Yarbroughs married in Maury County during the period that Reuben Yarbrough was living in that area is the only reason to think they might be his children; also, the fact that he had several grown daughters and sons in the 1820 census who were gone in 1830.

Below is the biography of Jasper Yarbrough found on page 1232 of the Goodspeed History of Marshall County, Tennessee, which is one of the reasons I feel sure that Reuben is the father of George Yarbrough.

JASPER A. YARBROUGH, register of Marshall County, is a son of George and Nancy E. (Gibbons) Yarbrough. The father was born in North Carolina and the mother in Tennessee. They were married in Tennessee, and their family consisted of ten children. Jasper's maternal grandparents had twenty-six children and his paternal had fourteen. Both our subject's parents were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The father was a well-to-do farmer and had the honor of furnishing three brave boys for the war, one of whom was killed. The father lived to be about seventy-six and the mother about seventy-four. Our subject, who was born November 7, 1839, in Marshall County, is a man three feet and nine and a half inches in height. He was reared on the farm and received a practical education in the common schools. Having picked up the shoe-maker's trade he worked at it for about eight years, besides teaching school. He was always a very handy workman and could make a suit of clothes, knit a pair of socks, or almost anything he turned his hand to. In 1874 he was elected register, and has held that position ever since with ability and to the satisfaction of the people. In 1881 he wedded Lizzie McKee. The fruits of this union were three children, two of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Yarbrough are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has been a citizen of Marshall County for forty-six years. In politics he is a warm Democrat.

The George Yarbrough Family  
 Right: George and Ona Yarbrough



George Yarbrough taken about 1914.



Donna, Lloyd, Ruby, and Glen Yarbrough



Front: Ona Yarbrough. Back row:  
 Glen Yarbrough, Ruby Head, and  
 Lloyd (J. B.) Yarbrough.



Ewell Yarbrough

CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND NANCY (GIBBONS) YARBROUGH



From left: Unknown, Lizzie and Jasper Yarbrough. Picture taken sometime before 1890.



Martha Rebecca Yarbrough taken before her marriage to Alfred Howell in 1873.



Front (l. to r.): George W. Yarbrough, Ewell Bradley, Mary Parlee Yarbrough Bradley. Second row: Alma Bradley Hay and Ann (Cathey) Bradley. Standing: Lee Bradley, Will Bradley and George Bradley, about 1890.



John Fletcher Yarbrough

The John Fletcher Yarbrough Family



Front: George, Earl and Lish. Back: Joe and Riggs Yarbrough.



Front: George, John Fletcher, Earl, Elvira Ann, Ilena May. Back: Joe Rufus, Sally Epps, Riggs, Mary Bell, and Jasper Telishes Yarbrough.

The Lish Yarbrough Family



Lish and Josie Yarbrough



Verda Doreal, Glen Yarbrough, Verna Yingst, Jessie Yarbrough, and Ewing Yingst in Springdale, AR, 1978.



Front, from left: Mrs. Leonard (Millie) Yarbrough, Verna Yarbrough Yingst, Verda Yarbrough Doreal, Irene Yarbrough DeMarce. Back row: Leonard Yarbrough, Ewing Yingst, and Rev. David Doreal, 27 Dec. '83.



Ilena Yarbrough and Tom Cline



Donna Cline Fowler and husband Jim Fowler in front of their home in Huntsville, AR, June 1975. Donna is a daughter of Ilena Yarbrough Cline and Tom Cline.



From left: Donna Cline Fowler, Jim Fowler, Era Cline, Clyde Cline, Wilbert Howell, Cecil Tice and Janie Howell at Big Sandy, November 1965. Donna Fowler and Clyde Cline are children of Ilena Yarbrough and Tom Cline. (No other pictures for the Cline family were available.)



Some Howell cousins. Front, from left: Ellar Howell, Daisy Cavalier, Bonnie Tice, Mary Parrish, Chester Harwood. Back row: Wilbert Howell, Hattie Whorton, Mattie Vickers, Willie B. Howell and Kate Horine at the grave of their grandparents, Alfred and Martha Yarbrough Howell.

The Riggs Yarbrough Family



Front, from left: Earl Yarbrough, Riggs and Rosie Yarbrough, Joe Yarbrough. Back: Lish and Josie Yarbrough, George and Ona Yarbrough, and their neice, Donnie Cline.



Above: Lee and Lorene Yarbrough, 1986.



Right: Doyle and Barbara Yarbrough and children Kelley Doyle and Renee'.



The Riggs Yarbrough Family (continued)



Bonnie Yarbrough Wright and children. Seated, from left: Barbara, Jean, Linda and Bonnie. Standing: Ronald, Donald, and Lonnie Wright. Picture taken Christmas 1983.



Riggs Yarbrough



Lloyd Yarbrough taken in about 1968 while he was in service.



Kenneth Yarbrough, Lorene Yarbrough, and Lee Yarbrough.

From the Yarbrough family Bible, now in the possession of Mrs. Mary Farley of Lewisburg, TN, we have the following births of George W. and Nancy E. Yarbrough's children:

- A. Lamira Abigail Yarbrough, born 14 Sept. 1829.
- B. Lavina Emaline Yarbrough, born 24 Jan. 1831.
- C. Rufus Warron Yarbrough, born 28 Dec. 1832.
- D. Damaris Malissa Yarbrough, born 29 Dec. 1834.
- E. John Fletcher Yarbrough, born 12 Mar. 1838.
- F. Jasper Allen Yarbrough, born 7 Nov. 1839.
- G. Mary Paralee Yarbrough, born 14 Sept. 1841.
- H. George Whitfield Yarbrough, born 16 Jan. 1844.
- \*I. Martha Rebecca Yarbrough, born 20 Nov. 1845.
- J. William David Yarbrough, born 28 Oct. 1948. /848

From county records and personal contacts the following information was compiled on these children. Additional information would be welcomed by the author.

- A. LAMIRA ABIGAL YARBROUGH, daughter of Nancy Gibbons and George W. Yarbrough, was born 14 Sept. 1829; married James A. Stewart, 17 Nov. 1850, Marshall Co., TN. Know children (from 1860 census):
  - 1. Newton L. Stewart, born about 1851.
  - 2. William Stewart, born about 1853.
  - 3. Nancy Stewart, born about 1856.
- B. LAVINA EMALINE YARBROUGH, born 24 Jan. 1831; married William Birdwell Brown, 16 Oct. 1849, Marshall Co., TN; died 15 Nov. 1903; buried in Temple Cemetery, Marshall Co., TN. William Birdwell Brown was born 10 Mar. 1826; died 4 July 1891. Their issue:
  - 1. Clarissa Ann Brown, born 3 Jan. 1851; married Bradfield Howell, 18 Aug. 1846, Marshall Co., TN. (See Howell Section.)
  - 2. Malissa Brown, born 5 Sept. 1852, Marshall Co., TN; married 10 Aug. 1874, Robert D. Caughran; died 27 Mar. 1894.
  - 3. Marshall Gabard Brown, born 22 Aug. 1856; married Sarah Drake, 17 Dec. 1879; died 8 Apr. 1947; buried Liggett-Andrews Cemetery.
  - 4. Henrietta Brown, born about 1854; married Samuel J. McCullough, 26 Jan. 1876; went to Texas.
  - 5. William Birdwell Brown, born about 1859; married Maggie Austin.
  - 6. Nannie Tabitha Brown, born 8 Feb. 1861; married Geo. Cathey Houston, 27 Dec. 1885; died 3 Apr. 1937.
  - 7. John Jefferson Brown, born 22 Aug. 1862, Marshall Co., TN; married Lucinda Hudson; died 19 Mar. 1928.
  - 8. Robert L. Brown, born 31 May 1866; married Mattie Armstrong, 17 Sept. 1890; died 31 Aug. 1946.
  - 9. Mattie Belle Brown, born 15 Dec. 1868.
  - 10. Georgianna Brown, born 22 April 1870; married Frank Bascom Houston; died 6 Dec. 1959.
  - 11. Thomas C. Brown, born in about 1871, Marshall Co., TN. He was never married.
  - 12. Kate Emily Brown, born 19 Dec. 1873, Marshall Co., TN; married Neil Walker, 10 July 1895, Marshall Co.; died 27 Sept. 1911; buried in Temple Cemetery, Marshall Co., TN.
- C. RUFUS WARRON YARBROUGH, born 28 December 1832, Marshall County, TN. He served as a private in G Company, 32nd Infantry of the army of

the Confederacy during the Civil War. He died from an illness during the siege of Chattanooga, Tennessee. He never married.

- D. DAMARIS MALISSA YARBROUGH, born 29 Dec. 1834; married to N. B. Wiggs, 12 Nov. 1856, Marshall Co., TN. She died between the birth of their daughter Damaris Elizabeth Wiggs who was born 28 Feb. 1858 and the 1860 census. She probably died in childbirth. Damaris was reared by her grandparents, George and Nancy Gibbons Yarbrough.
- E. JOHN FLETCHER YARBROUGH, son of George and Nancy Gibbons Yarbrough, was born 12 Mar. 1838, Verona, Marshall Co., TN; married Elvira Ann Devin, 5 Sept. 1867, Marshall Co., TN. Elvira, daughter of Joseph Devin and Sarah Ann Brown, was born 21 Jan. 1851.

In 1891 John, his wife, and eight children moved to Madison Co., AR, by covered wagons. Elvira's mother, brothers and sister came along with them in their own wagon. John's sister Martha Howell and husband were already living in Arkansas, so the Yarbrough family stayed with them until they could get settled in a home of their own. They traded the Howells a team for some land on which a log house was built and the two families lived neighbors for a number of years. Since both the Yarbroughs and Howells were good singers, they spent many hours singing gospel songs together.

John died 29 Dec. 1893 leaving his wife Elvira with several small children; however some of the boys were old enough to farm the land. Elvira died 4 Mar. 1914 with tuberculosis. Both she and John were buried in Big Sandy Cemetery, Madison Co., AR. Children born to John and Elvira:

1. Joe Rufus Yarbrough, born 3 July 1868, Marshall Co., TN; died 24 Aug. 1939, Madison Co., AR. He never married.
2. Sally Epps Yarbrough, daug. of John and Elvira Yarbrough, was born 11 Mar. 1870. She married Tom Barnes. She lost several premature children. She died in Feb. 1901 at age 31 with tuberculosis in Madison Co., AR. They had no children to live.
3. John William Riggs Yarbrough, born 29 June 1872, Verona, TN; married Edna Mitchell, daug. of Charlie Mitchell. She was born 28 Jan. 1880; died 20 Nov. 1912 during childbirth; buried in Big Sandy Cemetery. Their five children died young--three died within a three months period with diptheria. Names of their children were:
  - a. Esther Yarbrough, born 21 Apr. 1899; died with diptheria in 1908, Rogers, AR; buried in the old Rogers Cemetery.
  - b. Eunice Yarbrough, born 8 Oct. 1901; died with diptheria in 1908, Rogers AR; buried in old Rogers Cemetery.
  - c. Troy Yarbrough, born 21 Oct. 1905; died 16 Oct. 1908; buried in the Big Sandy Cemetery, Madison Co., AR.
  - d. Anne Yarbrough, born 3 Aug. 1908; died 8 July 1920, at age 12; buried Big Sandy Cemetery, Madison Co., AR.
  - e. Unnamed baby died during birth 20 Nov. 1912; buried in the casket with its mother in Big Sandy Cemetery, Madison Co., AR.

After the death of his first wife, Riggs married Rosie Jane Baughman, daughter of William F. Baughman and Margret Slope, 12 Apr. 1914. Rosie was born at Sugar Creek, Boone Co., AR, 28 July 1896; died 22 July 1949. Riggs died 24 August 1963,

at Madison Co. Memorial Hospital at age 91. He and Rosie are both buried in Alabam Cemetery, Madison Co., AR. Riggs had been a farmer and had also preached the gospel for over 40 years. In addition he served one term in the state legislature. Children of Riggs and Rosie:

- f. Elbert Yarbrough, born 13 Apr. 1915, Alabam; died 28 Feb. 1934.
- g. Lee Yarbrough, son of Riggs and Rosie Yarbrough, was born 20 June 1917, Alabam, AR; married Lorene Baker, 4 Feb. 1940, Alabam, AR. Lorene, daug. of John Baker and Carrie Southerland, was born 24 Aug. 1918, Rock House, AR. During World War II, Lee saw action with the army. He was in the Normandy Invasion of France on 14 July 1944, then went with the troops into Germany and Belgium. He earned four major battle stars and several medals. Children born to Lee and Lorene are:
  - i. Carolyn Yarbrough, born 27 Nov. 1942, Huntsville, AR; married Vernon Snow, 19 May 1961, Springdale, AR. He is son of Ruben Snow. Children of Vernon and Carolyn are:
    - aa. Carrie Ann Snow, born 29 Mar. 1962, Huntsville, AR.
    - bb. Brent Boyd Snow (twin) born 26 Feb. 1965, Huntsville.
    - cc. Kent Lloyd Snow (twin) born 26 Feb. 1965, Huntsville.
  - ii. Kenneth Yarbrough, son of Lee and Lorene Yarbrough, was born 16 June 1946, Huntsville, Madison Co., AR; married Sharon Edlerton, daughter of John Edlerton, 24 Apr. 1970. Kenneth served three years in the army and was in Vietnam part of that time. Children of Kenneth and Sharon are:
    - aa. John Bryan Yarbrough, born 10 Sept. 1974 Fayetteville, Washington Co., AR.
    - bb. Rickie Ray Yarbrough, born 17 Sept. 1976.
  - iii. Lloyd Yarbrough, born 2 Oct. 1948, Huntsville, Madison Co., AR; married Janet Bowman, daughter of Marvin Bowman, on 19 May 1978. Lloyd served two years in the service--from 1967-1969. Part of that time he was stationed in Anchorage, Alaska. Children born to Lloyd and Janet are:
    - aa. Amy Mavoreen Yarbrough, born 30 Sept. 1980.
    - bb. Sarah Elizabeth Yarbrough, born 22 Oct. 1984.
  - iv. Nadine Yarbrough, daughter of Lee and Lorene Yarbrough, was born 2 June 1952, Huntsville, AR; married Jerry Vannoy, 6 June 1970. Children born to Nadine and Jerry are:
    - aa. Jerrard Dewayne Vannoy, born 10 Jan. 1973, Huntsville.
    - bb. Michael Lee Vannoy, born 24 Feb. 1976.
    - cc. Lesa Ann Vannoy, born 18 Jan. 1981.
  - v. Shirley Yarbrough, born 27 Feb. 1956, San Bernardino, CA.
- h. Bonnie Lorene Yarbrough, daughter of Riggs and Rosie Yarbrough, was born 4 Mar. 1921, Alabam, AR; married Dennis Boyd Wright, 13 Oct. 1940. Dennis, son of Abner Keller Wright and Rebecca Alice Gage, was born 20 Dec. 1917, Meddleton, AR; died 15 June 1969, Castleford, Idaho, and buried in Buhl, Idaho. Bonnie's address: 208 N. 13th, Buhl, Id 83316. Children born to Bonnie and Dennis are:
  - i. Bonnie Jean Wright, daughter of Bonnie Lorene and Dennis Wright, was born 25 Sept. 1944, Huntsville, AR; married James Floyd Cowden, 2 Feb. 1983, Elko, Nevada. James was born 4 Oct. 1934. He had two children by a previous

- marriage. They are:
- aa. Teresa May Cowden, born Jan. 1958; married Roy Howington.
  - bb. David Wayne, born 26 Oct. 1959.
- Children born to Bonnie Jean and James Floyd Cowden are:
- cc. Angela Jean Cowden (twin), born 4 Oct. 1983, Twin Falls.
  - dd. Cody James Cowden (twin) born 4 Oct. 1983, Twin Falls.
- ii. Linda Lou Wright, daughter of Bonnie and Dennis Wright, was born 17 Feb. 1947, Huntsville, AR; married Monte Lee Jackson, 17 Sept. 1982, Elko, Nevada. Monte Lee was born 18 July 1944. He has a child by a previous marriage:
    - aa. Becky Lynn Jackson, born 12 July 1964; married David James Evans, 11 Mar. 1980.
- Linda Lou and Monte Jackson had no children in 1986.
- iii. Ronald Roy Wright (first born twin), born 11 Feb. 1951 Fayetteville, AR; married first Aurora Gabuteso. They had one child:
    - aa. Rhonda Gabuteso Wright, born 4 May 1975, Angeles City, Phillipines.
- Ronald Roy married second Vicki Irene Share, 17 May 1976, Elko, NV. Vicki Irene, daug. of Donald Eldon Share and Phyllis JoAnn Price, was born 26 Feb. 1958, Nyssa, Oregon. Children born to Ronald and Vicki Wright are:
- bb. Nausha Marie Wright, born 8 Sept. 1977, Jerome, ID.
  - cc. Mindy Jolene Wright, born 23 Dec. 1978, Twin Falls, ID.
  - dd. Brian Clayton Wright, born 15 Mar. 1981, Twin Falls, ID.
- iv. Donald Loy Wright (twin), son of Bonnie and Dennis Wright, was born 11 Feb. 1951, Fayetteville, AR; married Debra Lynn Davis, 4 June 1971, Buhl, ID. Debra Lynn was born 17 Apr. 1955. They were divorced in Oct. 1977. Children born to Donald and Debra Wright are:
    - aa. Monica Lynn Wright, born 17 July 1972, Twin Falls, ID.
    - bb. Dennis Chad Wright, born 19 Sept. 1974, Twin Falls.
- v. Lonnie Keith Wright, born 8 May 1954, Twin Falls, ID. Justine Louise Novak, 25 Feb. 1977, Buhl, ID. Justine, daug. of Martin Novak and Mildred Brixey, was born 23 Jan. 1955, Twin Falls, ID. Children born to Lonnie and Justine are:
    - aa. Dennis Martin Wright, born 5 Aug. 1978, Twin Falls.
    - bb. Kendall Louise Wright, born 28 Apr. 1980, Twin Falls.
- vi. Barbara Gayle Wright, daughter of Bonnie and Dennis Wright, was born 9 Apr. 1958, Twin Falls, Id; married Archie Lynn Thompson, 17 Sept. 1982, Elko, NV. Archie, son of Virgil Thompson and Phyllis Martin, was born 5 May 1955, Twin Falls, Idaho. He had a daughter by a previous marriage
    - aa. Elizabeth Ann Thompson born 16 Dec. 1975.
- Children born to Barbara and Archie Thompson are:
- bb. Hollye Lorene Thompson, born 11 Apr. 1983, Twin Falls.
  - cc. Joseph Archie Thompson, born 10 May 1985, Twin Falls.
- i. Doyle Yarbrough, son of Riggs and Rosie Yarbrough, was born 7 Aug. 1931, Alabam, Madison Co., AR; married Barbara Hathorn, 5 Sept. 1964. Barbara was born 28 Aug. 1946. They live in Springdale, Arkansas. Children born to Doyle and Barbara Yarbrough are:
    - i. Renee' Yarbrough, born 2 Oct. 1966.
    - ii. Kelley Doyle Yarbrough, born 22 Dec. 1971.

4. Jasper Telishes Whitfield (Lish) Yarbrough, son of John Fletcher Yarbrough and Elvira Ann Devin, was born 17 Sept. 1874, Verona, Marshall Co, TN; married Mary Josephine (Josie) Phillips, 5 Mar 1914, Madison Co., AR. Josie, daug. of Jeff Phillips and Sarah C. Tabor, was born 20 Sept. 1882, Purdy, Madison Co., AR. They farmed in Madison Co., AR, for a number of years before moving to Phoenix, AZ. They lived in that area the remainder of their lives. Josie died 10 July 1943 and Lish on 28 Oct. 1966. They are buried in Twin Buttes Cemetery, Tempe, AZ. Children born to Lish and Josie are:
- a. Verna Yarbrough, daug. of Lish and Josie Yarbrough, was born on 17 Dec. 1916, Marble, AR; married Ewing C. Yingst, 24 Dec. 1933, Kingston, Madison Co., AR. Ewing was born 12 Jan. 1909. They live at 2139 E. 4th, Sp 69, Ontario, CA 91764. Their children:
    - i. Rena Jeanette Yingst, born 10 June 1939, Phoenix, AZ; died 10 June 1939.
    - ii. Galen Eugene Yingst, born 1 Apr. 1946, Ontario, CA; married 1st Myrna Beth Rayford, 30 June 1966. They have one child:
      - aa. Gretchen Yingst, born June 1967.Galen married 2nd Carol Godshalk 1974; divorced 1977.
    - iii. Rita Coleen Yingst, born 5 Dec. 1947, Ontario CA; married Tom Graber, 28 Jan. 1965. Children born to this union:
      - aa. Kristene Graber, born 3 May 1965.
      - bb. J. R. Graber, born 15 Aug. 1973.
      - cc. Jennie Graber, born 23 Aug. 1975.
  - b. Verda May Yarbrough, daug. of Lish and Josie Yarbrough, was born 14 Jan. 1919, Marble, AR; married Everett Berry Dotson, 9 Apr. 1937, Huntsville, AR. Everett was born 11 Nov. 1911. Children born to Verda and Everett Dotson are:
    - i. LaVerne Dotson, born 10 Mar. 1938, Whorton, AR; married Joe DePriest, 5 Mar. 1956. Children born to this union:
      - aa. Rickey DePriest, born 27 June 1956, San Bernardino, CA.
      - bb. Mickey DePriest, born 4 May 1957, San Bernardino, CA.
      - cc. Tonie DePriest, born 10 Aug. 1958, San Bernardino, CA.
      - dd. Darren DePriest, born 4 June 1960, San Bernardino, CA.LaVerne remarried to Mac Simms, 7 Oct. 1970. They live in Elisnore, California.
    - ii. LaDean Dotson, born 14 July 1939, Mt. Vernon, Oregon; married Kenneth Wayne Turner, 26 Feb. 1957, Upland, CA. Kenneth was born 20 Oct. 1934, Rogers, AR. They live in Tyrene, CA. Children born to LaDean and Kenneth Turner are:
      - aa. Evelyn May Turner, born 15 Dec. 1957, Liberal, KS; married David Dewayne Kever, 15 July 1974, Clayton, NM. David was born 22 Mar. 1957, Smith Center, KS. They have one child:
        - la. Misty Dawn Kever, born 19 Feb. 1975, Guymon, OK.
      - bb. Loretta Jean Turner, born 28 Jan. 1959, San Bernardino, CA; married Ricky Allen Grace, 15 July 1974, Clayton, NM. Ricky was born 30 Sept. 1955, Satanta, KS. They have one child:
        - la. Tonja Marie Grace, born 18 Feb. 1975, Hugoton, KS.
      - cc. Janett Sue Turner, born 20 Sept. 1960, Guymon, OK.
      - dd. Kenneth Wayne Turner, Jr., born 3 Nov. 1962, Guymon, Oklahoma.

- iii. Bonnie Jean Dotson, daug. of Verda and Everett Dotson, was born 9 Apr. 1944, Upland, CA; married George Billanger, Jr., 6 Nov. 1960, Upland. Children born to this couple:
  - aa. Winda Louise Billanger, born 29 Nov. 1961, Upland, CA.
  - bb. George Billanger III, born 4 May 1962, Upland, CA.
- iv. Marilyn Janet Dotson, daug. of Verda and Everett Dotson, was born 2 Aug. 1946, Upland; married Jerry Wayne Bennett, 25 Jan. 1962. Children born to this couple:
  - aa. Melinda Sue Bennett, born 25 Jan. 1964.
  - bb. Gary Don Bennett, born 11 Sept. 1967.
- v. Ronald Joe Dotson, born 11 Mar. 1948, Berryville, AR; married Betty Jean Getz, 14 Dec. 1969, St. Paul, AR. Their children:
  - aa. Christina Dotson, born 17 Mar. 1971.
  - bb. Ronda Dotson, born 8 Jan. 1974.
- vi. Shirley Ann Dotson, born 17 Aug. 1949, Berryville, AR; married Clifford Harvey Seymour, 6 Mar. 1965. Their children:
  - aa. Angela Dawn Seymour, born 13 Aug. 1965.
  - bb. Clifford Ron Seymour, born 22 May 1967; died 21 Nov. 1967.
  - cc. Rodney Steel Seymour, born 1 May 1968.

Verda Yarbrough Dotson and Everett Dotson divorced; Verda married 2nd David Claud Doreal, 15 Sept. 1963, Las Vegas, NV. David was born 9 Sept. 1928. They live in Springdale, AR.
- c. Vesta Irene Yarbrough, daug. of Lish and Josie Yarbrough, was born 24 Jan. 1921, Marble, AR; married Merle Lemuel DeMarce, 27 Nov. 1939, Phoenix, AZ. Merle was born 27 Nov. 1920. Their children:
  - i. Leon E. DeMarce, born 11 Feb. 1941, Phoenix, Maricopa Co., AZ; married Ann Pandor, 1962; md. 2nd Ila Black, 1965; married 3rd Bonnie Ponting, June 1966. Their children:
    - aa. Lori DeMarce, born 28 June 1963; married Ronald Richmond Oct. 1981. They have a daughter:
      - al. Nichole Richmond, born 29 Mar. 1985.
    - bb. Todd DeMarce, born 28 Feb. 1965.
    - cc. Debra DeMarce, born 3 Oct. 1968.
  - ii. Carolyn Sue DeMarce, born 26 Jan. 1943; Phoenix, AZ; married Gary Voorhees, 16 Sept. 1961. Their children:
    - aa. Cori Voorhees, born 4 Dec. 1963; married Paul W. Smith, 1978; divorced 1979. They had one child:
      - al. Shannan Smith
    - bb. Candy Voorhees, born 17 Nov. 1964.
    - cc. Theodore Voorhees, born 6 Mar. 1966.
    - dd. Eric Merle Voorhees, born 20 June 1969.
  - iii. Wesley Allan DeMarce, born 17 Oct. 1948, Phoenix, AZ; married Susann Lewis, 18 Dec. 1971. Children born to them:
    - aa. Mathew DeMarce, born 22 Sept. 1972.
    - bb. Christine DeMarce, born 23 Nov. 1976.
  - iv. Connie Kay DeMarce, born 5 Apr. 1950, Phoenix, AZ; married John Vega, 5 Apr. 1968. Children born to this union:
    - aa. Kimberly Vega, born 11 Oct. 1968.
    - bb. John Vega, born 24 Jan. 1975.
- d. James Leonard Yarbrough, born 6 Mar. 1925, Marble, AR; married Amelia Grucella, 30 Mar. 1946, N.A.S., Norfolk, Va. Amelia,

daughter of Frances A. Orlowska and John Paul Grucella, was born 17 June 1924, Sugar Notch, Pennsylvania. Address: 2943 E. Diamond, Phonenix, Arizona 85008. Children born to this union:

- i. Frances Jo Yarbrough, born 27 January 1947, Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona; married Clyde Allen Fruchey, 26 December 1966, St. Marks Church, Phoenix, Arizona. Clyde Allen, son of Ahna Louise Meyers and Charles Leon Fruchey, was born 8 October 1946, Allen County, Ohio. She is of Catholic faith. He is Protestant. Children born to this union are:
  - aa. Tammy Catherine Fruchey, born 9 June 1968, Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona.
  - bb. Todd Kevin Fruchey, born 16 June 1969, McNary, Apache County, Arizona.
  - cc. Misty Dawn Michelle Fruchey, born 20 Mar. 1971, Phoenix, Maricopa County Arizona.
- ii. Starlyn Ann Yarbrough, born 11 Mar. 1948, Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona; married John Mark Post, 22 September 1973, St. Marks Church, Phoenix, Arizona. John Mark, son of Bernita Mae Bowers and Winfield Edgar Post, was born 21 Sept. 1945, Adams Co., Nebraska. He is a medical doctor and she is a nurse. She is Catholic and he is Episcopal. Children of this union:
  - aa. Catherine Michelle Post, born 13 Jan. 1977, Phoenix, AZ.
  - bb. Elizabeth Nicole Post, born 17 Nov. 1982, Phoenix, AZ.
- iii. James Leonard Yarbrough, Jr., born 21 Feb. 1951, old Good Samaritan Hospital, Phoenix, AZ; married Louana Jean Meisner, 25 Aug. 1973, Phoenix, AZ. Louana Jean, daughter of Marilyn Nell Kirk and Robert Alexander Meisner, was born 12 June 1951, Greeley, Weld Co., Colorado. She is a secretary, while he is a fireman. He is Catholic. She is Protestant. Children of James Leonard, Jr., and Louana Jean are:
  - aa. Tyler Jacob Yarbrough, born 23 Aug. 1974, Phoenix, AZ.
  - bb. Nikki Rebecca Yarbrough, born 24 May 1978, Phoenix, AZ.
- iv. Robert George Yarbrough, born 8 Apr. 1954, old Good Samaritan Hospital, Phoenix, AZ; married Theresa Ann Simone, 28 May 1977 in St. Marks Church, Phoenix, AZ. Theresa, daughter of Agatha Rose Sapuppo and Tom Simone, was born 5 Dec. 1955, Quantico, VA. He is a fireman. They are both of the Catholic faith. Children born to Robert George and Theresa Ann are:
  - aa. Natalie Jasmine Yarbrough, born 10 Dec. 1977, Seattle, Washington.
  - bb. Muriah Rose Yarbrough, born 8 January 1979, Bothell, Washington.
  - cc. Codie-James George Yarbrough, born 19 January 1981, Dewey, Yavapai County, Arizona.
  - dd. Burnadette Clover Yarbrough, 7 March 1983, Prescott, Yavapai County, Arizona.
  - ee. Jesse-Lee Thomas Yarbrough, born 3 July 1985, Prescott, Yavapai County, Arizona.
- v. Timothy Finton Yarbrough, born 27 June 1957, Tempe, Maricopa County, Arizona; married Patricia Helen Marie Manderscheid Alexander. Patricia, daughter of Frances Alicia Gross and Frank John Manderscheid, was born 26 Aug. 1947, Sioux City, Iowa. She had two children by a previous marriage:
  - aa. Thomas Ray Alexander, born 4 Jan. 1969, Mesa, Arizona.
  - bb. Beverly Ann Alexander, born 20 Jan. 1973, Phoenix, AZ.



- vi. Donna Marie Yarbrough, born 11 April 1959, Tempe, Arizona; married Stephen Peter Schneider, 29 Oct. 1977, St. Marks Church, Phoenix, Maricopa, Arizona. Stephen, son of Margaret Olive Petrie and Robert Paul Schneider, was born 26 Nov. 1958, Appleton, Wisconsin. Children born to this union are:
    - aa. Jeremy Jasper Schneider, born 26 Mar. 1978, St Joseph Hospital, Phoenix, AZ.
    - bb. Heather Margaret Schneider, born 29 Jan. 1981, St. Joseph Hospital, Phoenix, AZ.
  - vii. Gregory Sean Yarbrough, born 27 Jan. 1962, Phoenix, AZ.
  - viii. Jeffrey Gerard Yarbrough, born 19 Oct. 1964, Phoenix, AZ.
  - ix. Micheal Jerome Yarbrough, born 8 Jan. 1967, Phoenix, AZ.
5. Mary Bell Yarbrough, daughter of John Fletcher Yarbrough and Elvira Ann Devin, was born 4 July 1877, Marshall Co., TN; married George Cooper, 12 Feb. 1899; died 30 Apr. 1958; buried in Rogers, AR. After the death of George Cooper, Mary Bell married Matt Roberts. Children of Mary Bell and George Cooper are:
- a. Sally (Flossie) Cooper, born 23 Sept. 1900; married Ollie Nichols who was born 1890; died 1963. Children born to this union:
    - i. Ruby Nichols, born July 1917; married Don Scalf. They live in Oklahoma City, OK. They have a son:
      - aa. Jimmy Scalf, born 25 Aug. 1950.
    - ii. Howard Nichols, born 1922; married Betty Sue Kirksey. They have two children, Mike and Patty. Howard flew 58 combat missions as a pilot in the Pacific during World War II.
  - b. Lola Cooper, born 20 Apr. 1903; married Omer Elliott. Omer was born 19 Sept. 1896; died 8 May 1963. Children born to this Union:
    - i. Max Elliott, born 5 Mar. 1923; married Charlotte Stroud. Max was sergeant in the airforce during World War II. Children of Max and Charlotte Elliott are:
      - aa. Tonnie Elliott married Russell Ruttan. They had a son:
        - la. Bryan Ruttan, born in Germany in July 1971.
  - c. Nola Cooper (twin to Lola), born 20 Apr. 1903; died June 1914.
  - d. George Cooper, joined the navy when young and made it his career. He went down with his ship when bombed during World War II. After seven years he was officially declared dead.
  - e. Daisy Cooper, married Oscar D. (Pete) Strickler. They have an adopted son Larry.
  - f. Hattie Cooper, died when a year and half old.
  - g. Opal Cooper, married Herbert F. Dearing; live in Aurora, CO. Children born to Opal and Herbert F. Dearing:
    - i. Don Dearing, born about 1950, Albuquerque, NM; graduated from Oklahoma Baptist College in Shawnee. In 1975 he was working for Campus Crusade in California and was unmarried at the time.
    - ii. Mary Dearing, born in Albuquerque, NM; working in Denver, Colorado in 1979.
- III. Sharon Dearing, born in Albuquerque, New Mexico. Information on Mary Bell Yarbrough's family was given by Flossie and Lola when I visited them in Rogers, AR, 1975.
6. George Yarbrough, son of John Fletcher Yarbrough and Elvira Ann Devin, was born 23 Sept. 1880; married Ona Barnes, 21 Jan. 1914. Ona, daug.

of John and Ida Waldon Barnes, was born 21 Feb. 1896. They lived near Marble, AR, most all their married lives. George died 23 Feb. 1948 and Ona died 28 Dec. 1979. They are both buried in Big Sandy Cemetery, Madison Co., AR. Children born to this union:

- a. Ewell Yarbrough, born 20 Dec. 1914, Marble, AR; married Rea Littrell. He died in a car accident in Aug. 1940. Children born to Ewell and Rea are:
    - i. Dorothy Yarbrough married Doyle White. They live in Springdale. Children of Dorothy and Doyle:
      - aa. Mike, died in a hunting accident in 1983.
      - bb. Gary White
      - cc. Beverly White
      - dd. Cindy White
    - ii. Ray Yarbrough married Lucille Burris.
    - iii. Paul Yarbrough, born 12 Oct. 1938, Marble, Madison Co., AR; married Shirley Ellen Howell, daughter of Willie B. Howell and Masel Marie Pharris, 24 Dec. 1958. Children of Paul and Masel are:
      - aa. Karen Lynn Yarbrough, born 4 Dec. 1959, Huntsville, AR; married Gary Lynn Bohannon, son of Eugene Bohannon and Kathern Tice, 20 Mar. 1976, Marble, Madison Co., AR.
      - bb. Jackey Wayne Yarbrough, born 20 Sept. 1962, Huntsville, Madison Co., Arkansas.
      - cc. Kenton Dale Yarbrough, born 8 Aug. 1966, Berryville, Carroll Co., Arkansas.
  - b. Glen Yarbrough, born 17 July 1916; Marble, Madison Co., Arkansas; married Jessie Fredrick, 22 July 1939. Jessie was born 20 May 1920. Children born to this union:
    - i. Linda, born 11 Nov. 1940; married 5 Oct. 1959, Bob Sutton. Children born to this union:
      - aa. Glenda Sutton, born 25 Dec. 1960; married Lester Pettus. Children of Glenda and Lester:
        - al. Renae Lanetta Pettus, born 26 Apr. 1980.
        - a2. Jennifer Dawn Pettus, born 8 July 1983.
      - bb. Monte Sutton, born 25 July 1962; married
        - Their children:
          - al. Sasha Marie Sutton, born 17 April 1983.
      - cc. Connie Sutton, born 13 Feb. 1968.
    - ii. Larry Yarbrough, born 30 Oct. 1942; married Mary Ann Becker while in service in Germany. Children of this union:
      - aa. Katherine Denice Yarbrough, born 10 Oct. 1969, Tulsa, Oklahoma.
  - c. Ruby Yarbrough, daughter of George and Ona Yarbrough, was born 19 Nov. 1921, Marble, Madison Co., AR. Married first Chester Fredrick. They had two children:
    - i. Francis Narene Fredrick, born 4 Sept. 1940; died Dec. 1941.
    - ii. Donald Wayne Fredrick, born 29 Mar. 1943; married Sandy Brown, May 1968, Springdale, Washington Co., Arkansas. Children born to this union:
      - aa. Donnetta Frederick, born 16 June 1969.
      - bb. Sarah Frederick, born 26 May 1971.
      - cc. Marlene Frederick, born 28 Nov. 1972.
- Donald's address: 708 Mill St., Springdale, Arkansas.

- Ruby married second Glenn Head. Their address: Rt. 4, Huntsville, AR 72740. They have two children:
- iii. Anna Mae Head, born 25 Mar. 1947, married Jim Loftin 1968, Springdale, AR. Children of Anna Mae and Jim Loftin:
    - aa. Kimberly Dawn Loftin, born Sept. 1971. Their address: Rt. 2, Lowell, AR 72745.
  - iv. Gregory Allen Head, born 17 June 1959; married Kathy L. Pryor, Huntsville, Madison Co., AR, 4 Jan. 1980. Children of this union:
    - aa. Kristy Lynn Head, born 12 Dec. 1980, Huntsville, AR.
    - bb. Jarred Allen Head, born 3 Oct. 1984, Huntsville, AR. Their address: Rt. 4, Huntsville, AR 72730.
- d. Loyd E. (J. B.) Yarbrough, son of George and Ona Yarbrough, was born 30 Mar. 1927; married Anna Lou Auslam, 24 Feb. 1950. J. B. is a veteran of World War II. He joined 6 Feb. 1945, and after training in San Diego, he crossed the Pacific in the battleship New Jersey which took seven days. He spent 10 months on Ford Island, Hawaii as Seaman First Class and earned several medals.
- J. B. was ordained as a minister of the United Baptist Association in 1960. He has been pastor of the Hill United Baptist Church in Berryville, Arkansas, for the past 12 years. Their address: Rt. 6, Box 90, Huntsville, Arkansas 72740. Children born to J. B. and Anna Lou are:
- i. Ona Marie Yarborough, born 6 Dec. 1950; married Ray Fryar. They have one son:
    - aa. Christopher Fryar, born 3 Aug. 1976.
  - ii. Jimmy Yarbrough, born 15 June 1954; married Amy Harp. They have one daughter:
    - aa. Angela Fay Yarbrough, born 5 Feb. 1972. Jimmy and Amy divorced and he married 2nd Cathy Avery. They have a daughter:
      - bb. Lora Dianne, born 5 Aug. 1977. Jimmy and Cathy divorced and he married 3rd Cathy Wiggons.
  - iii. Becky Yarbrough, born 7 Sept. 1955; married Ronnie Clines, 13 Aug. 1970. He was killed 4 Jan. 1974 in a game hunting accident when he walked into a hot electric wire. They have one daughter:
    - aa. Ronda Renee Clines, born 5 May 1973. Becky married 2nd James Bohannon, April 1979, Springdale. He had a daughter by a previous marriage:
      - bb. Marsha Bohannon, born 21 May 1972. Becky and James have one son:
        - cc. J. W. Bohannon, born 22 Oct. 1984, Springdale, AR. They live at Clifty, Madison Co., AR.
  - iv. Diana Lynn Yarbrough, born 9 Dec. 1960.
    - v. Jeffrey Howard Yarbrough, born 30 June 1966; married Brenda Newberry, 1 Feb. 1985, Osage, AR. Brenda was born 1 Mar. 1966. They live in Springdale, AR. Their issue:
      - aa. Jamie Gail Yarbrough, born 12 Aug. 1985.
- e. Donna Yarbrough, born 12 Nov. 1933, Madison Co., AR; married first Bernie Sixkiller. They had one son:
- i. Jerome Lee, born 3 May 1954. He now lives in Tulsa, OK.

Donna married second to Jimmie Simpson. They had one son:

bb. Billy Wayne who lives in Wichita, Kansas

Donna and Jimmy divorced and she married Wendyl Herman. They divorced and she married Doyle Self in 1977.

7. Ilena May Yarbrough, daug. of John and Elvira Yarbrough, was born 9 Nov. 1884; married Tom Cline, 20 Dec. 1903, Madison Co., AR; died 4 May 1949. Tom, son of Mary Elizabeth Stroud and Jim W. Cline, was born 17 Oct. 1880, Madison Co., AR; died 10 Apr. 1961. Both are buried in Big Sandy Cemetery. Children born to this union:
  - a. Donna Cline, born 12 Jan. 1905, Truth, Madison Co., AR; married Jim Fowler, 10 Sept. 1922; died 27 Jan. 1984 with a heart attack. Jim was born 11 May 1898; died 30 July 1984. Both are buried in Big Sandy Cemetery. Their two children died at birth.
    - i. Beatrice Mae Fowler, born and died 2 May 1925.
    - ii. Unnamed baby, born and died 2 Mar. 1936.
  - b. Hubert Cline, born 1 Mar. 1906, Truth, AR; married Eunice Derie, 20 Nov. 1927, Truth, AR. He died 22 Apr. 1974. Their children:
    - i. James T. Cline, born 31 May 1929, Truth, AR; married 27 Nov. 1963, Judy Minor, Springdale, AR. They have a son:
      - aa. David Scott, born 2 Aug. 1967.
    - ii. Jasper Wayne Cline, born 27 Aug. 1932; married Norma Jean Barker, June 1955, Huntsville. They have one daughter:
      - aa. Pattie Cline, born 15 Sept. 1958.
    - iii. Mary Marlene Cline, born 18 July 1937; married Gerald Cartmell, 29 Sept. 1957. Children born to this union:
      - aa. Ricky Cartmell, born 14 Jan. 1959.
      - bb. Dale Cartmell, born 1 Oct. 1963.
    - iv. Clifton Charles Cline, born 2 Mar. 1940; married Carolyn Bollinger, 4 Sept. 1965, Springdale, Arkansas.
    - v. Jerry Glendon Cline, born 11 June 1950, Huntsville, AR; married Bobby Parrish. They have one child:
      - aa. Jeffrey Glendon Cline, born 10 Feb. 1975.
    - vi. Betty Lou Cline, born 4 Mar. 1952, Huntsville, AR; married Bob Hathorn. They have one child.
      - aa. Bettenna Gay Hathorn, born 14 Oct. 1972.
  - c. Clyde Cline, born 4 July 1910, Marble, AR; married 12 Oct. 1940, Berryville, AR, Erah Boatright; died 29 April 1976.
  - d. Howard William Cline, born 19 Apr. 1914, Truth AR; married Mattie Grace Coger, 10 July 1937, Huntsville. Mattie Grace, daughter of Nora Effie Phillips and Fred Coger, was born 29 Nov. 1919, Huntsville. He died 26 June 1980. Their children:
    - i. Doris Evelyn Cline, born 14 July 1938; married Joe Lee Fitzgerald, 10 Aug. 1956, Mitchell, OR. Joe Lee, son of Vada Marie Lowery and William Mark Fitzgerald, was born 2 Feb. 1932, Pineville, OR. Their children:
      - aa. Howard Lee Fitzgerald, born 20 Nov. 1958, Pineville, OR.
      - bb. William Joe Fitzgerald, born 26 June 1966, Pineville, Oregon.
8. Earl Pane Yarbrough, youngest child of John Fletcher Yarbrough and Elvira Ann Devin, was born 1 Oct. 1888. He served in World War I as a private in 30 Infantry, 3rd Division and was wounded in battle. He died 23 Apr. 1941.

## Geo. Yarbrough Dies Feb. 23. 1948

George Brown Yarbrough, age 67, farmer, of near Marble, passed away at his home at 1:15 p. m. on Feb. 23. He had been ill for some time.

Mr. Yarbrough was born Sept. 23, 1880 in Tennessee, the son of John Yarbrough and Elvira Dirvens-Yarbrough. He came to Arkansas when a boy and spent most of his life in Madison county.

He was united in marriage to Ona Barnes January 11, 1914. To this union were born five children, one of whom, a son, Ewell, preceded him in death. Surviving are two sons, Glenn and J. B. Yarbrough, both of Marble; two daughters, Mrs. Ruby Head and Donna Faye Yarbrough, both of Marble; two brothers, J. T. Yarbrough, Phoenix, Ariz., and Riggs Yarbrough, of Route 2, Huntsville; two sisters, Mrs. Mary Roberts of New Mexico; and Mrs. Lena Cline, Garfield, Ark. Preceding him in death were two brothers, Joe and Earl Yarbrough, and one sister,

Mrs. Ona B. Yarbrough, 83, of Rt. 4, Huntsville, died December 28 in Huntsville Memorial Hospital. Born February 21, 1896, at Truth, she was the daughter of John B. and Ida Walden Barnes and the widow of George B. Yarbrough who died in 1948. She was a member of Marble United Baptist Church.

Survivors include two sons, Glen T. Yarbrough of Springdale and Lloyd E. Yarbrough of Huntsville; two daughters, Mrs. Donna Self of Wichita, Kansas, and Mrs. Ruby Head of Huntsville; one sister, Mrs. Nola Elzey of Tulsa, Oklahoma; 16 grandchildren; and 22 great-grandchildren.

Services were at 2 p.m. Monday, December 31, at Marble United Baptist Church with the Rev. Harold Duvali and the Rev. Cecil Garrison officiating. Burial was in Big Sandy Cemetery under the direction of Brashears Funeral Home of Huntsville. Grandsons were pallbearers.

## Citizens of Yesterday

By W. E. Vanderpool

Riggs Yarbrough was born June 29, 1872 at Verona, Tenn., now called Silver Creek, Tenn. He came to Arkansas around 1890. He recalled working for Uncle Harvey Ledbetter, and driving a team of oxen, named Ball and Brandy.

He was married to Edna Mitchell. To this union was born three daughters and two sons. Three of these children died within one month — a girl 9, another 7 and a boy 4. The other girl passed away at 12. Mrs. Edna Yarbrough died in childbirth. The baby, a boy, also died.

Mr. Yarbrough later married Rosie Baughman and to them was born four children, Elbert (deceased), Lee, Bonnie and Doyle.

Mr. Yarbrough was a minister and had preached 40 years. He also served one year in the State Legislature.

Mr. Yarbrough passed away August 24, 1963.

### Donna C. Fowler

Donna C. Fowler, 79, of 307 North Harris Street, Huntsville, died Jan. 27, 1984 at the Huntsville Memorial Hospital. She was born Jan. 12, 1905 at Truth, Ark., the daughter of William Thomas and Lena Yarbrough Cline.

She is survived by her husband, Jim Fowler of the home, whom she married on Sept. 10, 1922 and several nephews and nieces. She was preceded in death by two infant daughters.

Funeral services were held Monday, Jan. 30, in the chapel of Brashears Funeral Home with the Rev. Clarence Tice officiating. Burial was in the Big Sandy Cemetery under the direction of Brashears Funeral Home.

Pallbearers were Wes Fowler, Wylie Fowler, Dale Cartmell, Rick Cartmell, David Bowlin and Jerry Lee Haney.

1984

### In Memory Of DONNA C. FOWLER

Date and Place of Birth  
January 12, 1905  
Truth, Arkansas

Date and Place of Death  
January 27, 1984  
Huntsville, Arkansas

Place and Time of Services  
Brashears Funeral Home Chapel  
Huntsville, Arkansas  
January 30, 1984  
Two o'clock P. M.

Clergyman  
Rev. Clarence Tice  
Interment  
Big Sandy Cemetery

Pallbearers  
Jerry Lee Haney Wes Fowler  
Dale Cartmell Wylie Fowler  
Rick Cartmell David Bowlin

Arrangements by  
Brashears Funeral Home

- F. JASPER ALLEN YARBROUGH, son of George and Nancy Yarbrough, was born 7 Nov. 1839; died 13 Aug. 1890; married Sallie Elizabeth (Lizzie) McKee, 19 May 1880. The name of only one of their three children is known--Gerry Orlando Yarbrough, born 29 April 1881; died 23 Oct. 1882. Both he and Jasper are buried in Liggett Cemetery, Marshall Co., TN.
- G. MARY PARALEE YARBROUGH, daughter of George and Nancy Yarbrough, was born 14 Sept. 1841; died 1 Aug. 1916; married 4 Aug. 1866, John Bell Bradley, son of Edmund and Rebecca Bradley. He was born 15 May 1846; died 22 Sept. 1879, when their 8th child was only three months old. Mary Parlee's brother, George, lived with the family and helped rear the children until he married in 1896. Both John and Mary Parlee are buried in the Liggett Cemetery, Marshall Co., TN. Their issue:
1. Martha Rebecca (Mattie) Bradley, born 25 Jan. 1867; died 8 Dec. 1939; married John William Graham, 12 Jan. 1889. He was born 31 Jan. 1857; died 17 May 1943. Both buried in Fisher Cemetery in Marshall Co., TN. Their issue:
    - a. James Bell Graham, born 10 Jan. 1890; married Hazel McLain, 15 Dec. 1915; died 4 Mar. 1961; buried in Head Springs Cem., Marshall Co., Tennessee. Their issue:
      - i. James Bell Graham, Jr., born 26 Oct. 1916; married Iroline Gipson, 6 June 1940; died 17 Feb. 1967.
      - ii. Robert Orr Graham, born 10 Sept. 1918; married Juanita Bills, 20 July 1946.
      - iii. Joe McLain Graham, born 26 Mar. 1921; married Nettie Bailey.
      - iv. Dona Armstrong Graham, born 8 July 1923
    - b. Gordon Graham, an infant son, died as an infant. (no dates)
    - c. Robert Lee Graham, born 4 Mar. 1896; married 7 Aug. 1925, Gladys Ruby Richardson; died 23 May 1943. Their issue:
      - i. Bobby, born 18 July 1930; died 1930, Marshall Co., TN.
      - ii. Billy, born 21 July 1934; m. Virginia Kay Lott, 1962.
    - d. Ola Mai Graham, born 23 Apr. 1898, Marshall Co., married Doris Perkins Woodward, 12 Mar. 1919. Their issue:
      - i. William Edward Woodward, born 11 Jan. 1920; married to Flossie Maynard, 8 Feb. 1946
      - ii. Sarah Grace Woodward, born 11 Dec. 1923; married Loyd DeFoe, 23 Dec. 1944
      - iii. Benny Clyde Woodward, born 26 Apr. 1927; married Betty Jean Finley, 22 Dec. 1951.
    - e. Alma Muse Graham, born 30 Mar. 1903; married John Haley Burgess, 26 Apr. 1925. They had no children.
  2. Nancy Alma Drucilla Bradley, born 1 Oct. 1868; married Walter F. Hay; died 8 Nov. 1936; buried Liggett Cemetery. No children.
  3. George Davis Bradley, born 18 Dec. 1869; married Mary Annie Cathey, 18 Dec. 1894; d. 3 Feb. 1941; b. Temple Cem., Marshall Co. Issue:
    - a. Mary Alma Bradley (Mamie), b. 11 Nov. 1895; d. 19 Mar. 1964; m. 31 Oct. 1916, E Birdwell Glasscock. b. Lone Oak Cemetery.
    - b. Mattie Bell Bradley, born 17 Mar. 1898; died 8 Sept. 1898 buried in Laws Hill Cemetery, Marshall Co., TN.
    - c. Nannie Elizabeth Bradley, born 28 Dec. 1899; married James Leslie Lasater, 20 May 1935. No children.
    - d. John Gustavus George Bradley, born 8 Sept. 1902; married Lena Mae Darnell, 20 Dec. 1925. Their issue:
      1. Charlene Bradley, born 28 Nov. 1926; married Wesley Foster Nicholas, 1 Mar. 1957. Their issue:

- aa. Nancye Hilda Nicholas, born 1 Nov. 1958; married William Frank Scribner, 1975.
  - bb. George Foster Nicholas, born 6 Mar. 1962; died 8 March 1962, Marshall Co., TN.
- ii. George Ewell Bradley, born 10 Sept. 1937, Marshall Co.; married Nancy Jane Boyd, 31 Aug. 1963. Their issue:
  - aa. George Ewell Bradley, Jr., born 2 March 1966.
  - bb. John Stephen Bradley, born 29 June 1974.
- e. Willie Frank Bradley, born 16 May 1911, Marshall Co., TN; married Thelma Pauline Pickle, 19 Aug. 1933. Their issue:
  - i. Lanny Ross Bradley, born 20 Nov. 1940; married Mary Louise Carnell, 1 May 1961.
  - ii. Marjorie Ann Bradley, born 23 Oct. 1943; married to Delton Renfro, 18 Aug. 1962.
- 4. Rufus Edmond Bradley, son of Mary Parlee Yarbrough and John Bell Bradley, was born 17 July 1871; died 18 Nov. 1938, Detroit, MI; married Hattie McMahon; both buried Lynnwood Cemetery, Giles County, Tennessee. Their issue:
  - a. Edward Robbins Bradley, born 22 Feb. 1904; died 24 May 1976; married Lucille Spaller. They had no children.
  - b. Richard Thomas Bradley, born 7 Oct. 1905; died 20 June 1975; married Anna Hendley Dooley, 9 Jan. 1925. Both buried in Roseland Park Cemetery, Detroit, MI. Their issue:
    - i. Annabelle Bradley, born 7 Feb. 1928; married William Williamson, 5 February 1949.
    - ii. Shirley May Bradley, born 12 Jan. 1936; married 27 Aug. 1955, Richard Owen Houser.
  - iii. Beverly Jean Bradley, born 7 June 1938; married William Sinclair, 19 Sept. 1959.
  - iv. Thomas Richard Bradley, born 7 June 1949.
- c. Joseph Farmer Bradley, born 8 June 1907; married 20 June 1962, Marie Buytendorp (born 22 Mar. 1908). Their issue:
  - i. Fredrick Edward Bradley, born 13 Apr. 1935; married Enid Siewert, 28 Dec. 1957.
  - ii. Joan Marie Bradley, born 23 Oct. 1939; married Samuel Lee Hall, 23 June 1962.
  - iii. Thomas McMahon Bradley, born 6 Oct. 1945; married 1968.
- d. Harriet Bradley, born 18 Jan. 1910; married Jess H. Hull, 25 March 1935. Their issue:
  - i. Marjorie Ann Hull, born 12 February 1936; married Timothy J. Chalk in 1956.
  - ii. Barbara Jean Hull, born 22 Dec. 1945; married William Richard Unger, 19 Aug. 1967.
- 5. Mary Etta (Mamie) Bradley, born 7 Oct. 1873; died 25 Mar. 1887.
- 6. John Lee Bradley, son of Mary Parlee Yarbrough and John Bell Bradley, was born 20 Sept. 1875, Marshall Co.; died 25 May 1955, Williamson Co., TN; married Fay Stratton Fisher (born 22 Oct. 1878; died 20 Apr. 1957.) Both buried in Fisher Cemetery, Marshall Co., Tennessee. Children born to this union:
  - a. Sarah Lee Bradley, born 12 June 1900; died 10 Nov. 1940; married William E. Rushing, Aug. 1925. Their issue:
    - i. William E. Rushing, Jr., born 2 Sept. 1927.
    - ii. Dorothy Rushing, born 30 Apr. 1929.
  - iii. Joan Rushing, born 5 Apr. ?.

- b. Claude Bradley, born 3 Dec. 1903; married Maggie Bell Tate. She was born 5 Aug. 1893; died 21 May 1966; buried Bryant Cemetery, Marshall Co., TN. They had no children.
- c. Mary Mildred Bradley, born 27 Aug. 1906; married Sidney Cleo Wilson, 15 Sept. 1929. He was born 25 Mar. 1900; died 10 Apr. 1955; buried Lone Oak Cemetery. Their children:
  - i. Mary Frances Wilson, born 8 July 1938; married Hilrey Carr, 15 Aug. 1959. Later divorced.
  - ii. Sidney Cleo Wilson, Jr., born 20 Dec. 1949.
- d. Virginia Kate Bradley, born Dec. 1911; married (1) William Samuel Jones, 29 June 1934; m (2) Thomas Woodrow Dickinson, 30 Dec. 1948. Children by her first husband:
  - i. Marianna Jones, born 9 Mar. 1939; married Carroll Kenneth Frost, 27 Dec. 1955. She's an ordained Methodist minister. Children born to this union:
    - aa. Miles Woodrow Frost, born 5 Sept. 1956; married Sharon Gail Baggett, 14 Aug. 1976.
    - bb. Carroll Kenneth Frost, Jr., born 26 July 1957.
    - cc. Jonathon Eric Frost, born 12 Sept. 1959.
    - dd. Donya Ruth Frost, born 18 Aug. 1960.
  - ii. Jane Jones, born 2 Jan. 1940; died 18 May 1940, TN.
  - iii. Fay Fisher Jones, born 4 Aug. 1941; married William Lee Williams.
  - iv. William Samuel Jones, Jr., born 14 Oct. 1943, in TN.
- e. Thomas Fisher Bradley, born 17 May 1914; married Susie Mae Murphy. Their children:
  - i. Thomas Fisher Bradley, Jr., born 17 Nov. 1946; married Carolyn Bass in 1965.
  - ii. Kenneth Lee Bradley, born 21 Jan. 1950.
  - iii. Donald Ewen Bradley, born 21 July 1951.
- f. Frances Bradley, born 28 Dec. 1920; married Lindsay Clay Callaham who was born 13 Apr. 1910. Their issue:
  - i. Frances Patricia Callaham, b. 28 Jan. 1942; burned to death Easter morning, 17 Apr. 1949, trying to rescue her baby brother, Lindsay, from their burning home in Decatur, Ala.
  - ii. Judith Collen Callaham, born 10 Sept. 1943.
  - iii. Lindsay Clay Callaham, Jr., born 12 Nov. 1947; married Wanda Jean Thrasher, 1968.
  - iv. Michael Lee Callaham, born 30 May 1950.
- 7. William Thomas Bradley, son of Mary Parlee Yarbrough and John Bell Bradley, was born 25 May 1877; married Emma Kate Fisher, 3 Nov. 1902; d. 29 Aug. 1941; bur. Fisher Cem., Marshall Co. Their issue:
  - a. Karl Thomas Bradley, born 31 Aug. 1903; married Mary Stone.
  - b. Mary Ann Bradley, born 11 Dec. 1905; married Claude Bradford, 16 May 1934; died 21 Sept. 1975.
  - c. Helen Hurt Bradley, born 9 June 1908; married Clifford Sego, 9 June 1944. Their issue:
    - i. Amy Kate Sego, born 25 May 1945; married John Ray Wilson, 18 January 1963.
  - d. Catherine Fay Bradley, born 31 Mar. 1911; married 29 Nov. 1935, Vernon Spencer. Their issue:
    - i. Kay Marie Spencer, b. 24 Feb. 1937; married Robert Hargrove.
    - ii. Carolyn Fay Spencer, born 25 Sept. 1942; married Nelson Chunn, 4 June 1961.
    - iii. Steven Bradley Spencer, b. 31 Aug. 1947; m. Martha Ray Snider.



8. Duffy Ewell Bradley, son of Mary Parlee Yarbrough and John Bell Bradley, born 19 May 1879; died 26 Jan. 1954, Nashville, TN; married Mary Celia Noblin, 11 Nov. 1908. Both are buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Nashville, TN. Their issue:
  - a. Mary Martha Bradley, born 21 Nov. 1909; married Herschel Lynn Greer, 27 Dec. 1928. Their issue:
    - i. Mary June Greer, born 13 June 1934, Davidson Co., TN; married Robert Boyd Bogle III, 15 June 1956. Children:
      - aa. Robert Boyd Bogle IV, born 13 June 1957.
      - bb. Herschel Greer Bogle, born 14 Dec. 1958.
      - cc. Mary Elizabeth Bogle, born 22 June 1965.
    - ii. Herschel Lynn Greer, Jr., born 28 June 1941; married 23 Nov. 1962, Vivian Leigh Roberts. Later divorced.
  - b. Edna Lee Bradley, born 3 Jan. 1912, TN; married 11 Nov. 1935, Warren C. Link. They have one child:
    - i. Christie Lee Link, born 4 May 1942, Davidson Co., TN; married 15 Aug. 1964, Thomas Ellis Gray.
- H. GEORGE WHITFIELD YARBROUGH, born 16 Jan. 1844; married Lucy Armstrong, 26 Aug. 1896; died 1 Sept. 1918. Lucy was born 22 Dec. 1863; died 28 Apr. 1949; buried in Lone Oak Cemetery, Marshall Co., TN. George fought for the confederacy during the Civil War. Their issue:
  1. Mary Lake Yarbrough, born 4 July 1897; married Clifford Allen Hill, 6 Jan. 1923; died 2 Aug. 1966; buried in Lone Oak Cemetery, Marshall Co., TN. They had one daughter:
    - a. Mary Allen Hill, married E. Ray Farley, 17 Aug. 1943. They live in Lewisburg, Marshall Co., TN. Their issue:
      - i. Anne Elaine Farley, born 28 Nov. 1944; married Charles Hughes, 20 Apr. 1968. Their issue:
        - aa. Heather Hughes, born 13 Jan. 1971.
      - ii. Linda Mary Farley, born 31 Aug. 1948; married Larry Clark, 20 Jan. 1969. Their issue:
        - aa. Lorrie Dee Clark, born 7 Aug. 1969.
        - bb. Carrie Lynn Clark, born 21 Aug. 1974.
        - cc. Larry Clark, Jr., born 16 Mar. 1978.
      - iii. Susan Alice Farley, born 28 May 1952; married Jerry Moore, 19 Dec. 1971. Their issue:
        - aa. Brian Farley Moore, born 11 Feb. 1974.
 Jerry died and Susan married Woody Martensen.
  2. Lenna Kyle Yarbrough, born 2 Aug. 1899; died 12 Nov. 1900; buried in Lone Oak Cemetery, Marshall Co., TN.
  3. Martha Grace Lavina Yarbrough, born 8 Oct. 1901; lives near Lewisburg, Marshall Co., TN. She ran a dress shop in Lewisburg for a number of years. She never married.
  4. George Auburn Yarbrough, born 12 Apr. 1905; married Celia Lynn Pitts, 25 Aug. 1940; They live near Lewisburg, Marshall Co., Tennessee. They have no children.
  - \*I. MARTHA REBECCA YARBROUGH, born 20 Nov. 1845, Marshall Co., TN. She married Alfred Howell, 10 Sept. 1873; died 23 May 1920, Marble, Madison Co., AR. (See next page and also Howell family section for more details on this family as this is our grandmother.)
  - J. WILLIAM DAVID YARBROUGH, born 28 Oct. 1948. He was at home in the 1860 Marshall Co., TN, census, but not found after that date.

## MARTHA REBECCA YARBROUGH - ALFRED HOWELL

Martha Rebecca Yarbrough, born 20 Nov. 1845, was a teenager during the Civil War. She had three older brothers fighting in the Confederate Army--one died in the conflict. Like all Southern families, the Yarbroughs found it impossible to keep anything because of the Yankee soldiers who were constantly forging for food and supplies.

If word was received in time that the Yankees were in the vicinity, the family would tie their milk cow and horse in a nearby thicket, and their cured meat and staple foods were hidden; however, one day the union soldiers were swarming all over the place before they realized they were anywhere near, so they were unable to salvage anything.

Martha, sadly watching them load everything into their wagons, noticed that the soldier leading off their old gentle mare had dropped the reins to help another soldier load supplies. Seeing the mare amble off to one side, Martha seized the chance to run out and start leading her back to the lot. She hadn't gotten far, however, when the Yankee noticed her. He rushed over and grabbed the reins from her hands and led the mare away.

Martha's father, George Yarbrough, wasn't at home at the time, but that night he went to the Union Army Camp which wasn't far away and explained to them that the mare was old and a family pet. He pointed out she wouldn't hold up under the heavy work they needed done, and besides she was the only thing they had left with which to make a garden or a crop. The Yankee officer relented and let him take the mare home, and they managed to keep her the remainder of the war.

A completely different version of the incident was handed down through the family of Martha's brother, George W. Yarbrough. According to their account, Martha went out with a shot gun and ordered the Yankee soldier to let her have the mare or she'd blow his head off. The soldier was said to have given her the reins and left without the mare. The brother said the family watching were scared Martha would be shot by the soldier.

This of course, would make a more thrilling tale, but I really think the version handed down through Martha's own family is correct unless she was too modest to tell the true version.

Martha married Alfred Howell, 10 Sept. 1873, in the home of her parents, located on a farm near Lewisburg, Marshall Co., TN. Alfred was born 13 Nov. 1848 in Little Walsingham, County Norfolk, England. He had been a sailor and had settled in the United States only a few years before their marriage. Cousins in Tennessee said they had always heard that their Aunt Martha married a foreigner.

No land records were found for Alfred Howell in Marshall Co., TN, so apparently they either farmed rented land or he worked for wages. He was a skilled house painter so perhaps that is what he did for the few years they remained in Tennessee. By this time Marshall Co., Tennessee had become thickly settled and land had become high.

Alfred's brother Bradfield Howell married Martha's neice a few years earlier and the couple moved to Arkansas in about 1774. After hearing his reports of cheap land in that state, Alfred wanted to join his brother in Madison Co., AR, but Martha was reluctant to leave her elderly parents. After their deaths she consented, and they moved by train in 1881. They settled in Madison Co., AR, where they lived the remainder of their lives.

Alfred died 16 Jan. 1916 and Martha four years later, 23 May 1920. They were both buried in Big Sandy Cemetery in Madison Co., AR. (See the Howell Family section for more on this family.)

Children born to Martha Yarbrough and Alfred Howell are:

- \*1. MARTHA EPPS (EFFIE) HOWELL, born 1 Dec. 1874; married James Brown Devin, 16 May 1894; died 13 Dec. 1958. (See the Devin Family section for more on this family.)
2. Jasper Holsworth (Jack) Howell, born 8 Dec. 1876; married Ella Whitely, 5 Mar. 1905; died 21 June 1951.
3. Alfred Detsler (Dick) Howell, born 5 Mar. 1879; married Margaret Ellar Spradling, 2 June 1907; died 18 Oct. 1948.
4. Daisy Lee (Daisy) Howell, born 19 Apr. 1881; married Edward Kendall, 28 Aug. 1898; died 30 Oct. 1964.
5. John Bradfield (Brad) Howell, born 4 Dec. 1883; married Ova Horine, 4 Oct. 1907; died 9 Oct. 1962.
6. Clarisa Lamira (Clara) Howell, born 3 Oct. 1885; married Charlie Harwood, 10 Sept. 1905; died 15 Sept. 1964.
7. Mary Lucinda (Polly) Howell, born 6 Jan. 1889; died 16 Oct. 1890 as the result of a burn.



Early Yarbroughs In America  
From Pauline Gray For Melba Tullos

In early American records, as well as in old English documents, the Yarbrough name occurs with various spelling such as: Yerbury, Yarburgh, Yarboro, Yerborow, Yarbrow, Yarberry, Yarberough, Yarborough, Yarbrough, and others. Even today in current telephone directories the name may be spelled Yarber, Yarbrow, Yarboro, Yarberry, Yarbough, Yarborough, and Yarbrough.

Genealogists agree all spellings are of the same original family. The varied spellings came about because most pioneers were unable to read or write. They signed their documents with an "X" and the clerk spelled the name as it sounded to him, and since distinct dialects were spoken in different parts of the country, names had various pronunciations. Later descendants who learned to read and write adopted the spelling they found on family documents or the way their teachers spelled the name for them. In my own line of Yarbroughs, I have found the name spelled seven different ways in county records. Sometimes it is spelled two or three ways in the same instrument, so evidently the recorders were, also, unsure of the spelling.

Until recently I along with other Yarbrough researchers believed there were only two early Yarbrough immigrants to America--Richard, who came to the Virginia Colony from Lincolnshire, Eng., before 1642, and Ambrose, who came to the same area from Yorkshire, England, in 1732--and that anyone who could trace his line to a time before 1732 could be assured he had descended from Richard the Immigrant. However a couple years ago while doing research on my Gibbons line in the records of York Co., VA, I happened on proof there was an Edward Yarbrough in York Co, VA, before 1645. The records are as follows:

EDWARD YARBROUGH OF YORK COUNTY, VA.

From Microfilm Reel No. 1A, Record 2, Deeds, Wills, Orders, Etc., 1645-1649, page 132, was extracted this deed of gift.

*Be it knowne unto all men by ye s<sup>d</sup> presents that I Richard Pasmuch for and in consideration of ye naturall love and affection which I doe bear unto Edward Yarborrough sone of Edward Yarborrough late of York I doe give unto Edw: Yarborrough, Jun. and his heires and assignes, one pide black and white Cowe Calfe being marked as followes Viz Cross on ye Right Eare, a hole in ye right & soe slit out and ye fore part of ye left eare cut out to have & to hold ye Cawe Calfe with all her female increase unto ye s<sup>d</sup> Edward Yarborrough jun or his heires or assignes forever from and against all men shall and will warrant and forever defend by ye s<sup>d</sup> presents ye male increase decending backe unto me ye s<sup>d</sup> Richard Pasmuch or my heires or assignes. In wittness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal on ye 25th day of May 1646 and in ye twoe & twentyeth year of ye Raigne of our soverigne lord Charles by ye grace of God King of England.*

*(two witnesses  
names illegible)*

*signed  
/s/ Rich R Pasmuch his seal*

From page 95 of the same record is found a bill of sale whereby Richard Lee sold Edward Yarrow, son of Edward Yarrow, dec'd a brown cow and calf in Jan. 1645. The mutilated record was next to impossible to read, but it was evident that it had a provision that if Edward died before becoming twenty-one, something (I couldn't make out what) should take place. This proves Edward was a young boy.

Another record found on Reel 1A, Record 3, Wills, Orders, Deeds, Etc., 1657-1662, p. 28, was a court order dated 25 June 1658, stating:

*It is ordered that the sherrif convey Edward Yarbrough, soine of Edward Yarbrough, dec'd, to the next court to be delivered to the constable and from that constable to another constable until he be delivered to Col. Robert Abrall, who is desired by this Court to dispose of him to his Mother or other ways which are fitting. Next Court to be 24 Aug. 1658.*

A thorough search of other records of York County turned up nothing else on this Edward or any other Yarbrough. Perhaps Edward was taken to another county to live with his mother. Evidently he had been serving an apprenticeship as was customary in those days to teach children a trade.

#### CHRISTIAN YARBLow, AN IMMIGRANT TO YORK CO., VIRGINIA

To confuse matters worse there seems to be another Yarbrough immigrant to York Co., VA. In Greer's EARLY VIRGINIA IMMIGRANTS 1623-1666, page 374, we find: In 1653 Christian Yarblow immigrated to York Co., Virginia. Thomas Willis was the patentee or party bringing him over.

For a time I completely ignored him because of the spelling of his surname. In fact when I first started my research, I ignored all spellings except two--Yarbrough and Yarborough--until I found my own Yarbrough ancestors spelled Yarbrow and Yarber.

Nell Morris Jenkins in her Yarbrough Quarterly stated that she believed this Christian to be Richard Yarbrough, Jr., son of Richard the Immigrant, his middle name being used to distinguish him from his father. When you examine the facts, however, this doesn't seem likely, for according to a New Kent County Court record, which will be quoted later, Richard Yarbrough, Jr., was born about 1652. A year old child wouldn't likely be coming to America without his mother or father, unless, of course, the mother had died in England and Mr. Willis was bringing him to his father. While searching the York County records, I found no mention of Christian, and I've not seen his name in any other county records.

#### AMBROSE YARBROUGH, AN IMMIGRANT TO VIRGINIA COLONY

Ambrose Yarbrough was born into the Yarbrough - de Bateson family of Yorkshire, England, in the year 1710. At age 22 he immigrated to the Virginia Colony. He went to Prince George County, VA, and joined his cousins, the descendants of Richard Yarbrough, in 1732. He later went to Culpepper County, Virginia, where a 68 acre tract of land was granted him in 1758. In 1776 Ambrose and wife Mary sold their 68 acres and moved to South Carolina. He died in Union County, South Carolina, in 1788. Known children of Ambrose and Mary are: Jonathan, Ambrose, Jr., Humphrey, Ann, Jeremiah, Mary, and John.<sup>8</sup>

## Its Origin

By Pauline Gray

The Yarbrough family is regarded as one of the oldest families in England, going back to as early as 853 A.D. when authenticated historic references are made to Germund, who owned land in Fermethorpe, County Lincoln. He is the first of the line recorded. In the old Monastery records which were unearthed in World War II bombings, the English Yarbrough family can be traced in an unbroken chain to this Germund.<sup>1</sup>

The family was of Danish origin and it is assumed they came into England (then known as Angle-land) during the Danish Viking invasions which began about 800 A.D. The patriarch of the Yarbrough family, along with hundreds of his fellow Danes settled in the area now known as Lincolnshire, and they continued to war with the West Saxons for many years. Finally Alfred the Great became king in 871 and after several defeats, he won a great military victory, the conquest of London in 886. The Danes withdrew to the eastern third of England called Danelaw where Danish laws, customs, and language prevailed.<sup>2</sup>

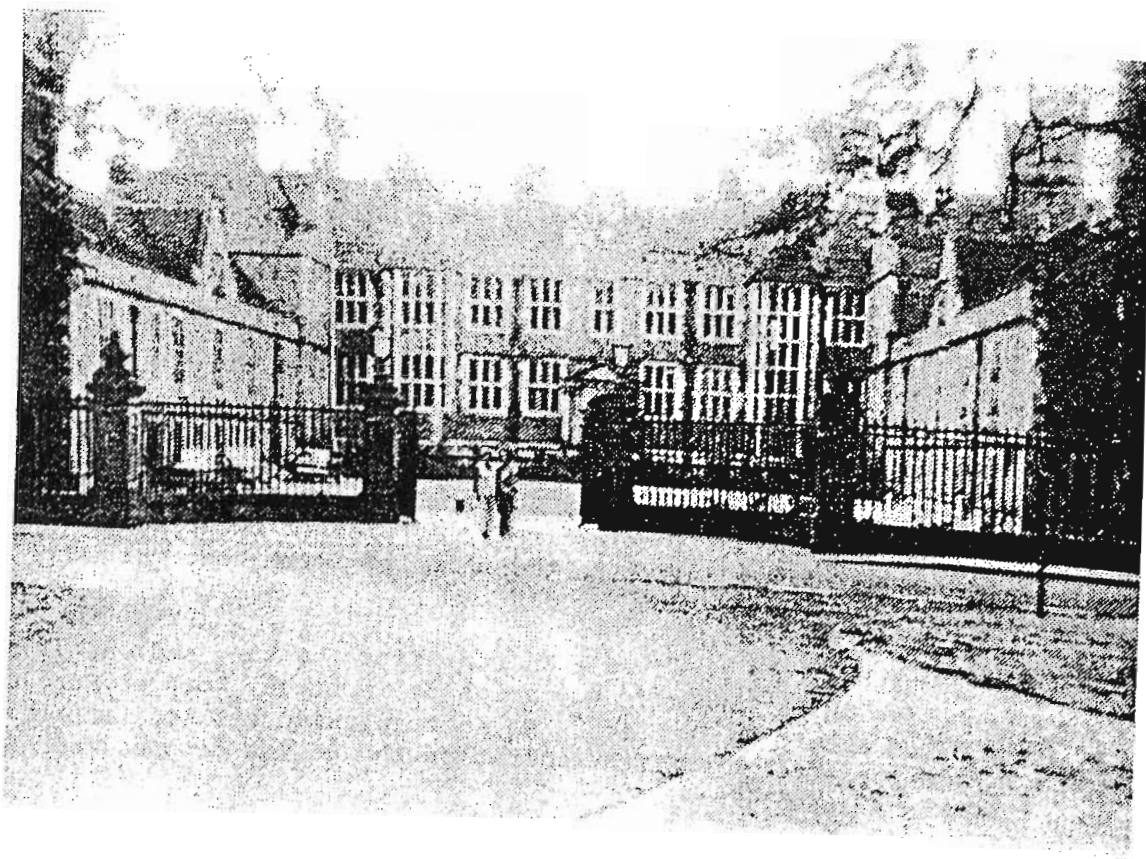
In 1066 William of Normandy invaded England, and the Danes, being enemies of the Anglo-Saxons, sided with William and helped him destroy the Anglo-Saxon army in the battle of Hastings on Christmas Day, 1066 A.D. The war was won and William, now known as William the Conqueror, became King of England and in the same year knighted Eustacius, who was a descendant of Germund.<sup>3</sup> This was before surnames were used.

King William, the Conqueror, had an extensive survey made of the land, listing the principal landholders, the farm population, and the material and financial resources of his realm which is now contained in the DOMEDAY BOOK.<sup>5</sup> This book gives the name "Gereburg" and early documents mention the name Yerdsburg or Jerdsburg. The present pronunciation of Yarbrough comes from the Danish "Jard" and "Jerda" and the Norse word "Jardborg".<sup>5</sup> The English meaning of the word is "earth fortification."

King William ordered the territory be taken from the nobility and large landowners and divided among his followers. Eustacius was made Lord of Yarburgh and became known as Eustacius de Yarburgh. (Yarburgh was the name of a place in Lincolnshire.) At present two places called Yarburgh are there, one a parish in the union of Louth, and the other a hamlet in the parish of Croxton.<sup>6</sup>

The Yarburgh estate received a charter from the king and was allowed a representative in Parliament. Eustacius de Yarburgh, Lord of Yarburgh, had a son named Robert de Yarburgh. He in turn named his son Lambert de Yarburgh; however after the fifth generation the de was dropped and Yarburgh became a surname.

Burke in his HISTORY OF THE COMMONERS, Vol. III, page 661, states: "The family of Yarburgh can be traced in authenticated male succession from the time of the Norman Conquest at which time Eustacius de Yarbrough was Lord of Yarburgh, in the County of Lincoln, which manor, together with



the patronage of the living, still remain vested in his lineal representation, the present Major Yarbrough of Heslington. For many centuries they were chiefly settled in various parts of Lincolnshire, but more than two hundred years ago they removed their residence to Snaith Hall in the West Riding of the County of York and subsequently, Snaith Hall being destroyed to Helsington Hall, near York."

The spelling "Yarburgh" continued unchanged in England for almost five hundred years. The first appearance of the spelling "Yarbrough" on the family chart prepared by F. S. Andrus of the College of Arms was the entry concerning Sir Nicholas Yarburgh, Snaith Hall, Yorkshire, a knight. Two of his sons, Sir Thomas and Richard, adopted the spelling "Yarbrough" while other sons continued with the old spelling.

Several researchers have spent considerable time trying to connect the colonial Yarbroughs to the English line, and a few are convinced that Richard, son of Sir Nicholas, mentioned above, is the same Richard found in the Virginia Colony in 1642; however, parish records show Nicholas yarburgh was born in 1612 and his son Richard was baptized 1 Oct. 1640. So he is a generation too late to be Richard, the Immigrant. Richard, the Immigrant was born in 1615 according to his tombstone inscription.



Bob Yarbrough, Chairman  
3358 Willow Oak Road  
Charlotte, N.C. 20209

telephone  
704/523-4104

1982

## National Yarbrough Conference

Petersburg, Virginia  
August 14th & 15th

1 May 1982

Dear Cousin:

Three hundred and forty years is a long time. It was in 1642 that Richard Yarbrough, the Lincolnshireman, sailed "The Great Western Sea" to become a Virginian. It was in 1732 that Ambrose Yarbrough, the Yorkshireman, came to Virginia to join his cousins, the descendants of Richard Yarbrough. Today Yarbrough researchers generally agree that every Yarbrough (various spellings) in the United States is a descendant of one of these two men.

As a descendant, you are invited to a Yarbrough reunion. We regret that your invitation is more than three hundred years late, but you must realize that time does fly and things are easily postponed.

Time:  
14 and 15 August 1982.

Place:  
Downtown Holiday Inn, Petersburg, Virginia.

Program:  
Saturday, 14 August, there will be a gathering of the clan where we will swap and share Yarbrough (various spellings) research materials, and enjoy a hand-shaking, back-slapping reunion with long lost cousins. Also, there will be a banquet and an excellent after dinner program. Several Yarbrough celebrities are being asked to participate in the program.

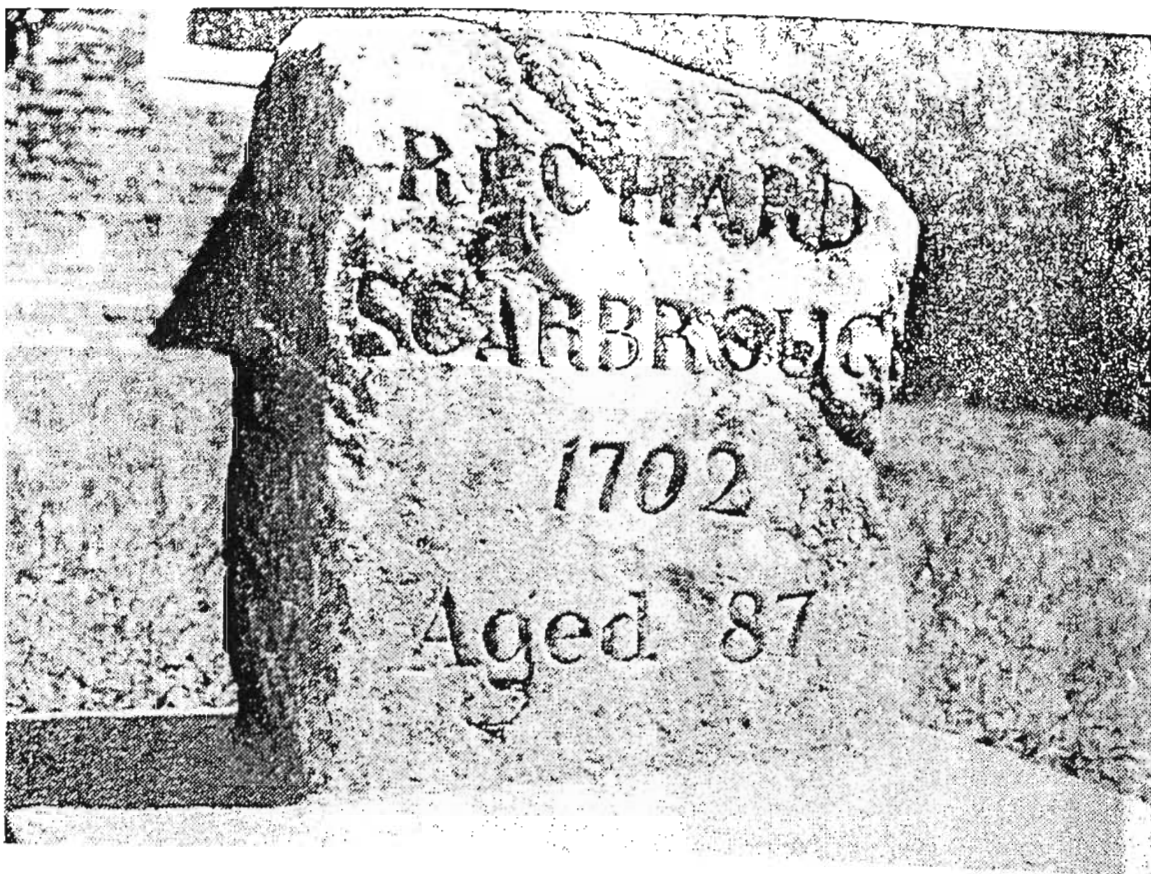
Sunday morning, 15 August, we will gather at Old Blandford Church (half mile from Holiday Inn) and dedicate the granite plaque Yarbrough descendants placed in 1981 beside the gravestone of Richard Yarbrough, the first Yarbrough in America, who died in 1702, and was the first person buried on Well's Hill beside Blandford Church.

We think that this "Homecoming-Reunion" will be a once in a lifetime experience, and we hope to see you there.

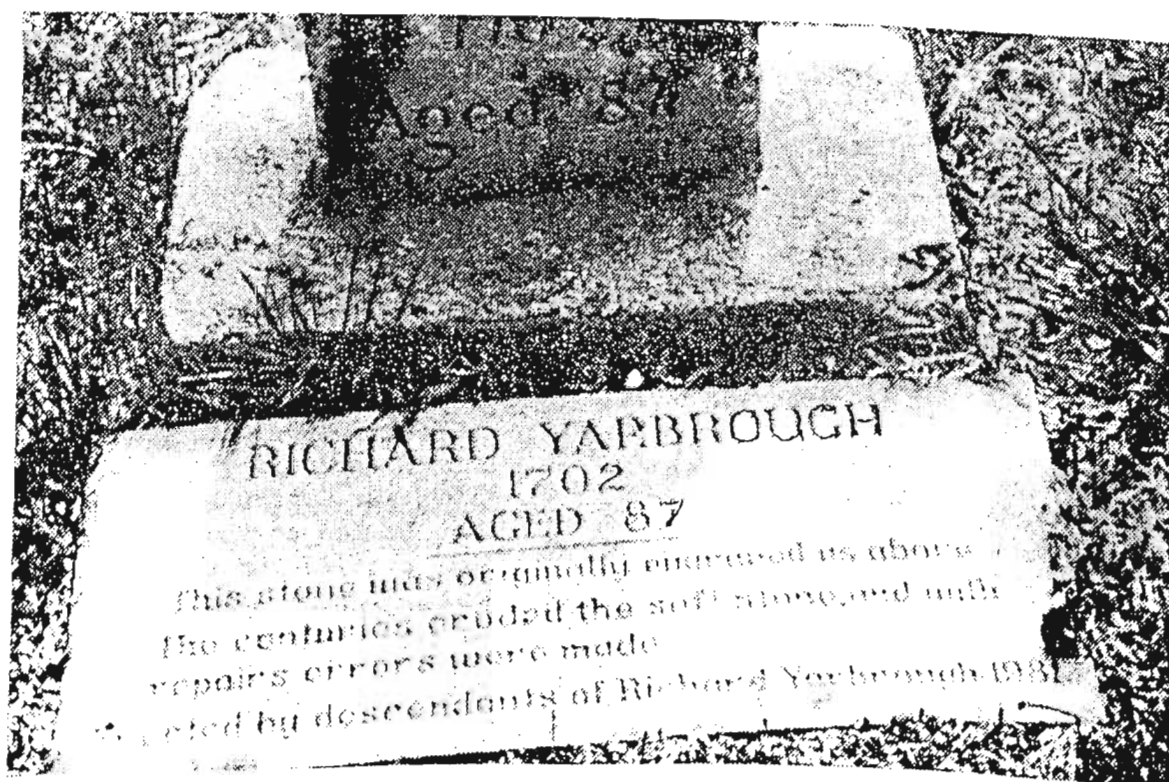
Cordially,







The tombstone of Richard Yarbrough before the corrective slab was laid



The corrective slab installed in front of Richard Yarbrough's tombstone by the descendants of Richard Yarbrough in 1981.

## RICHARD YARBROUGH, THE IMMIGRANT TO VIRGINIA COLONY

Richard Yarbrough, the Immigrant, has been left until last because more information is available on this line, and because I feel he is the immigrant from which our line descended.

A number of Yarbrough researchers have traced their lines to Richard Yarbrough, very few with documented proof. Most, like me, have arrived at their conclusions because of proximity and close association of their Yarbroughs and the previous assumption that all Yarbroughs found in the records before 1732 were from the immigrant Richard.

According to his tombstone inscription, Richard Yarbrough was born in 1615. He came to America as a young man. Researchers do not agree on the time nor the place of his arrival; however, since records show he was one of the founders of Bristol Parish in 1642, we can assume he came to that area sometime before that date.

Some researchers say Richard the Immigrant was married to Frances Proctor, to Elizabeth Williams, and perhaps to others. George W. Yarbrough, a former senator of Alabama who did years of Yarbrough research stated in one of his papers that Richard Yarbrough, Jr., swore in court that his mother was Frances Yarbrough; however, I have not been able to find this court record.

A record of marriage for a Richard Yarbrough and Frances Proctor has been found in the English records dated 1635, but there is, also, a record of the death of a Frances Yarbrough in the same parish dated 1680, which seems to indicate that this Richard and Frances remained in England and were not our immigrant ancestors.<sup>9</sup>

Richard, the Immigrant, died in 1702, at age 87, and was buried on Wells Hill inside the original enclosure of the old Blandford Churchyard. The church is presently located inside the city limits of Petersburg, Virginia, on Carter Road.

On my first visit to Petersburg, I was disturbed to find the tombstone read "Richard Scarbrough, 1702, aged 87." I wondered if the notation I had read in the William and Mary Quarterly about Richard Yarbrough being buried in Blandford Churchyard was an error. However at the Blandford Church Interpretation Center I was informed that the sandstone marker had slowly worn away over the 275 years, requiring repairs to be made and in doing so the engraver mistakenly etched an "SC" instead of a "Y". They assured me they knew of the error. Later when I heard their audio-visual presentation relate how Richard Yarbrough and a few other settlers had ventured up the James River into the wilderness, I was satisfied.

Not long after this, Bob Yarbrough led Yarbrough descendants in raising money to have a corrective slab marker placed directly in front of the original tombstone, which by then was too crumbly to be reengraved. When I returned to Petersburg in 1985 and revisited the grave, I experienced a deep feeling of pride when the guide at Blandford church pointed

out Richard Yarbrough's grave as the oldest in the cemetery and explained how the Yarbrough descendants had placed the second marker to correct the error. I was glad I'd had a small part in having it done.

According to the guide, the original church had been a wooden frame structure and for a time the cemetery had been confined to the churchyard; however, when that filled, graves were placed outside the walls as well. Then during the Civil War, heroic men who died in defense of the city of Petersburg against the Union army were buried on the gentle slopes back of the church.

The present brick church building, which was built in 1735, is now used as a memorial chapel and Confederate shrine in memory of these 30,000 Confederate soldiers buried there.

Children of Richard, according to the late Nelle Jenkins, were: William W., whose wife was Ellinor; Edmund; Henry; James; Charles; John, who married Abigail Whitehead in Gloucester Co., VA, 2 Feb. 1695; Richard, Jr., who was said to have married Elizabeth Mason and also a Miss Whitehead; and three girls. Some researchers, however, believe some of these are his grandchildren instead of his children.

A deed dated 20 May 1704 and recorded in both King William Co. and King and Queen Co., VA, proves that at least Richard and John were his sons. Extracts of the deed follow:

*John Yarbrough of King William Co., planter, to William Aylett for 20 lbs. sterling and 5000 lb. tobacco, 200 acres in King William Co. Said land part of land formerly sold by the Chickahominy Indians to Arnold and by said Arnold then of King and Queen Co. to John Hurt, and by John Hurt sold to Richard Yarbrough, father of the said John, as by deed acknowledged in King and Queen County court 12 Feb. 1695 and is now in the possession of the said John Yarbrough, one half by virtue of a deed from his brother, Richard Yarbrough, and the other half as an heir to his father. Abigail Yarbrough relinquished her right of Dower in King William Court.*

I, in cooperation with a group of Yarbrough researchers, have searched the early records of Virginia in an unsuccessful attempt to prove the parentage of these other Yarbroughs--William W., Edmund, Henry, James and Charles.

From SKETCHES OF VIRGINIA by Foote and from ENGLISH DUPLICATES OF LOST VIRGINIA RECORDS by Louis Cognets, Jr., we find the following early records for Richard Yarbrough and his sons, Richard, Jr., and John: (Note the spelling of Yarbrough.)

*. . . And whereas severall parcellls of Land were by the Pamunkey Indians for good and valuable consideration leased for 99 yeares to these severall persons hereafter named which Lands by the Order of Assembly at James City the 25th of April 1679 was granted to be confirmed unto them and that they should have the priority and first grant thereof when the same came to the King's hands. . .*

Richard Yarborow, a tract, quantity not mentioned;  
 John Yarborow for himselfe and the children and the devisees of  
 Richard Yarborow;  
 James Edwards, Lewis Davis and Stephen Terry 1300 acres conveyed  
 Richard Yarborow;  
 Henry Dilling in behalf of George Douglas, orphan and heir of  
 Robert Douglas, dec'd, 200 acres purchased of Rich'd Yarbrow;  
 Wm. Rawlins 800 acres purchased of Richard Yarbrow;  
 John Oakes 550 acres conveyed from Richard Yarbrow;  
 Wm Morris 300 acres from Rich'd Yarborow;  
 Thomas Henreck 300 acres purchased of Richard Yarborow and  
 John Ascough;  
 Peter White 300 acres from Richard Yarbrow;  
 Mackallaster 100 acres from Richard Yarbrough.

Either this land was in the area which became New Kent Co., VA, or Richard Yarbrough, Jr., moved to New Kent Co. for in the records of the House of Burgesses, the first representative body in America, we find the following on Richard Yarbrough of New Kent Co., VA.

At a Grand Assembly began at Green Spring, the 20th of Feb. 1676, these following Orders of Public charge were made and allowed viz. . . To Richard Yarberry 6,000 pounds of Tobacco. . .

Att a Generall Assembly begun att James Cittie the 16th day of Apr. in the Thirty sixth yeare of His majties Raigne and in the yeare of our Lord 1684. These following Orders of Publique Charge and Levy were made. . . New Kent County. . . To Richard Yarburbg for his service. . . severall tymes in discovering the Senerca Indians and other publique service with Coll Byrd 1620 pounds of tobacco.<sup>10</sup>

Xber 7th 1685. . . The report has come from ye committee of Claimes, relating to ye New York and Albany charge is by ye house allowed and Mr. Augitor Bacon is desired to pay. . . To Richard Yarborough, Interpreter, for his voyage and services, 20 pounds.<sup>11</sup>

At a Grand Assemblie held att James Cittie by prorogation from the one and twentieth day of September, in the year of our Lord 1674, to the Seaventh day of March in the eight and twentieth yeare of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles the second . . . An Act for the safeguard and defence of the country against the Indians. . . and forty one men out of the lower parts of New Kent County to be garrisoned at one fort or place of defence between Yerburies house and Chickahominy Indian Towne Landing on Mattapony River. . .<sup>12</sup>

In "Jacobitism in Virginia" taken from the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. VI, No. 4 (1899) pp. 389-96, is found a court action held in New Kent Co. Court, 9 Oct. 1690, in which Richard Yarbrough, Jr., and wife Elizabeth were witnesses against Capt. Jacob Lumpkin who had been reported by Ben Arnold for "expressing and publicly declaring divers Seditious turbulent and unlawfull words in contempt of their majties and their present Governour. . ."

According to the testimony of Ben Arnold, Lumpkin had not only refused to drink to their Majesties' health but had sworn "God dam him if he were here I would fight him." Richard and his wife's testimonies were as follows:

*Richard Yarbrough, Aged 38 years or thereabouts, Sworne, Saith: That your Depon<sup>t</sup> being att ye house of Benjamin Arnold about ye beginning of September last, in company with Severall p'sons of ye neighbourhood & drinking their maj<sup>ties</sup> health, King William and Queen Mary, ye said Capt. Lumpkin refused to name them. . . & in like manner refused to name the Govern<sup>rs</sup> health being named by severall of ye Company Govern<sup>r</sup> Nicholson's health, or move his hat, but he mounted his horse & yo<sup>r</sup> Depon<sup>t</sup> being att some distance heard ye said Capt. Lumpkin say with a loud voyce he would fight ye Govern<sup>r</sup>. Whereupon ye said Joseph Clarke tooke him up & threatened to beat him & alsoe pulled him off his horse. And I heard noe more from him afterwards, and further Saith not.*

RICHARD YARBROUGH, his mark.

*Elizabeth Yarbrough, wife of Richard Yarbrough, aged 34 years or thereabouts, Sworne, Saith that your Depon<sup>t</sup> being att ye house of ye said Benjamin Arnold in ye Company afore mentioned did hear Capt. Jacob Lumpkin say with a loud voice as he satt upon his horse that he would fight ye Govern<sup>r</sup>. And further Saith not.*

ELIZABETH YARBROUGH, her mark.

*Hath Sworne to in Court, New Kent, October ye 9th, 1690.*

Test

Job. Howes, Cl. Cur.

Pamunkey Neck, Mattapony River, Pamunkey River and Reedy Swamp are common landmarks regarding property of the early Yarbroughs. These landmarks were in that part of New Kent County that was used to form King and Queen County, VA, in 1691. Following are some land grants in King and Queen Co., which bear this out:<sup>2</sup>

*On 29 Oct. 1695, Edward Jennings, Esq. 570 acres in King and Queen Co. on south side Mattapony River on the line of Peter White and Rich'd Yarbrough. (Patent Book 9, p. 76.)*

*Andrew MacCallester 86 acres King and Queen Co. in Pamunkey Neck beginning on Mattapony River--corner of old Richard Yarbrough's whole tract leased of Pamunkey Indians.*

*Morris Floyd 100 acres King and Queen Co. in Pamunkey Neck; 1 April 1702. . . to Peter Whites corner and Rich'd Yarbrough's new ground. (Patent Book 9, p. 452.)*

In 1702 part of King and Queen County was used to form King William County, VA, and the Mattapony River became the boundary between the two counties. A number of land grants and tax records show that the Yarbrough land lay in this area and that the Yarbroughs operated a ferry on the Mattapony River.

*On Oct. 28, 1702, M. Rawlins, 933 acres in King William Co., St. John's Parish in Pamunkey Neck, adjacent Yarbrough's line. (Patent Book 9, page 505.)*

*In 1702, William Bird, 1200 acres from Yarbrough-Arnold Ferry up the Mattaponi River.*

From Smith's QUIT RENTS OF VIRGINIA 1704, we have the following Yarbroughs paying quit rents on land in King William Co., Virginia.

*John Yarbrough, 150 acres.*

*Richard Yarbrough, 300 acres.*

Other King William records involving Yarbroughs:

*May 30, 1704, John Yarbrough sold 200 acres in King William Co., to William Aylett. (Deed Book 1, p. 170.)*

*Nov. 8, 1704, Richard & Sarah his wife, sold to Robert Abbott 80 acres of land in King William Co. (Deed Book 1, page 231.)*

*May 2, 1705, Samuel Williams and William Lee received 400 acres in King William Co. on the south side run of Herring Creek. . . a little below the mouth of a branch that heads at Edward Yarbrough's plantation. (Patent Book 9, p. 649.)*

*May 2, 1706, John Hurt was granted 546 acres in King William Co., in Pamunkey Neck. . . down the Mattaponi River by Rich'd Yarbrough's tobacco ground. (Patent Book 9, p. 733.)*

A record which has puzzled me is a land grant to James Terry for 400 acres in King William County on the north side of Pamunkey River. . . 16 June 1714 for the importation of eight persons including a Richard Yarbrough. (Patent Book 10) Is this another immigrant or did Richard Yarbrough, Jr., make a trip back to England?

During the 1720's we find the following Yarbroughs obtaining land grants in King William County, Virginia:

*William Yarbrough, 400 acres of New Land in St. John's Parish on branches of Reedy Swamp of Mattaponi River and the North Anna River adjacent Robert Baber, his own, Edward and William Yarbrough, Thomas Evans and land of Mr. English, 9 July 1724 for 40 shillings. (Patent Book 12, p. 56.) Also 250 acres new land in King William Co. in St. Margaret's Parish on north side of South Fork of South River on Frances Durrat's line, 31 Apr. 1726 for 25 shillings. (Patent Book 13, p. 27)*

*Edward and William, 400 acres new land in St. John's Parish on west side of Long Branch on Robert Baber and Cocecham's line, 20 Feb. 1723 for 40 shillings. (Patent Book 11, p. 330.)*

*Richard Yarbrough, 400 acres on north side of North Creek and on north side of South River in Richard Maulin's line in St. Margaret's Parish, 9 July 1724. (Patent Book 12, p. 57.) Also 400 acres on branch of Reedy Swamp issuing out of the Mattaponi River and the branches of the North Anna in St. John's Parish adjacent to Edward Claybrook, Charles Evans,*



*and William and Edward Yarbrough's line, 3 October 1727, 40 shillings. (Patent Book 13,, page 283.)*

*Charles Yarbrough, 400 acres new land in St. Margaret's Parish on south side South River adjacent Richard Malden, 17 Aug. 1725, 40 shillings. (Patent Book 12, page 257.)*

*John Yarbrough, 400 acres new land in King William Co., in St. John's Parish, on north side of Reedy Swamp. . .adjacent John Sutton's line and Capt. Christopher Smith. . .17 Aug. 1725. (Patent Book 12, p. 259.)*

Caroline County, VA, was formed from parts of King William, King and Queen, and Essex Counties in 1727/28. (1727 by the old style calendar in which the new year started in March and 1728 by the more modern calendar whereby the year began in January.) As a result the Reedy Swamp and the North Anna and South Rivers where part of the above mentioned Yarbrough land grants were located were now in Caroline County. The following grant for Edward Yarbrough proves this:

*September 27, 1729, Edward Yarbrough, 200 acres new land in Caroline Co. between the south fork and middle fork of Reedy Swamp in St. Margaret's Parish. (Patent Book 13, page 300.)*

Early records of New Kent, King and Queen, King William and Caroline Counties have been destroyed except the land grants, which are in the State Archives, and a few other records including the Caroline Co. Court Order Books. This loss of records makes it virtually impossible to prove Yarbrough lineages.

From one of the court records of Caroline Co., it is learned that a Richard Yarbrough of Caroline Co., VA, married Sarah Weller, widow of William Weller about 1747.<sup>13</sup> However it hasn't been proven which Richard Yarbrough this is. Another obstacle to overcome is the fact that almost every Yarbrough line has a Richard, John, Edward, Henry, William, Thomas, etc. With so many Yarbroughs with the same given name, it is difficult to sort them out.

Other Yarbroughs found in the Caroline Co., Virginia, Court Order Books from 1728 to 1752 were: Richard, Jr., John, William and wife Diana, Charles, Edward and wife Eliza, Griggs, Thomas Griggs, Abraham, Thomas, Henry, James, Lazarius, Jeremiah, and Joshua Yarbrough. The last of these, Joshua Yarbrough, is the earliest Yarbrough ancestor of which I am reasonably sure.

In spite of the fact I have spent more time and effort on the Yarbrough line than all my other lines and have gathered a wealth of information, I have found no documentation or even convincing evidence determining the relationship of Joshua to the other Yarbroughs found with him in Caroline County, Virginia; however, researchers tend to agree they are all descendants of Richard I. All the previous information has been given to show that these Yarbroughs living in Caroline county are living in the same area as John, Richard, Jr., and other early Yarbroughs, the counties have just changed names. We have proof that both John and Richard, Jr. are sons of Richard I, so we feel sure our Joshua was a descendant of this line of Yarbroughs.

CHAPTER X

NORTH CAROLINA RECORDS

OF OUR ANCESTORS

*Abstracts of Deed Books 15-23*

*MECKLENBURG COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA*

1794 - 1830

*By*

*Herman W. Ferguson*

NOTE: This author is very grateful for all of the help of Mr. Herman W. Ferguson, and the many records he sent us. And for his Books he printed about Mecklenburg County NC. We owe him a debt of gratitude for all he has done to help.



## MECKLENBURG CO. NC.

## Will YARBROUGH

617, p 372. 17 May 1792. Joshua Yarbrough to Thos. Vinson for £60, 100 A on north side of the Onion Branch including the improvements whereon the grantee now lives adj the Meetinghouse Spring Branch. Wit: Will & Benj. Yarbrough. Acknd at Jan Sessions 1798, test Isaac Alexander, CMC. Reg 10 Mar 1798.

## Joshua YARBROUGH

619, p 373. 5 Nov 1796. Frederick Craft (X) of Anson Co to Hargrove Vinson for £50, 177 A on Onion Fork of Richardsons Cr adj Jackson Liggett, Joshua Yarbrough. Wit: Will Hume & John Holderfeld. Proven at Jan Sessions 1798, test Isaac Alexander, CMC. Reg 10 Mar 1798.

*This Book has several  
deeds in it where Joshua Yarbrough  
buys and sells land, as well as Witness  
deeds.*

MECKLENBURG COUNTY NORTH CAROLINA DEEDS 1763 - 1779

ABSTRACTS BY BRENT HOLCOMB

Vol. 7 - 25-26.....16 Jan.1772

James Thompson and wife Precilla of Meck. Co. to Jennings Thompson of the same, planter, for 16<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> lbs proc money.....48 Acres on Rocky River James Thompson ( ) Prissilla Thompson ( ) Wit; Charles Pollock, John Pollock. Prov. by John Polk July session 1775

Note; Rocky Riv. begins in Cabarrus Co. and runs into Anson Co. where it empties into the Yadkin Riv. which flows south into South Carolina it turns into the Pee Dee Riv. there.

Vol. 8, 271-274 .....4 March 1772

Ginnings Thompson & Elizabeth his wife of Meck. Co. to John Phillip Weeks planter for 16 lbs. proc money .... 48 Acres on Rocky Riv. Jennings Thompson ( ) Elizabeth Thompson Wit; Thomas Dove ( ), Jurat, John Coruthers. Prov. July Term 1772

\*\*\*\*\*

By referring to the map of Mecklenburg and Anson Counties, See where the Thompson and Yarbrough families lived. They settled close to each other on the East side of the county close to the Anson county line.

There are no less than five sets of Thomson and Thompson families in Mecklenburg County. They each one settled close to their own relatives.

Rev. John Thomson settled in the Davidson creek area, Thomas Thomson settled on the east side of the Catawba Riv. Some of his relatives settled on Long Creek and others settled on Paw Creek. These Thompsons are easy too identify by where they lived and who their neighbors were. A study of the land records, Tax, Census of 1790 for which im told that these districts stayed the same as when the Tax record for 1806 was taken. See Herman W. Fergusons book of this Tax list of Mecklenburg co.

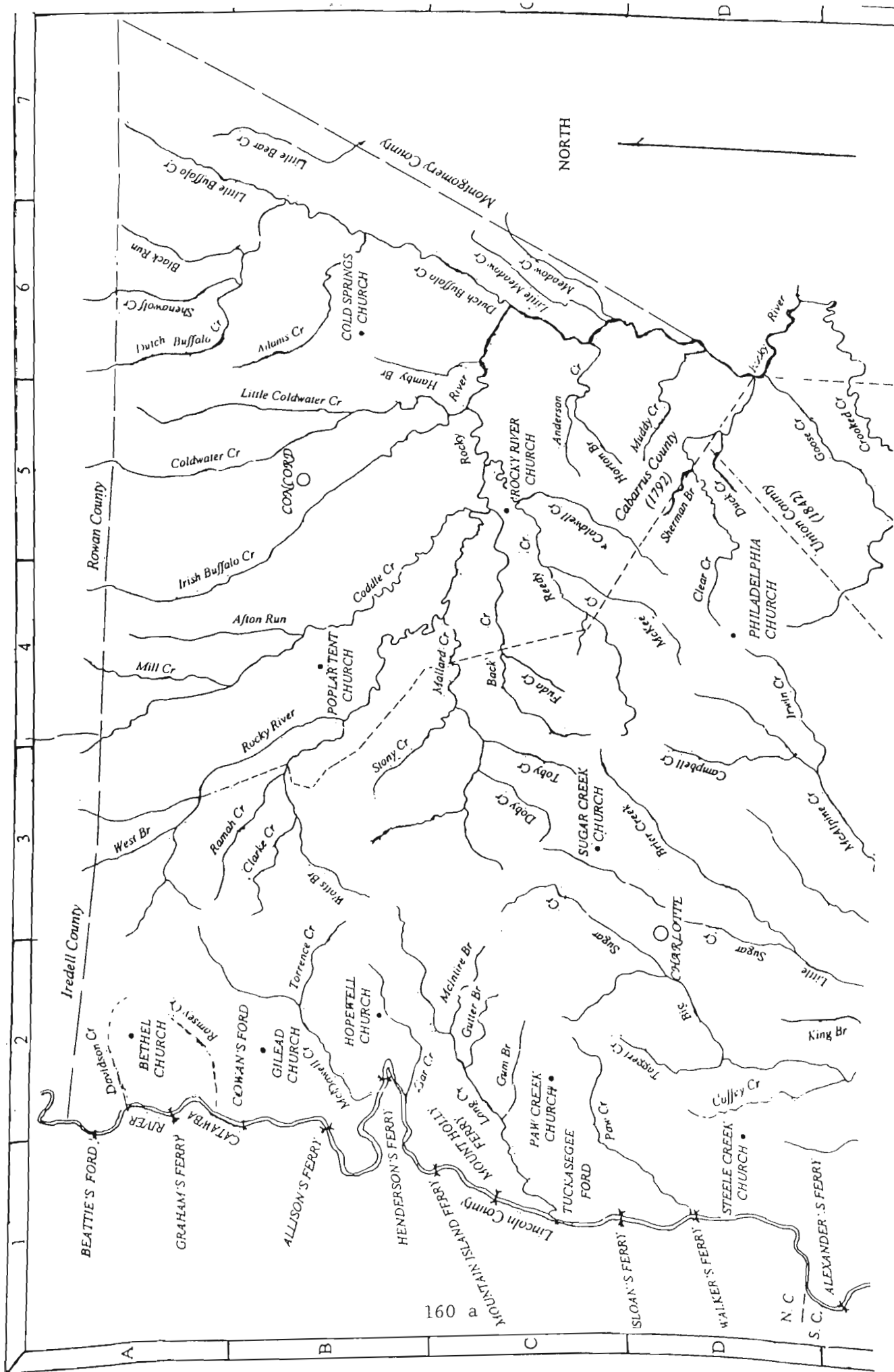
ABSTRACTS OF DEED BOOKS 15 - 23  
MECKLENBURG COUNTY NORTH CAROLINA  
1794 -1830  
BY HERMAN W. FERGUSON

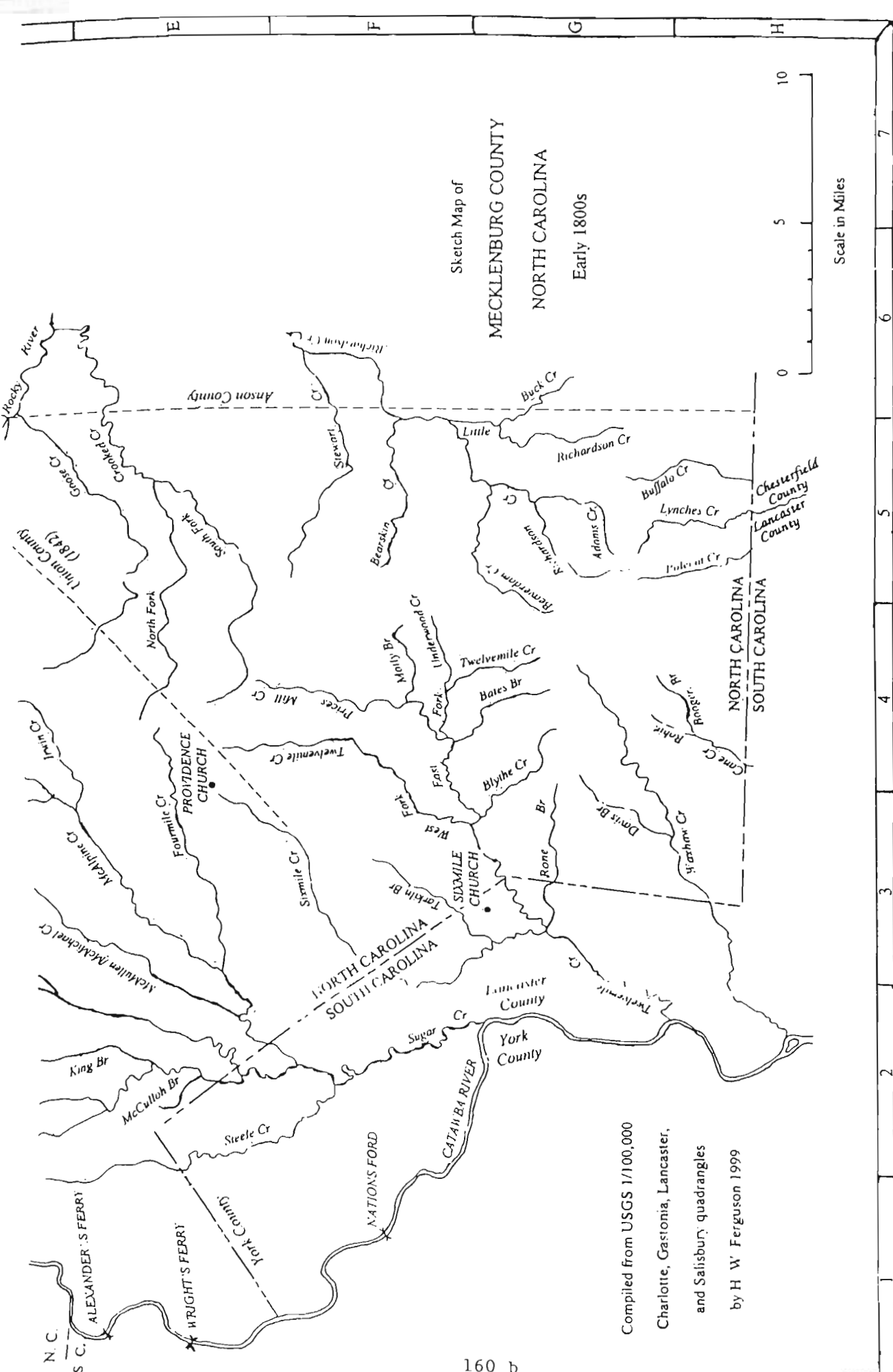
Deed Book 21; P 352, 10 Sept. 1821

REUBEN YARBROUGH of Bedford Co. Tn. to Richard Lancy of Mecklenburg Co. NC for \$130.00 ....250 Acres on Richardson Cr. adj. Edward Richardson, widow Ligget and other lands of the grantor. Wit; Samuel Black Jurat & Charles Helms. Proven at Nov. Court 1821. Test; Isaac Alexander CMC Registered 2 Feb.1822

Deed Book 21; P. 443, 8 Sept. 1821

REUBEN YARBROUGH of Bedford Tn. To Bedford Garras for \$103.00 ....1021/2 Acres, On the East side of the Onion Fork of Richardson Creek. Wit; Samuel Black and Peter Rape Jurat. Proven at Feb. Court 1823, Registered 1 Apr.1823 (Where this Bedford Garras lived was not stated)





Sketch Map of

# MECKLENBURG COUNTY

NORTH CAROLINA

Early 1800s

Scale in Miles

Compiled from USGS 1/100,000

Charlotte, Gastonia, Lancaster,

and Salisbury quadrangles

by H. W. Ferguson 1999

This Deed made the 5<sup>th</sup> May 1798 Between Joshua  
 Garbrough of the State of North Carolina Mesherbury County of the  
 1<sup>st</sup> Part & Gedion Garbrough of the 2<sup>d</sup> Part of the other Mesherbury County  
 consideration of the sum of 100 pounds & 00 cents in hand paid by  
 which is hereby acknowledged by the said Joshua Garbrough doth hereby  
 grant sell & convey unto the said Gedion Garbrough his heirs  
 assigns for ever a certain tract or parcel of land containing 200  
 acres more or less lying in the county of Mesherbury on the north side of  
 Fork of Richardson's creek Beginning at a P.O. on the Creek  
 runs partly a N.W. course along a line made between Joshua  
 Garbrough & his Vincents to a P.O. on the old line of the  
 Garbroughs land thence along the line North to the corner of the  
 tract thence along the 2<sup>d</sup> line of the new tract West to the corner  
 the rocky river road thence along the line of the new tract  
 to the corner then East along the line to the corner of the  
 corner then with his line to the head of the 1<sup>st</sup> branch  
 from the 1<sup>st</sup> branch to the head of the 2<sup>d</sup> branch  
 then down the 2<sup>d</sup> branch to the line thence along the  
 a branch called the meeting house spring thence  
 2<sup>d</sup> branch to the Creek thence up the Creek to the  
 it being the 2<sup>d</sup> land that the said Garbrough line of the  
 2<sup>d</sup> land & all the rights & privileges to the same  
 or parcel of it to the said Gedion Garbrough his heirs  
 and the said Joshua Garbrough doth hereby covenant  
 his heirs shall & will warrant & defend from the  
 person unto the said Gedion Garbrough his heirs  
 on witness whereof the said Joshua Garbrough has hereunto  
 the day & year first above written  
 Signed sealed & delivered  
 in presence of { Mesherbury County  
 the witness { The Clerk of the said County  
 John Garbrough, proven in Open Court & admitted to record  
 Teste Isaac Alexander Clerk

Dec-4-1789

Mecklenburg Co. Nc

Book 15 PAGE 312

Mr Black -

~~This undertaking made on the day of March 1792 James Wadsworth of the County of~~

[illegible]

Decision 1870 as our more or less happy & happy estate on the North side of the River had reached the important station of the beautiful stone

During the afternoon at the market a customer called the shopkeeper's name.

at 3 hours 10 minutes from the start of the run.

Photo. of a W.O. from Acorn in the polytrophic of an animal

to the call was at the subject near evening in season as a. when from near for in

[illegible][illegible]

11. How do I know I am not a hypocrite?

...and I have not been able to find any more of the same kind.

1st 30th of Nov 1890 at 10.15 AM

of which I have written  
of which I have written

and I believe in the  
fact of the existence of the

Will conduct  
"Circulating Library" Jan 6<sup>th</sup> 1908

the collection of the cur

1000 divided to records

Well known; age 18  
was study book in Greek  
and  
Greek literature

# GRANTOR Index to Real Estate Conveyances - Mecklenburg County, N. C.

MECKLENBURG COUNTY

Date	Book	Page	SURNAME	GRANTORS			MOSE	PAGE	End of Instrument	GRANTEES	BRIEF DESCRIPTION
				ABCEDEFH	IJKLMNOP	QRSTUWVXYZ					
1793											
4-10			Yandle	And'w			14	345	Deed	John Yandle	2 Tracts
4-10			Do	And'w			14	346	B of 3	John Yandle	McMichael's Cr.
1788											
1788			July Yarbrough				13	498	Deed	Thomas Vinson	Richardson
1797			9-5 Yarbrough				18	314	Do	Ranham Yarbrough	Onion Fork
9-5			Do				18	316	Do	Ranham Yarbrough	Richardson
1798			1-8				18	318	Do	May Odom	Onion Fork
5-10			Do				18	318	Do	Thos. Vinson (Vinson)	Old Indian
1799			Do				16	255	Do	Oldean Yarbrough	Bank Co.
1802			6-21				17	735	Do	Peter Presly	Onion Branch
6-21			Do				17	735	Do	Jacob Brown	Richardson
1815			(Yarbore)				19	899	Do	Jahna Yarbrough Jr.	Beaver Dam
4-24			Yarbrough	Oldean			20	90	Do	Jacob Fisher	Richardson
1815			6-17				20	278	Do	John Stewart	Richardson
1817			4-24				20	278	Do	John Stewart	Richardson
1822			8-2				18	352	Do	Richard Sarey	Richardson

Note, that Joshua's land lay on Richardson Creek, and Onion fork was a branch of Richardson Creek.

Waxhaw Creek is in this part of the County close to Richardson Creek.

This Area is now in Union County N.C. And is East side of County close to Anson Co line

Date	Book	Page	SURNAME	GRANTORS			MOSE	PAGE	End of Instrument	GRANTEES	BRIEF DESCRIPTION
				ABCEDEFH	IJKLMNOP	QRSTUWVXYZ					
1823			1823								
4-1			Yarbrough				19	443	Deed	Bedford Garris	Onion Fork
1826			4-13				21	244	Do	David Evans	Richardson
4-14			Yarborough	Aquilla			21	244	Do	David Evans	Waxhaw Cr.
1827			0-16				21	396	Do	Bedford Garris	Waxhaw Cr.
1830			3-24				21	637	Do	John Yarbore	Richardson
6-16			Do				21	644	Do	Walter Bibb	Waxhaw Cr.
1832			Nov				22	460	Do	Sam'l Latham	Richardson



# GRANTEE Index to Real Estate Conveyances — Mecklenburg County, N. C.

Refer to INDEXES in front portion of Book for Alphabetical Arrangement and Page References to Entries in this Index

Made by The Call Index Company, Columbia, S.C.  
Sold by Government Printing Office, Charlotte, N.C.

Date of Grant	SURNAME	GRANTEES			BOOK	PAGE	Date of Instrument	GRANTORS	BRIEF DESCRIPTION
		GIVEN NAMES ABCDEFGHIJ	GIVEN NAMES KLMNO	GIVEN NAMES PQRSTUVWXYZ					
0-6	Do			Sam'l Jr	19	343	Deed	John Parson	2 Tracts Goose Creek
0-6	Do			Ra	19	344	Deed	Charles Crowel	12 Mile Crk & 224A
780-24	(Yarborough) Yarborough		Joshua		12	16	State Grant	State of N C et al	#123 Richardson's Crk Union Fork 400A
1-24	Do		Joshua		12	16	State Grant	Richard Caswell et al	#123 Richardson's Crk Union Fork 400A
1-24	Do		Joshua		12	20	State Grant	State of N C et al	#75 Richardson's Crk 200A
1-24	Do		Joshua		12	20	State Grant	Richard Caswell et al	#75 Richardson's Crk 200A
797-6	Do			Reuben	15	314	Deed	Joshua Yarborough	Union Fork of Richardson's Crk 100A
1-6	Do			Reuben	15	316	Deed	Joshua Yarborough	Union Fork 150A
799-2-7	Do	Gideon			16	255	Deed	Joshua (Joshua) Yarborough	Richardson's Crk 200A
800-22	Do			Shadrick	14	340	State Grant	State of N C et al	#1393 Richardson's Crk 200A

# GRANTEE Index to Real Estate Conveyances — Mecklenburg County, N. C.

See No. 3 Index Front Matter Index  
Published and Copyrighted

Made by The Call Index Company, Columbia, S.C.  
Sold by Government Printing Office, Charlotte, N.C.

Date of Grant	SURNAME	GRANTEES			BOOK	PAGE	Date of Instrument	GRANTORS	BRIEF DESCRIPTION
		GIVEN NAMES ABCDEFGHIJ	GIVEN NAMES KLMNO	GIVEN NAMES PQRSTUVWXYZ					
1800-12-24	Yarborough			Shadrick	14	340	State Grant	Sam Ashe et al	#1393 Richardson's Crk
12-24	Do	Edmond			14	342	State Grant	State of N C et al	#391 Waxhaw Creek Elder Branch of
12-24	Do	Edmond			14	342	State Grant	Alex'r Martin et al	#391 Elder Branch of Waxhaw Creek
1313-4-24	Yarborough (Yarboro)		Joshua Jr		19	699	Deed	Gideon Yarborough	Richardson's Crk
1516-10-7	Yarborough			Reuben	20	246	Deed	John Hodge	Meck'bg Co
1820-6-9	Do	Henry			19	212	Deed	Brinkley Richardson	3 Tracts Waxhaw Crk
1823-5-3	Do		James		17	346	State Grant	State of N C et al	#2352 Waxhaw Creek
5-3	Do	Edmond			17	349	State Grant	State of N C et al	#2443 Waxhaw Creek
5-3	Do		James		17	349	State Grant	Wm Miller et al	#2352 Waxhaw Creek
5-3	Do	Edmond			17	349	State Grant	Jno Branch et al	#2443 Waxhaw Creek
1828-7-8	Yarboro (Yarborough)			Sham	21	497	Deed	Joshua M Harris	Richardson's Crk
1830-3-24	Yarboro		John		21	637	Deed	James Yarboro	Waxhaw Creek
1839-2-12	Yarborough			Shadrick	25	77	Quit Claim Deed	Elijah (Eliza) Stbley	Richardson's Crk

This Index is presented here to show those streams of water where both Joshua Yarborough and other Yarboroughs as well as Jennings Thompson his siblings and his sons settled. Close kin!

## GRANTEE Index to Real Estate Conveyances — Mecklenburg County, N.C.

Can No. 1, 5th Edition, New Index  
Patented and Copyrighted

"Buyer"

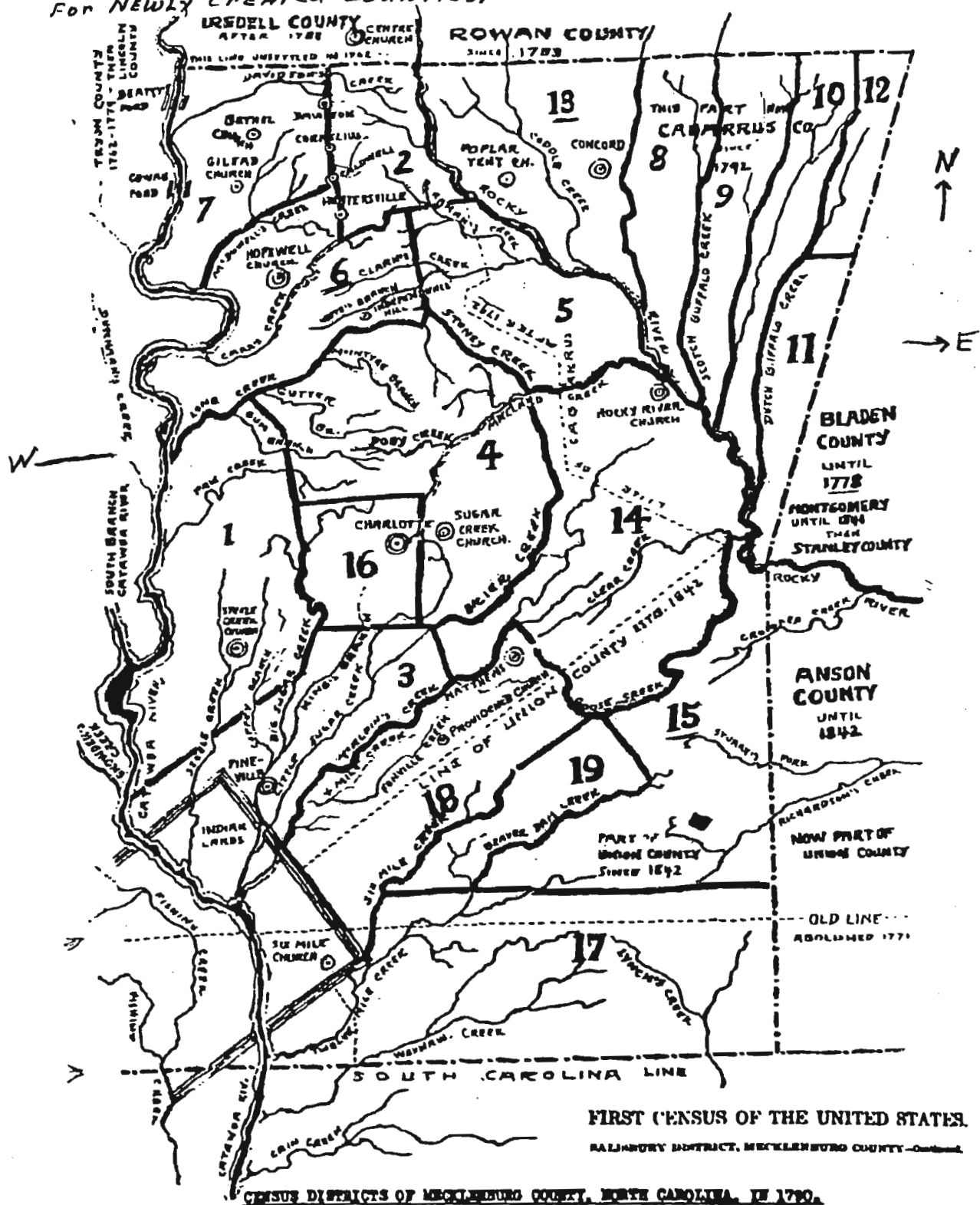
"Seller"

THE GRANTEE INDEX TO REAL ESTATE CONVEYANCES  
FOR YOUR PROTECTION, PRINT ON IT

Cassell's	Date of Record	GRANTEES				BOOK	PAGE	Kind of Instrument	GRANTORS	BRIEF DESCRIPTION
		SURNAME	GIVEN NAMES A B C D E F G H	GIVEN NAMES I J K L M N O	GIVEN NAMES P Q R S T U V W X Y Z					
	1800	Yarborough			Shadrick	14	340	State Grant	Sam Ashe et al	#1393 Richardson's Crk 200A
	12-22	Do	Edmond			14	342	State Grant	State of N C et al	#1891 Waxhaw Creek 188A
	12-22	Do	Edmond			14	342	State Grant	Alex'r Martin et al	#1891 Elder Branch of Waxhaw Creek 188A
	1813 4-24	Yarborough (Yarboro)		Joshua Jr		19	699	Deed	(Yarboro) * Gideon Yarborough	Richardson's Crk 200A
	1816 10-7	Yarborough			Reuben	20	246	Deed	John Hodge	Meck'bg Co 250A
	1820 6-9	Do	Henry			19	212	Deed	Brinkley Richardson	3 Tracts Waxhaw Crk 300A
	1823 5-8	Do		James		17	349	State Grant	State of N C et al	#2352 Waxhaw Creek 70A
	5-8	Do	Edmond			17	349	State Grant	State of N C et al	#2443 Waxhaw Creek 60A
	5-8	Do		James		17	349	State Grant	Wm Miller et al	#2352 Waxhaw Creek 70A
	5-8	Do	Edmond			17	349	State Grant	Jno Eranch et al	#2443 Waxhaw Creek 60A
	1828 7-8	Yarboro (Yarborough)			Sham	21	497	Deed	Joshua M Harris	Richardson's Crk 70A
	1830 3-24	Yarboro		John		21	637	Deed	James Yarboro	Waxhaw Creek 70A
	1839 2-12	Yarborough			Shadrick	25	77	Quit Claim Deed	Elijah (Eliza) Sibley	Richardsons Crk 100A

Note: Joshua's land located on Richardson's Creek and his possible sons Joshua Jr., John, Ruler, Shadrick and his

THESE DISTRICTS WERE ABOUT THE SAME UNTIL AFTER 1840. EXCEPT FOR NEWLY CREATED COUNTIES.



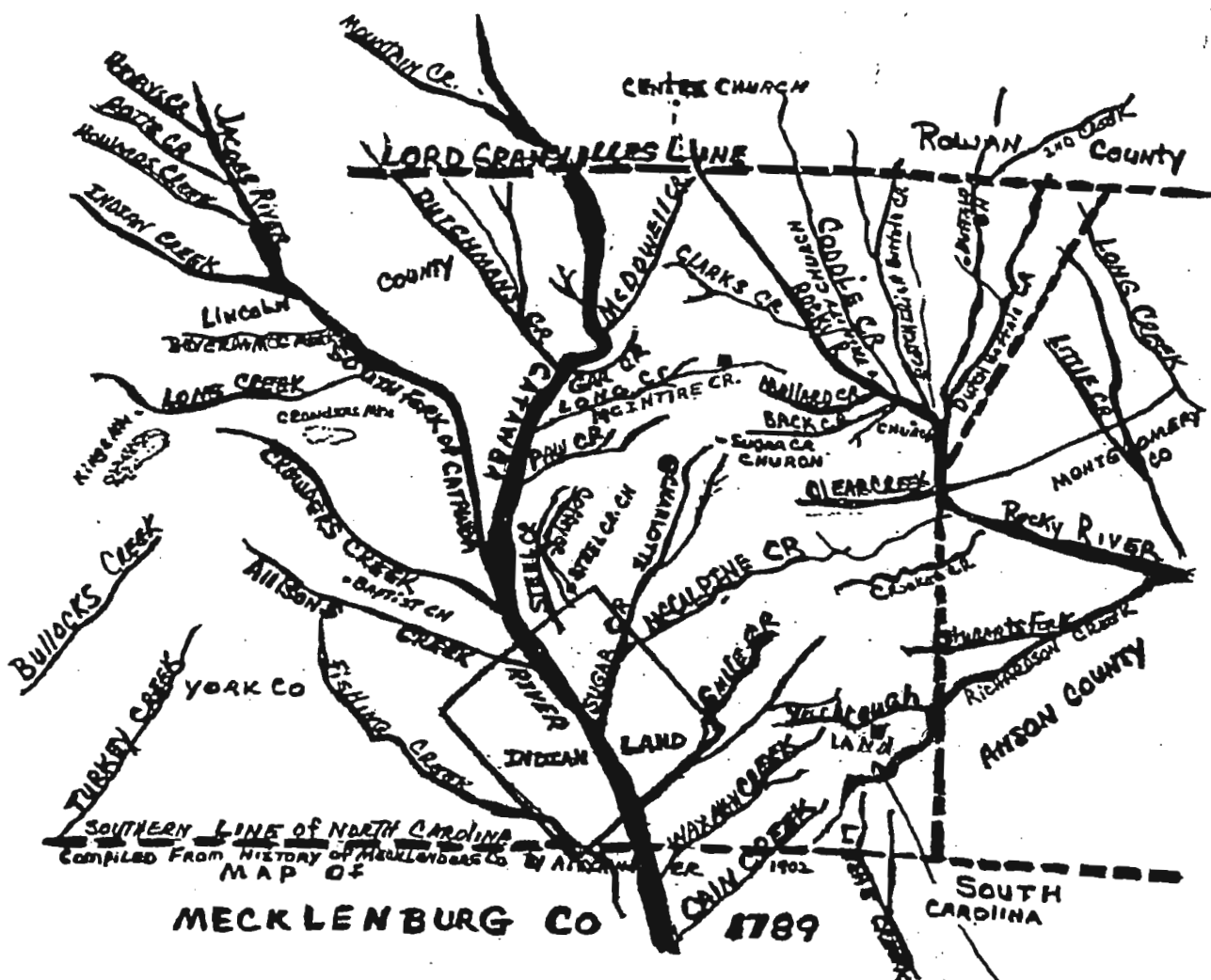
FIRST CENSUS OF THE UNITED STATES.

RAILROAD DISTRICT, MECKLENBURG COUNTY—Continued.

CENSUS DISTRICTS OF MECKLENBURG COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA, IN 1790.

The boundaries of the above Districts are not of record so far as this compiler knows, but are delineated from information obtained from deeds, wills, court records, church records and tombstone inscriptions indicating the place of residence of those whose names appear on the census at approximately the time it was taken. No pretence is indulged that it is other than a substantial guide. See the notes which follow.

By WORTH S RAY, IN BOOK "MECKLENBURG SIGNERS AND THEIR NEIGHBORS". THE YARBROUGHS LIVE ON Richardson Creek



#### CREEKS AND RIVERS

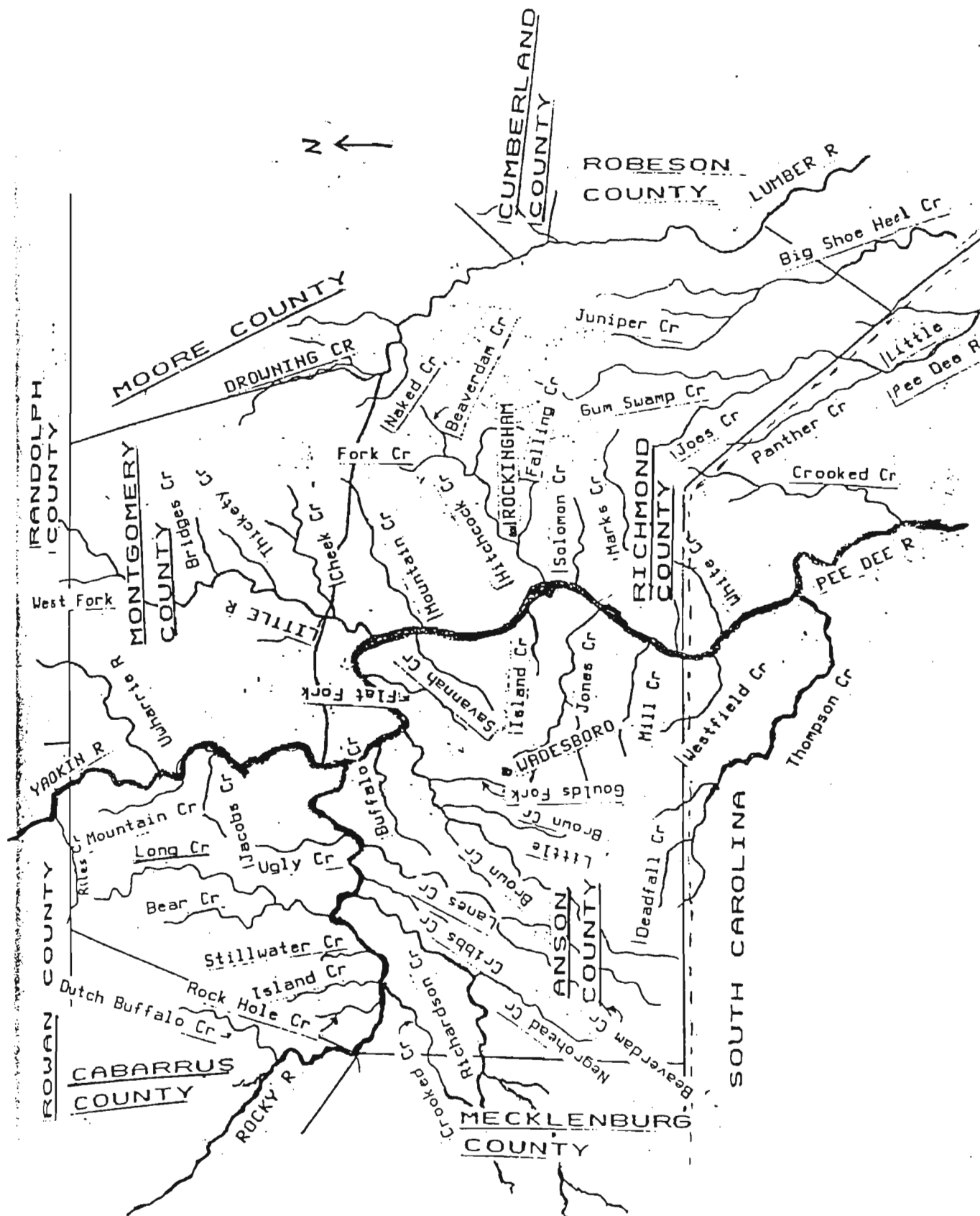
ALLISONS CREEK  
BACK CREEK  
BEAVERDAM CREEK  
BULLOCKS CREEK  
CAIN CREEK  
CATAWBA RIVER  
CLARKS CREEK  
CODDLE CREEK  
COFFEY CREEK  
CROOKED CREEK  
CROWDERS CREEK  
DUTCH BUFFALO CREEK  
DUTCHMANS CREEK

FISHING CREEK  
GAR CREEK  
HENRYS CREEK  
HOWARDS CREEK  
INDIAN CREEK  
JACOBS CREEK  
LINCHES CREEK  
LITTLE CREEK  
LONG CREEK (MONTG. CO.)  
LONG CREEK (LINCOLN CO.)  
MCALPINE CREEK  
MCDOWELL CREEK  
MOUNTAIN CREEK  
MCINTIRE CREEK  
(A BRANCH OF LONG CR.)  
■ - MCINTIRE FARM

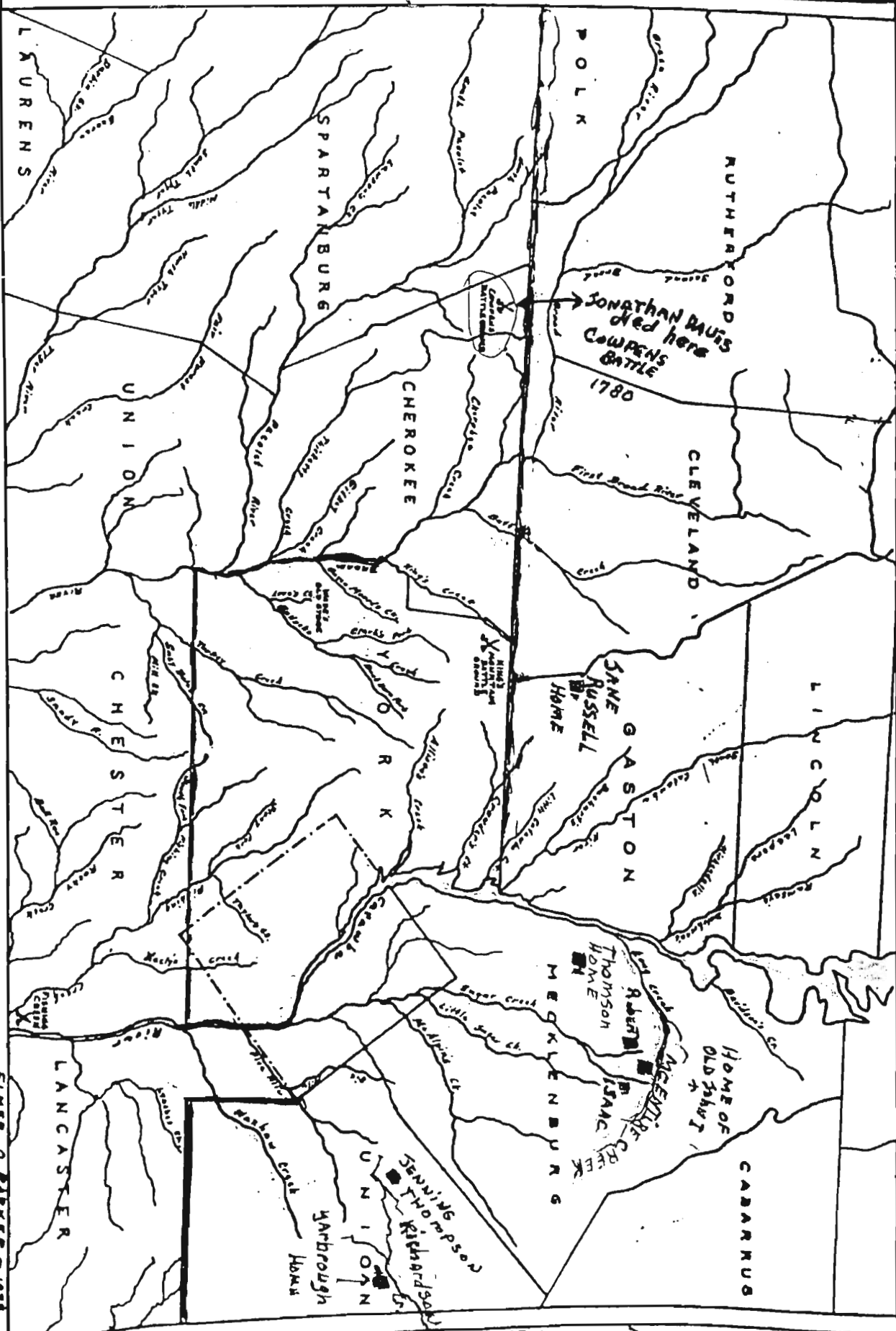
PAW CREEK  
POTTS CREEK  
RICHARDSON CREEK  
ROCKY RIVER (ANSON CO.)  
ROCKY RIVER (HECK. CO.)  
SECOND CREEK  
SCOTCH-IRISH BUFFALO CREEK  
SIX MILE CREEK  
SOUTH FORK CATAWBA RIVER  
STEEL CREEK  
SUGAR CREEK  
TURKEY CREEK  
WAXHAW CREEK

Soshua  
Yarbrough  
HOME WAS  
ON "ONION  
BRANCH"





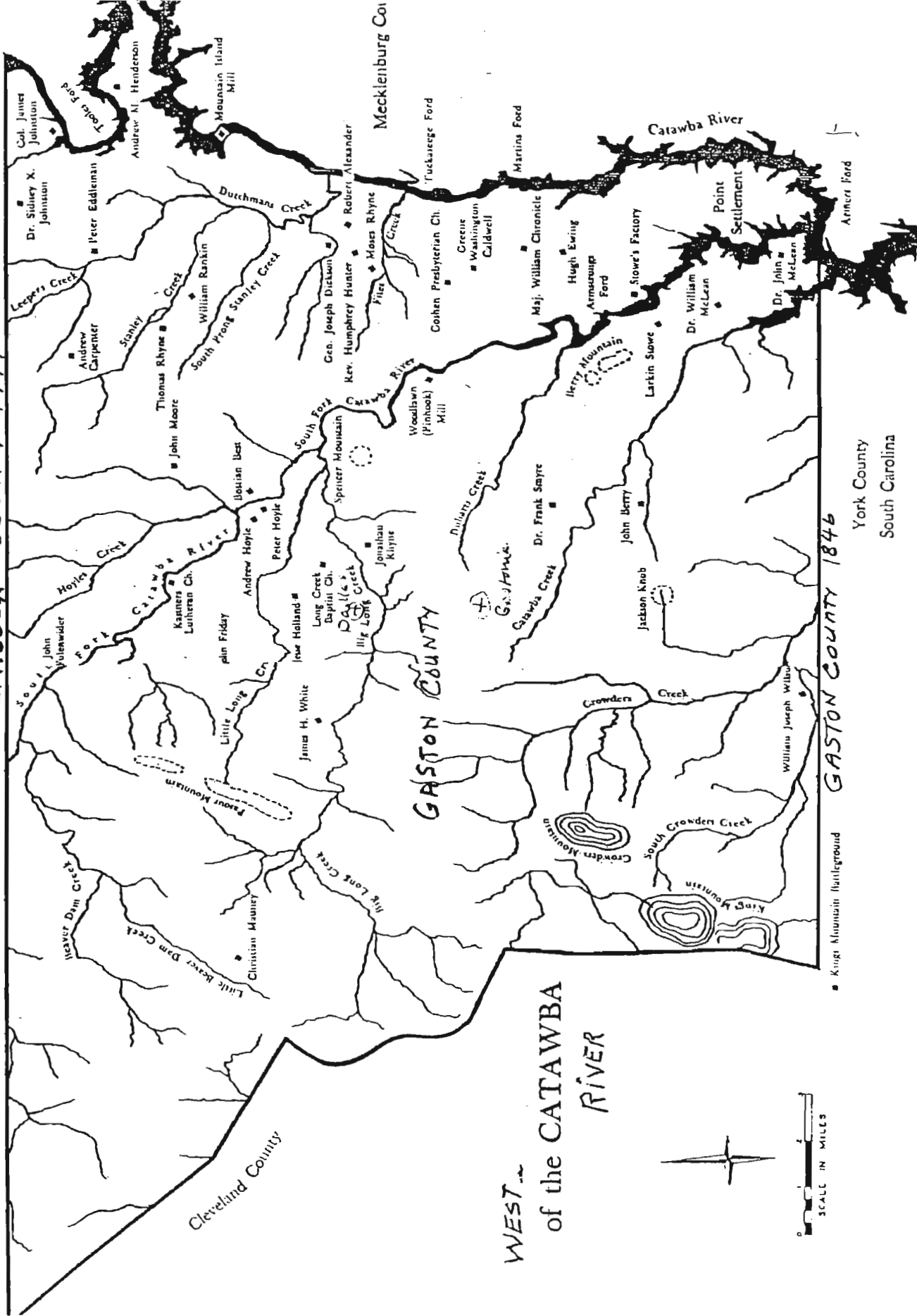
# APPROXIMATE BOUNDARIES OF HECKLENBURG COUNTY 1763-1769



Lincoln County Now  
1779

Lincoln County

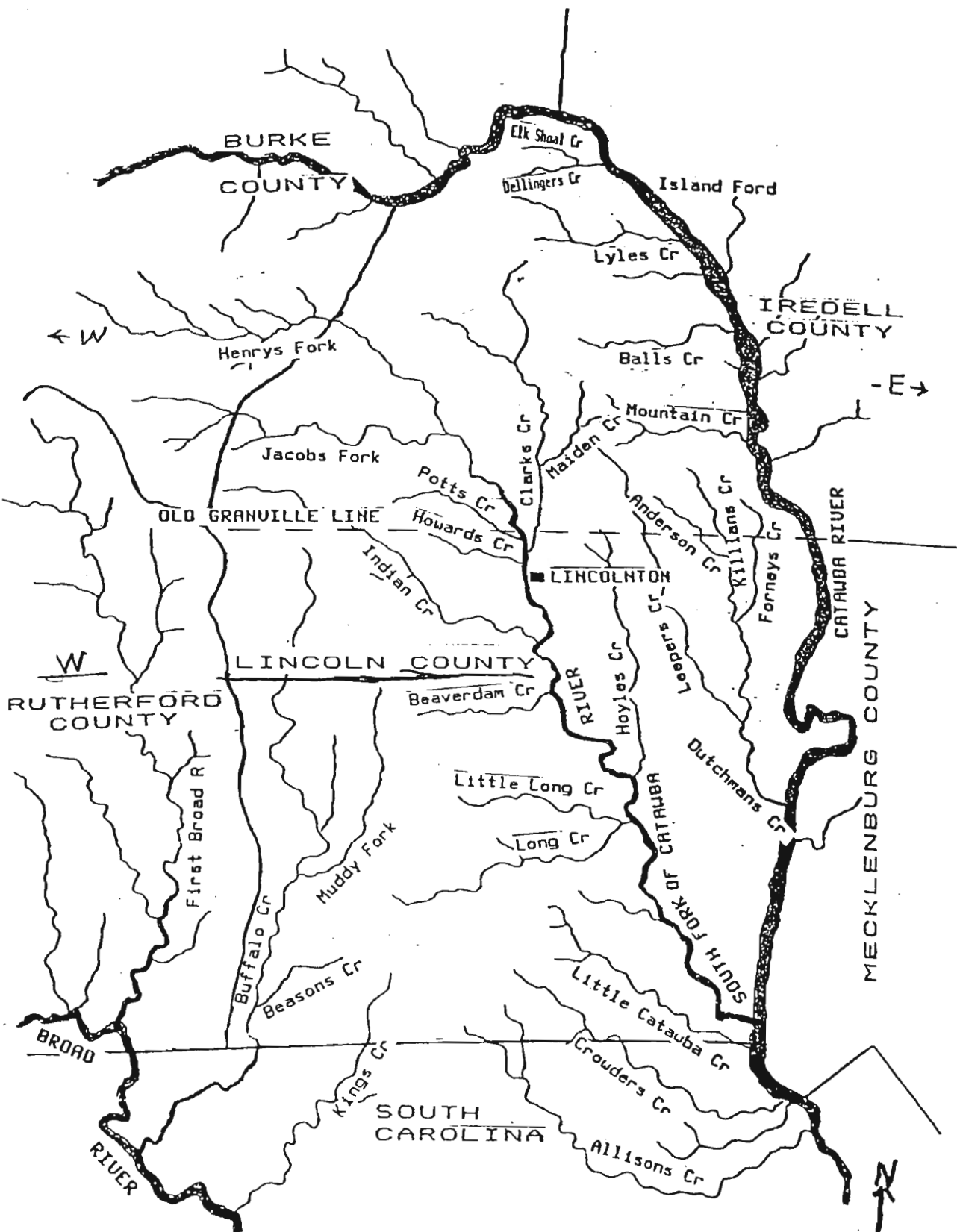
LINCOLN COUNTY 1779



WEST  
of the CATAWBA  
RIVER

GASTON COUNTY 1846

York County  
South Carolina





North Carolina Tax and Fiscal Records

The authority to levy, collect, and disburse county taxes was vested in the County Courts until 1868 and in the County Commissioners thereafter. Subject to statutory provisions, these organs of local government determined the annual tax rate and appointed persons to be tax evaluators, assessors, listers, and collectors. Local officials, principally the sheriffs, also participated in the collection of state taxes. Besides the regular state and local taxes needed to meet the ordinary expenses of government, there were frequently additional taxes for special needs, such as erecting or repairing public buildings, or emergency taxes occasioned by wars and natural disasters.

There are two common forms of taxes: taxes on people and taxes on property. Taxes on people are called poll taxes or capitation taxes and were formerly levied on persons called tithables, taxables, or polls. Since the words "poll" and "capitation" both derive from words meaning "head" these may be thought of as head taxes, as money owed to the government merely because a person had a living head on his shoulders. This was generally the only form of taxation employed in North Carolina before 1777, and it was in use consistently until 1970.

The definition of tithables, taxables, and polls was first made by the General Assembly of 1715, which enacted that "all Males not being Slaves in this Government shall by Tythable at the Age of Sixteen Years and All Slaves Male or Female, either Imported or born in the Country shall be Tythable at the Age of Twelve Years." A 1749 law broadened the definition to say:

... all and every White Person, Male, of the  
Age of Sixteen Years, and upwards, all Negroes,  
Mulattoes, Mustees Male or Female, and all Persons  
of Mixt Blood, to the Fourth Generation, of the Age  
of Twelve Years, and upwards, and all white Persons  
intermarrying with any Negro, Mulatto, or Mustee,  
or other Person of mixt Blood, while to intermarry  
with no other Person or Persons whatsoever, shall  
be deemed Taxables...

## NORTH CAROLINA TAX AND FISCAL RECORDS

Some provisions of the tax laws were so generally ignored that the Assembly complained in 1760 that a "full and complete List has never yet been obtained..." Legislatures in the period 1777-1784 experimented with several methods of applying the poll tax, restricting it to freemen who did not possess minimum stated amount of property, exempting soldiers, fixing the minimum age at twenty-one, and even limiting it for a time to unmarried men. In 1784 the colonial method of reckoning was restored somewhat and the legislature decreed that "freemen and male servants twenty-one years old and upwards, and slaves male and female between the age of twelve and fifty years, shall be subject to a poll-tax." A law of 1801 exempted free males over the age of fifty from paying a personal poll tax, and in 1817 the upper age limit was lowered to forty five years. A state constitutional amendment of 1835 permanently established taxable age limits.

All free males over the age of twenty-one years, and under the age of forty-five years, and all slaves over the age of twelve years, and under the age of fifty years, shall be subject to capitation tax, and no other person shall be subject to such tax; provided that nothing herein contained shall prevent exemptions of taxable polls as heretofore prescribed by law in cases of bodily infirmity.

The Civil War wiped out the distinction between free and slave, so the new state Constitution of 1868 required all males between the ages of twenty-one and fifty to pay a capitation tax. Just over a century later, in 1970, the poll tax was finally abolished in North Carolina.

The first property tax was levied in 1715, in response to the heavy financial burden of the Tuscarora War, but this method of taxation was abandoned seven years later. Not until 1777 did the property tax become a permanent part of North Carolina's revenue-raising machinery. The types of property to be taxed have varied considerably from 1777's "Lands, Lots, Houses, Slaves, Money, Money at interest, Stock in trade, Horses and Cattle..."; and tax rates have been calculated in many ways, such as 1777's "tax of one half of a penny... on each pound value..."

## 1755 TAX LIST OF GRANVILLE COUNTY

Granville County, North Carolina, was formed in 1746 from Edgecombe County, and at that time embraced all of the present-day counties of Granville, Franklin, Warren, and Vance, and parts of Caswell, Person and Durham Counties. In 1752 Orange County was formed from parts of Bladen, Granville, and Johnston Counties. This 1755 tax list, therefore, covers all of the present-day counties of Granville, Franklin, Warren, and Vance, and is Granville County's oldest extant tax list.

To conserve space, the tax list will be arranged (below) in paragraph form. The three figures following each entry represent the number of white polls, the number of black polls, and the total number of polls (white and black combined). The original tax list consists of nine pages, two columns per page, with each column totaled. The population of the Granville-Franklin-Warren-Vance County area in 1755 consisted of approximately 839 white polls and 464 black polls; perhaps a total of 1,000 families. Allowing an average of six persons per family, the total population of the area was around 6,000 in 1755, compared with 118,774 in 1950.

Unfortunately, due to the age and condition of the original tax list (Archives, File No. T. O. 105), more and more names are becoming illegible, which will explain the blanks in this transcription.

### "Granville County Sch. A List of Taxables for the Year 1755"

(Page 1) George Rhoads, 1-0-1; Charles Amos, 1-0-1; Benjamin Carrol, 1-0-1; John Mallard, Oversr. for John Minge, Negroes two, 1-2-3; Isaac(?) Mabry, 1-0-1; Sarah Thornton, one white and Six Negroes, 1-6-7; --- Person & three Sons & --- (Norwood?), 4-10-14; ~~--- Roberson(?)~~, 1-0-1; ---, four whites & twenty-nine Negroes, 4-29-33; William Person, 1-0-1; --- Myrick & one Negro, 1-1-2; Richard Ballard, 1-0-1; John Debord, 1-0-1; Wm Nichols & Son George, 2-0-2; James Paine, Leonard Griggs, Thos. Johnson, Negroes Bugo, Peter, Will, Matthas, Moll & Nan, 3-6-9; Robert Hicks, Negroes Cato, Sall, Isabel & Bess, 1-4-5; Ellis Marcus, 1-0-1; John Rann, 1-0-1; John Dozier & Son Leonard, 2-0-2; Wm Young & Jas. Young, 2-0-2; John Tillman(?), 1-0-1; Peter Williams, 1-0-1; Philip Pritchett, 1-0-1; Venson Jones, 1-0-1; Micajah Perry, Negroes Peter, Mingo, Pat & James, 1-4-5; John Stroud, Wm Mallow & James Gill, 3-0-3; Matthew Roberson, 1-0-1; Thomas Adaman, 1-0-1; John Hawkins, Thomas Campbell, Negroes Peter, Frank, Will, Hannah, 2-4-6; Richard Jones, Moses Cannel and James Logan, 3-0-3; ---, 1-0-1. (Total for column:) 47-66-113.

Sherrard Haywood, 1-0-1; William Banks, 1-0-1; John Davis, 1-0-1; Philip Gee, 1-0-1; John Roberson, 1-0-1; James Downy, Wm Baker, Frans. Clark & Irby Bravey(?), 4-0-4; Israel Roberson, Jessey Miller & Negro Doll, 2-1-3;

## 1755 Tax List - Granville County North Carolina

This list was abstracted from File (no. T.O.105) at Raleigh North Carolina Archives by William Perry Johnson, and published in The North Carolinian Genealogist Quarterly Vol. V. Sept. 1959. ----- This file is in very poor condition, it is fragile and many names un-readable as are the amount of Taxe. I am fortunate to find this Tax List published in this quarterly.

Granville County was created in 1746 from Edgecombe County, at this time it covered all of the present day counties of Granville, Franklin, Warren, Vance and part of Caswell, Person and Durham. (Bute 1764 & disc.)

This list contains the head of house, number of white polls, number of black polls and the total as (1-0-1)etc. and the page number of the list. This is the oldest extant tax list for the county

It is well to note at this point: Orange County was created from parts of Bladen, Granville and Johnston Counties in 1752

Tax Page 1. \* Jennings Thompson & Edward Denton 2-0-2  
page 2. Samuel Thompson 1-0-1  
page 2. \* Sarah Thompson, negros Jack & Elizabeth 0-2-2  
page 7. John Thompson 1-0-1  
page 8. James Thompson 1-0-1  
page 8. Samuel Mangum & Jno Thompson 2-0-2  
page 9. \* Benjamin Thompson & sons Jno & Wm 3-0-3  
page 8. George Motlow & Geo. Thomson 2-0-2  
page 4. Henry Jennings 1----  
page 5. \* Joshua Yarbrough 1-0-1  
page 6. Thomas Yarbrough & son Maner 2-0-2  
page 6. John Yarbrough 1-0-1  
page 5. Peter Vinson 1-0-1  
page 9. Wm Vinson 1-0-1  
page 4. Andrew Hampton & son Ephrim 2-0-2  
page 7. \* James Knot & son John 2-0-2

( Bute County created 1764 from Granville and discontinued in 1779, it only existed for 15 years.) Several of our families were there at one time,

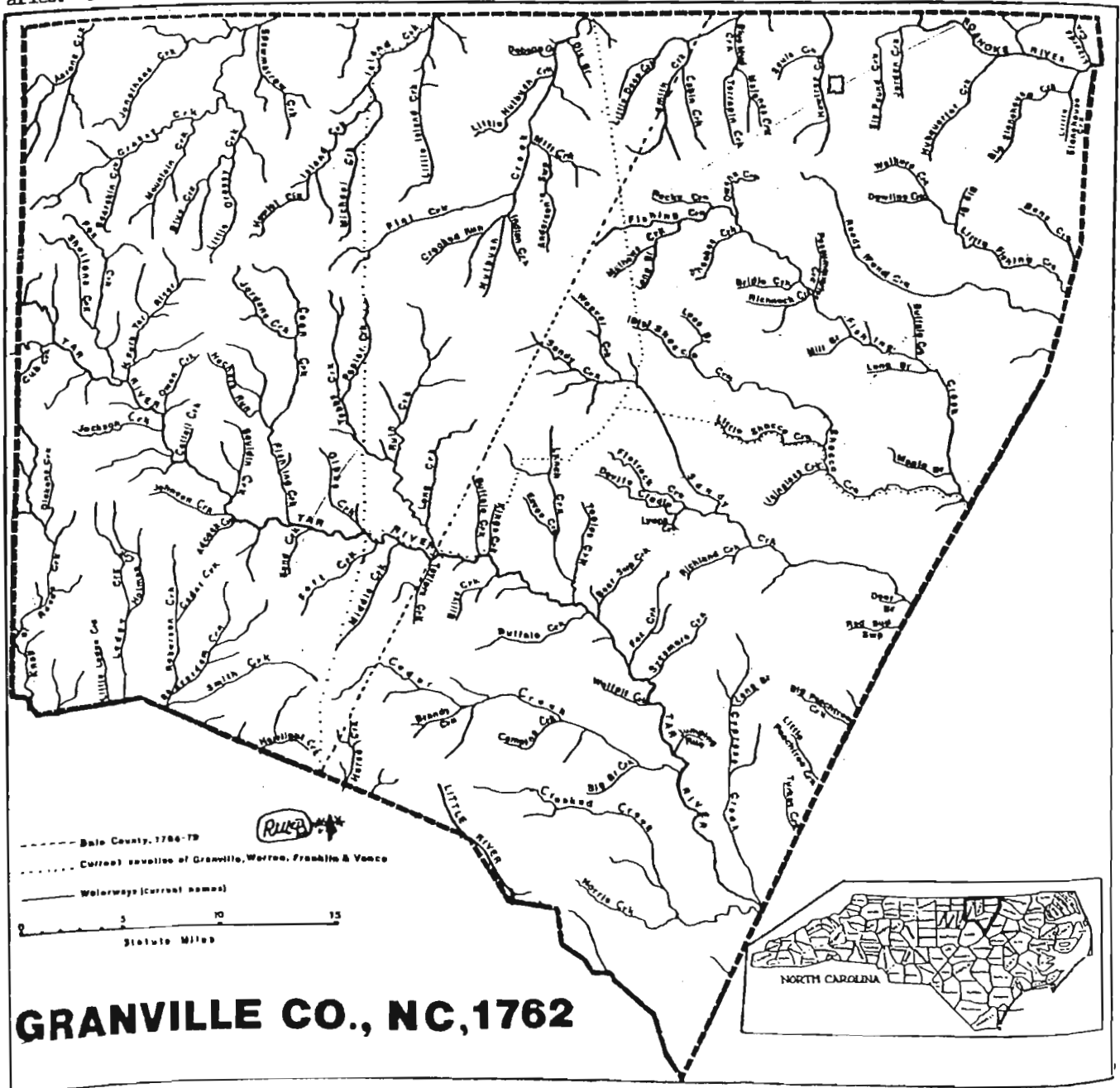
# List of Taxables for 1762 in Granville County, NC

by Ransom McBride, 1113 Seabrook Ave., Cary, NC 27511

(Note: with special assistance of Jo Anna B. McDaniel, 3629 Brinkley Dr., Raleigh, NC 27604 - a former resident and native of Granville Co., NC)

## PART I

**INTRODUCTION.** By 1760, colonial Granville County had lost the western half of its confines to newly created Orange County, but it still held on to an area that included today's counties of Franklin, Granville, Warren and Vance. This situation would last only until 1764, when over half of its area would be taken to form Bute County, a political entity that would disappear in 1779 when it was divided into the counties of Franklin and Warren. For Granville County the years around 1762 saw more than local changes in its boundaries. The French and Indian War was ongoing from 1755 - 1763, and hostile Indian depredations urged on



**GRANVILLE CO., NC, 1762**

by the French along the Catawba River of North Carolina drove out hundreds of settlers. From 1756-59 in Rowan County alone, "the number of taxables dropped from an estimated fifteen hundred...to just eight hundred..."<sup>1</sup>

In early 1760 Fort Dobbs (near today's Statesville, NC) was attacked, Bethabara and Bethania (Moravian communities north of Salem, NC, now part of Winston-Salem) were threatened, and by June, the Cherokees ambushed and inflicted heavy casualties on a British Army force of some 1,600 in what is now the southwestern part of North Carolina. These events were not heartening signs to settlers on the frontier, and many turned to safer ground east of the Yadkin River, some known to have moved eastward into then Orange and Granville Counties. Although Granville was some 100 miles east of the nearest hostile Indians, it served as a refuge for some of the fleeing settlers from Rowan. Some kinsmen and friends had probably settled there. However, when the frontier again became relatively quiet after the Indians were defeated and a peace treaty was signed in December 1761, some of the ex-Rowan County settlers and others moved again westward. Support for this thought is amply seen in the lengthy list of delinquents and insolvents for 1762 in Granville County at the end of this article as well as the list for 1763. A definitive study of these lists of taxables would no doubt yield interesting studies of these early settlers and their migratory inclinations.

In the early 1760's, Granville residents were also beginning to experience what was later known as the Regulator movement. In 1759, Reuben SEARCY (see his name in HENDERSON's tax district) circulated a petition which accused the Attorney General of North Carolina with charging outrageous fees and also preventing the appointment of Justices of the Peace in northern Granville County. These accusations were again taken up in 1765 by George SIMS, schoolmaster of the NUTBUSH community in Granville, who charged that the people were being made to suffer through "excessive taxes, high quit-rents, extortionate fees, and fraudulent accounting of public monies"<sup>2</sup> by the malpractices of the County court. With such strong utterances made against the county and provincial authorities, one wonders how many people left Granville due to these alleged burdens on the populace. The Regulator movement was also active in neighboring Orange County, as events were to prove, so frontier lands probably beckoned many who were feeling oppressed by the "county cliques."

Granville County in these years was also the scene of migration from the northern colonies, primarily Baptist church in the Sandy Creek community in 1755. This nucleus grew later into the Sandy Creek Association in 1758 with which "all the separate Baptist churches in Virginia and the Carolinas were affiliated..."<sup>3</sup> If one were to compare the survivable tax lists of Granville over several years of this period with those from near counties as far as migratory patterns are concerned, such migration should be better understood. Few studies have addressed the events of these early years, but perhaps the publication of this and other lists of taxables will give encouragement in this direction.

COLONIAL TAXATION IN NORTH CAROLINA (1762). The procedure for preparing a List of Taxables in North Carolina in detail was drawn up by the General Assembly in 1743 and enacted by Governor Gabriel JOHNSTON, a Scotsman who had taught Oriental languages at the University of St. Andrews. The new law's provisions included the following steps:

1. The Justices of each county, "at the next Court to be held for their respective Counties after the first Day of May next, and so yearly," will issue a warrant directing Constables in each of the respective tax districts in their respective counties "to go from House to House, . . . and summon the Master or Mistress of every Family, or the Overseer of every Plantation, of which there is no master or Mistress," to "give in, . . . a List, in Writing, of all the Taxables in his or her Family, as a Master, or Mistress, or under his Care as an Overseer; and the Constable shall likewise give in a List, upon Oath, to the said County Court, of all such Persons so warned, and the said List shall contain all the Masters and Mistresses of Families, and Overseers of Plantations, within his District."
2. Every "Justice to whom any such List of Taxables shall be given...shall return the same to the Clerk..." (from "An Act for Obtaining an exact List of Taxables, and for the effectual Collecting as well all Arrears of Taxes, as all other Taxes, for the future due and payable," in The State Records of North Carolina, edited by Walter Clark (Winston and Goldsboro: State of North Carolina), Vol. XXIII, p. 210).

County officials designated the constables and also declared the boundaries for the tax districts within the county.

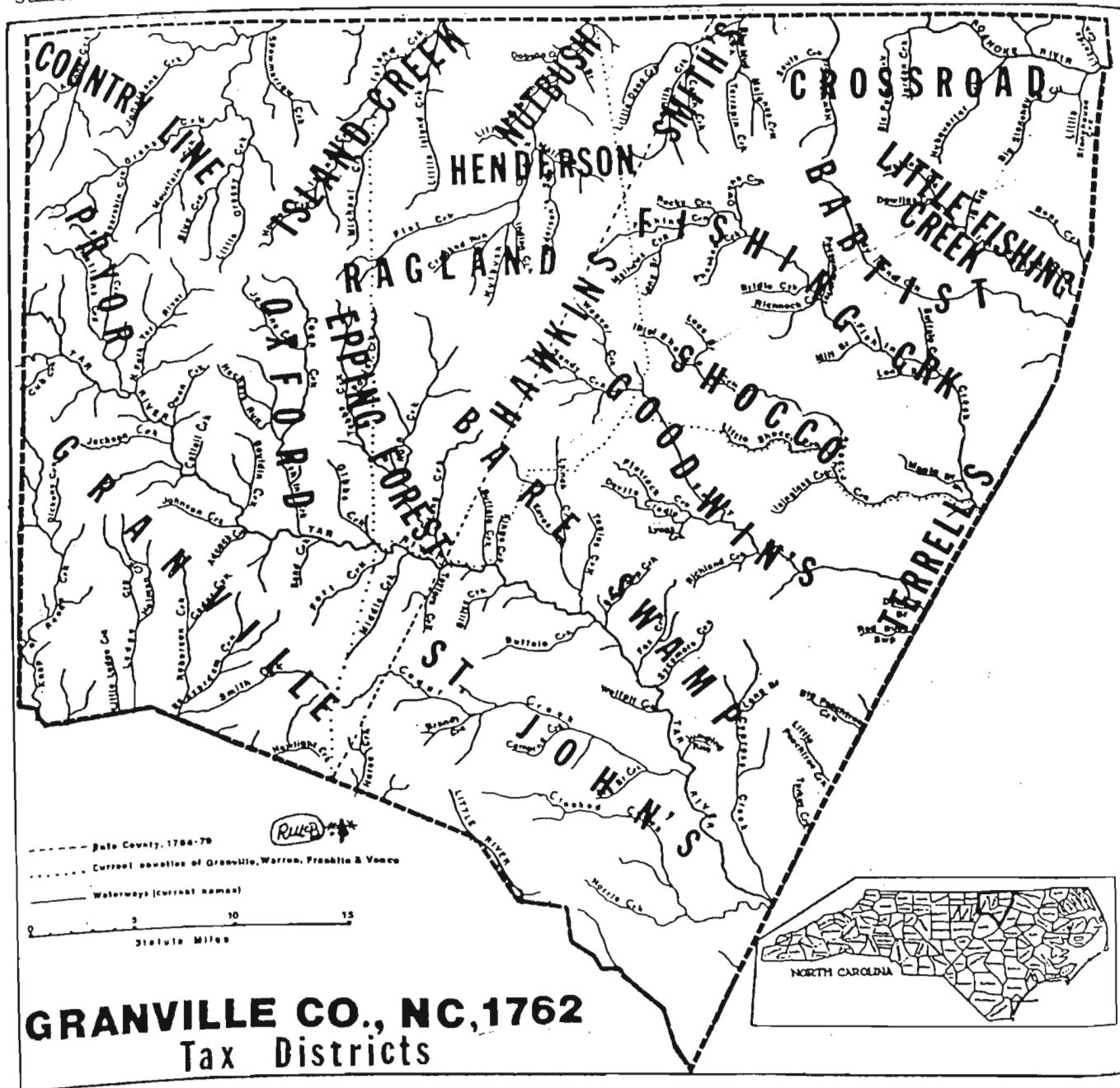
<sup>1</sup>Colonial North Carolina - A History, by Hugh T. Lefler and William S. Powell (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1973), p. 143

<sup>2</sup>Ibid, pp. 228-229.

<sup>3</sup>Ibid, pp. 199-200.

LIST OF TAXABLES FOR 1762, GRANVILLE COUNTY. On 25 January 1762, a note signed by Samuel JOHNSTON, nephew of Governor Gabriel JOHNSTON, arrived in Granville County ordering "a list of the Taxables for the last year immediately, and as soon as possible . . ."<sup>4</sup>

The results of this order are filed at the North Carolina State Archives in Box #C.R. 044.701.19 in a folder marked "Lists of Taxables for 1762-1763." The 1762 version includes lists from twenty tax "districts" whose exact boundaries are unidentified, however, a general area of tax collection in each district can be developed by comparison of the land holdings of each taxable (see map below). These twenty known "districts" are named below in alphabetical order with their respective Justices of the Peace and known Constables:



District	Justice of the Peace	Constable(s)
Babstist	Daniel HARRIS	Francis BELL
Bare [Bear] Swamp	Solomon ALSTON	Thomas WEST

<sup>4</sup>Filed in the folder for the List of Taxables, Granville Co., NC, for 1762-1763 (#C.R. 044.701.19) at the N.C. State Archives.

Country Line  
Cross Road  
Epping Forest  
Fishing Creek  
Goodwin's  
Granville

Larkin JOHNSTON  
James PAINE  
Samuel BENTON  
William JOHNSON, Samuel BENTON  
William JOHNSON  
Robert HARRIS

David WILKERSON  
Joseph BELL  
Samuel MARTIN  
William MOORE, Brissey PARRISH  
Theophilus GOODWIN  
Isaiah PHIPPS, George SHEPHERD,  
Denis SULLIVANT

Phil Hawkins  
Hendersons  
Island Creek  
Little Fishing Creek  
Nutbush  
Oxford  
Phil PRYOR's  
Ragland's  
St. John's  
Shocco  
Smith's Creek  
Terrel's

Philemon HAWKINS  
Richard HENDERSON  
John WILLIAMS Jr.  
Daniel HARRIS  
Richard HENDERSON  
Samuel BENTON  
[?]  
John WILLIAMS, Jr.  
John POPE  
Solomon ALSTON  
James PAINE  
Solomon ALSTON

Joel SARTAIN  
Reuben MOSS  
David CLANTON  
Lawrence LANCASTER  
Benjamin GOODMAN  
John PARHAM  
Francis FOWLER, Sr.  
[?]  
Thomas HEWLIN  
John GIBBS  
William CAMPBELL  
John TERRELL

The lists for each of the above districts follow below and include the primary listing (by the Justice of the Peace) and that of the constable(s). Listing both of the sources is advantageous for two reasons: 1) some names appear on one and not another; 2) spellings of names differ and may help readers resolve some problems. Following the district listings are two lists of insolvents (unable to pay one's debts for various reasons) for 1762.

The Tax Laws of 1743 and 1749 were the only guidelines for county officials involved in the tax collecting effort, and uniformity of a tax format in taking such tax lists was not apparent in 1762. Most lists had separate columns for whites and blacks, a few had a column for mulattoes, and others variously showed columns for free blacks, male slaves (including separate tabulation of those above 16 years of age and below 16) and a "total" column. On all lists, each household of persons appeared to be grouped together, and the first named white person apparently was the "Master" or "Mistress" - the head of household as noted in the much later U.S. Federal Censuses. In arriving at a total figure in a particular tax district, some officials would count a Master or Mistress twice, once under the column for Master or Mistress, again under the column marked "Whites." Because of this discrepancy, grand totals from the original are not shown below.

For the purpose of this article and to conserve space, all persons in each household will be grouped together with the "head of household" being listed first, followed by the other persons in the group. An asterisk will precede the name of each black person and a superscripted "m" will precede each person designated "mulatto" in the original document. All free persons will have at least two names, but slaves will only have a first name, and these will be slightly indented in each household. The sex of each person is normally determined by the first name, however in questionable cases, an "F" (for female) or "M" (for male) will be shown in parentheses after the name if so noted in the original list. All surnames below are capitalized for easier scanning, although they were not necessarily capitalized in the original. The numerical columns to the right of each group of persons are copied as listed in the original tax lists. Each household is arbitrarily numbered, beginning with number "1" for each tax district, although such numbers were not present in the original documents.

x x x x x x x x

GREAT MIGRATION refers to settlers and adventurers who, for about 25 years starting in 1841, went west. There were a variety of trails or sea routes. The most popular trails were the ones that started at the Missouri River "jumping off" towns such as Independence and St. Joseph. It has been estimated that some 350,000 people traveled the Oregon, California and Mormon trails during this period. From 1850-1852, Oregon was the only place the government offered free land to people willing to travel there to claim it. The trip took about 135 days -- less than 15 miles per day. Contrary to Hollywood representations, the settlers were not often fighting Indians from their circled wagon trains. The Indians were more likely giving directions or trading with the travelers. Disease and accidents caused most of the deaths along the way. "Go West, Young Man" by Dayton Duncan in 1991 Old Farmer's Almanac.





MAP NO. 16

MAP NO. 17

FRANKLIN COUNTY

NASH COUNTY 1777 to 1855

EDGECOMBE COUNTY 1777 to 1855

HALIFAX COUNTY

MARTIN COUNTY

WAYNE COUNTY

JOHNSTON Co.

WAKE Co.

WARREN COUNTY

TAKEN FROM 1764

ESTABLISHED SINCE 1774

1764-1779

NOW WARREN COUNTY

FRANKLIN 1779

3 mi. S.W.

END

Granville County since 1881

Vance County since 1881

Fishing Cr.

Nutbush Cr.

MAP NO. 4B

ALL in Block, lines  
was  
CRANVILLE COUNTY  
from  
1746 to 1753

MAR No. 15.

175,

# GRANVILLE COUNTY NC TAX LIST FOR 1762

MALES AGE 16 & UP WERE TAXED

## BARE SWAMP DISTRICT

John Yarbrough .....Master + 1 White,.5 Sl =7 total  
 Zachariah Yarbrough ..... Master + 1 "  
 Manoah Yarbrough ..... Master + 1 White .....2 "  
 Joshua Yarbrough ..... Master .....1 "

## COUNTY LINE DISTRICT

James Knott .....& James Briggs.....2 Whites ..... 2 "  
 John Knott .....1 White no total listed

## GOODWINS DISTRICT

Joshua Yarbrough & sons Micajah & James .3 Whites ..... 3 "

## ST. JOHNS PARISH

William Kimbro .....; 1 White ..... 1 "  
 Henry Yarbrough & son Henry Yarbrough JR + 2 Sl ..... 4 ""

## CROSS ROADS DISTRICT

Jennings Thompson.....this has no numbers on it. (1) total mt  
 Samuel Thompson and 3 Sl.....4 total

## GRANVILLE PARRISH

George Thompson.....1 total

## LITTLE FISHING CREEK DISTRICT

John Tomson & Burdish Reaves ..... 2 total

\*\*\*\*\*

## COLD REMEDY OF A CENTURY AGO

2 spoonfull of Black Pepper, an 2 spoonfull of Tar, an 2 spoonfull of  
 Sugar, an 2 spoonfull of Ingin Turnip

From the North Carolina Journal of genealogy, page 1147 (1964)  
 contributed by Mrs L.B. Lary of Germantown Tn.

CHAPTER XI

THE THOMPSON FAMILY

## THE WILL OF BENJAMIN THOMPSON

BUTE COUNTY NC., Will Book A, page 182

30 March 1771

In this will, he named his wife Elizabeth Thompson, and all of his children. (see the will in this work)

His daughter Susannah Thompson had married Joshua Yarbrough. He also named a son Jennings Thompson, several years later we see both Jennings Thompson and Joshua Yarbrough are both living in Mecklenburg county NC.

On April 7, 1785 Jennings Thompson made his Will, recorded in Book D. Page 26-27, Proved April Court 1791, Joshua Yarbrough was his sole Executor.

On 4 March 1772 Jennings Thompson & wife Elizabeth sold land to John Weeks, all of Mecklenburg Co. this proves his wife's name.

### Note;

I am convinced that Joshua and Susannah Thompson Yarbrough are the parents of our William Yarbrough Sr.

Here we will examine the facts we know , first look at the names William & Martha gave their children. Sarah possibly for his gr. mother Sarah    ? Yarbrough, Susannah could be named for William's mother Susannah next we find Benjamin their youngest son, he possibly named after his great grand father Benjamin Thompson. Now there is Jeptha ! he was most likely named for Jeptha West. We wonder if this Jeptha West could be Martha's brother?

Now we look at Reubin Yarbroughs family, he followed William into Tennessee and settled nearby, the Gibbons family also moved to Tn. while the other members of William Yarbroughs family went to Sc. and on over into Georgia. As we examine Reubin Yarbroughs family, look at the names of his children, they have several names just the same as those of William & Martha . For this reason I believe Reubin has to be the brother of our William, And this would make Joshua & Susannah their parents.

\*\*\*\*\*

Abstracted Will Information provided by Karen Mazock:

Bute County, NC. Will Book A, page 182.

Will of Benjamin Thompson:

30 March 1771 .... "seven children already provided for to receive five shillings: Jennings Thompson; Mary Phillips; John Thompson; Benjamin Thompson; Joseph Thompson; Susannah Yarbrough; Zacharias Thompson; wife; Elizabeth Thompson (property for life) then to my six children: William Thompson; James Thompson; Drury Thompson; Gedeon Thompson; Shem Thompson, Elizabeth Thompson. Executors: wife Elizabeth and sons Zacharias Thompson and Gedion Thompson. Witnesses: Jos. Montfort; John Brown; Elijah Yarman; John Pounds, Jr.

note: Benjamin is as spelled in the document.

Mecklenburg County, NC. Will Book D, pp 26, 27:

Will of Jennings Thompson:

7 April 1785 "often sickly & weak in body; ... to my five youngest children Joseph Thompson, Moses Thompson and E--- Thompson & Aaron Thompson all of my estate at their mother's decease & at the decease of my wife to be equally divided among them; ... to the rest of my children the sum of one shilling sterling a piece for they have had their share before ... Joshua Yarbrough, my sole executor." Wit: Drewry Thompson, Benjamin Yarbrough. Recorded April Session 1791.

Benjamin & Elizabeth Thompson were parents of 13 children, named in his will. Their daughter Susannah married a yarbrough. Her eldest brother's sole executor was Joshua Yarbrough.

This Joshua must be Joshua II because Joshua III was under 16 yrs. of age in 1785 and Joshua I was in Franklin County NC in 1780, and he probably died there.

Perhaps Elizabeth's maiden name was Jennings ? ?



Note: By Melba Tullos,

Her name probably is Jennings, the reason that I thank it so, is because the Jinnings family is found in the same area in Virginia as the Yarbroughs. (see the early history of Yarbroughs in Virginia by Pauline Gray for Melba Tullos in this book)

This copy of the will of Benjamin Thompson came from Karen Mazock the Yarbrough Family Genealogist for the Family quarterly publication.

304, p 35. GIDEON (X) THOMPSON. 3 May 1796, prb in May 1796 Ct. Calling to mind the mortality of my aged body, I will to my son Joseph Thompson that part of my land on the north side of Gar Cr adj the Catawba R, Johnston, and Henderson containing about 100 A, the negro George, and a large pair of fire dogs, and to my son Gideon Thompson all the remainder of my two tracts of land being the one on the south side of Gar Cr, the negroes Nell and Dick, and a large pewter dish.

I will to my dau Ann Blackwood the negro Venus, a large pewter dish, her choice of the rest of my dishes, my spice box, a large stone jug, and my feather bed and furniture; to my dau Mary Carlton a bed quilt and five sh; to my dau Elizabeth Bradshaw the negro Ned; to my dau Jane Blackwood, for her natural life, the negro Jack, and at her demise he is to be sold and the proceeds divided among her surviving children; and to my dau Rachel Bradshaw a feather bed and furniture, a pewter dish, and £5.

I will to my granddau [not named], the dau of James Thompson [decd?], £5. The remainder of my estate, after payment of my just debts, is to be divided equally among my surviving children. Exrs: Son-in-law James Blackwood and son Gideon Thompson. Wit: William Lawing, Adam Todd, Ezekiel Alexander.

*This record found by Melba Luller  
6 June 1699 Edmond Jennings land patent  
570 Acres in King and Queen County Virginia  
adjoining Richard Yarborough. Recorded  
in Patent Book 9 - 205 Virginia land  
patents.*

Refer to SUB-INDEX in front portion of Book for Alphabetical Arrangement and Page Reference to Names in this Index

MECKLENBURG

Made by The Civil Index Company, Columbia, S.C.  
Sold by Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

NC

Date of Grant	GRANTEES				DEED	PAGE	Kind of Instrument	GRANTORS	BRIEF DESCRIPTION
	SURNAME	OTHER NAMES ABCDEFGHIJ	OTHER NAMES JKLMNO	OTHER NAMES PQRSTUVWXYZ					
1766									
1766	Thomason		John		1	317	Deed	Alexander Whiteley	Clarks Crk Catawba River Meck County - 200
1-12	Thomason		John		1	318	Deed	Alexander Whiteley	Clarks Crk Meck County - 200
1-13	Thomason								
1774	Thomason			Thomas	6	330	Deed	John & Joan Grimes	Rocky River - 240
Oct									
1817	Thomason		M. G. G. G.		20	315	Deed	Robert Meek	Rocky River - 210
1830	Thomason	David			22	39	Deed	Needham Thomason	Rocky River - 70
12-18	Thomason	David J.			23	21	State Grant	State of N Carolina David L. Swain	36 A # 2692 Rocky River
1833	Thomason	Andrew W.			24	201	P of A	A B & J B Quinby	12 Mile Crk - 160
2-5	Thomason		Needham		24	518	Deed	Thos T Alexander	Stony Crk - 150
1837	Thomason								
2-15	Thomason								
1838	Thomason								
July	Thomason								
1755	Thompson		John		2	546	Deed	Mary & Samuel Dunlap	106 A Cain Crk Catawba River 240 A
1-14	Thompson		James		2	287	Deed	Henry Johnston	Alisons Crk
1765	Thompson								
10-14	Thompson		John		4	350	Deed	James Thompson Jno McKniff Jane Alexander	Allisons Crk Catawba River - 17
1766	Thompson			William	4	17	Deed		Rocky River - 13
3-21	Thompson			Samuel	4	760	Deed	John McKniff Alexander	Turkey Crk - 20
1767	Thompson			William	9	303	Deed	A. Nash	Welch Tract - 22 A Rocky River
July	Thompson								
1768	Thompson								
Oct	Thompson								
1771	Thompson								
2-5	Thompson								
2-9	Thompson				6	91	Deed	A & Justina Nash	Welch Tract - 88 A
2-9	Thompson				6	92	Deed	A & Justina Nash	Welch Tract - 377
1774	Thomson (Also Thompson)			Thomas	6	380	Deed	John & Jean Grimes	Rocky River - 240
Oct	Thomson (Also Thompson)			Thomas	6	380	Deed	John & Jean Graham	Rocky River - 240
1775	Thompson		Jennins		7	25	Deed	James & Prissilla Thompson	Rocky River - 40
July	Thompson		John		10	265	Deed	William & Sarah Givens	Catawba River - 300
1778	Thompson			Sham	12	13	State Grant	State of N Carolina R'd Caswell	150 A Onion Branch Richardsons Crk
Apr.	Thompson								
1780	Thompson								
3-24	Thompson		John		12	47	State Grant	State of N Carolina R'd Caswell	300 A # 100 Richardsons Crk
3-24	Thompson		John		12	660	State Grant	State of N Carolina Alex Martin Ann - (Calhoon)	97 A # 188 English Buffaloe
1782	Thompson (Thomson)		John		11	257	Deed	Charles Calhoon	100 A Ritchisons Crk
10-24	Thompson		John		12	351	State Grant	State of N Carolina R'd Caswell	50 A # 626 Richardsons Crk
1783	Thompson		John		13	374	State Grant	State of N Carolina Sam Johnston	200 A # 773 12 Mile Crk
July	Thompson		Jenian		14	100	State Grant	State of N Carolina Alex Martin	93 A # 932 Catawba River
1787	Thompson								
1789	Thompson								
11-26	Thompson								
1791	Thompson		John		14	159	5 of S	Isaac Johnston	Negro Slave - Nell Personal Property
12-20	Thompson	Gideon			14	149	Notice	John Thompson et al	Deer hunting prop 5 A
1792	Thompson et al		John		15	228	Deed	Gideon Thompson Sr	Catawba River 24 A
1796	Thompson	Gideon Jr	Joseph		15	312	Deed	John Sumter (Sumpter)	Catawba River 150 A Strouds fork of Linches Crk
Oct	Thompson		John						
1797	Thompson								
Feb	Thompson								
1798	Thompson								
1-5	Thompson	Alexander			15	220	Deed	Jessie A. & Shepard	



# MECKLENBURG COUNTY NC

U.S. Patent Office  
For Your Protection, Index On It.

Date of Record	GRANTORS				BOOK	PAGE	Date of Instrument	GRANTEES		BRIEF DESCRIPTION
	SURNAME	GIVEN NAME ABCDEFGHIJ	GIVEN NAME JKLMNOPQ	GIVEN NAME RSTUVWXYZ						
1767										
1-14	Tillinger(Talinger)		Martin		1	408	Deed	Michael Rudessal(Rudisal)	Neck Co	
1-15	Do Tillinger		Martin		1	407	Do	Michel Rudessal(Rudessal)	Leepers Cr 200A	
1769										
April	Tillinger		Mary	Philip	4	472	Do	William Tankersley	Do 200A	
									Leopards Cr	
1807										
10-1	Tilman			Stephen	18	325	Deed	David Partlow Jr	McMichans Cr	
1831			John						Catawba river 100A	
9-18	Do (Tilman)		Joshua		22	121	Do	Hugh Harris	Catawba river 300A	
1820										
6-8	Teter		John		19	208	Deed	Joshua- Wm J and Geo Teter		
1831										
3-31	Tester	George	Joshua	Wm	22	96	Do	Henry Pyfer(Phifer)& Daniel Wanta. et al	Crooked Cr 203A	
1836									Crooked Cr 203A	
3-6	Teter	Klem G			24	371	P of A	John W Simmons	1 Slave (Adeline)	
1836										
1-23	Do	Klem G			24	349	D T	J L Martin	1 Slave(Adeline)	
2-13	Do	Klem			24	361	D T	J L Martin	Personal	
									1 Slave(Adeline)	
1801										
10-6	Titus		John		17	614	Deed	John McKiv	Wetlow Cr 326A	
1768			John							
April	Thomas		Jean		3	69	Deed	John Read	Stoney Cr 400A	
1796										
1-19	Do	Elizabeth	John		15	131	Do	Wmss Tomherson	Anson Co 93A	
1818										
7-23	Do			Samuel J	19	3	Do	John Bowdon	McMichaels Cr 73A	
1823									Monday's Branch	
4-8	Do			Sam'l G	21	5	D T	John Robeson	12 Mile Cr 613A	
1828			John M							
1-17	Do		(Martha)		21	419	P of A	Washington Morrison(Atty)		
1836							Shff			
5-6	Do et al			Sam'l T (Ld)	24	31	Dged	John Robeson	Neck Co 50A	
1766										
2-4	Thomason		John		1	300	Deed	Amos Byrd	Neck Co	
2-5	Do		John		1	301	Do	Amos Byrd	Clarks Cr 200A	
1830									Do 200A	
2-18	Do		Needham		22	39	Do	David Thomason	Rocky Cr 70A	
1766										
8-21	Thomson		James		4	330	Deed	John Thomson	Allisons Cr	
1768									Catawba river 170A	
Oct	Thompson	Elisha			4	745	Do	William Sharp	Tyger River	
1772									Stony Cr 400A	
Jan	Thomson	Charles			9	63	Do	Peter Lance	Little Bear Cr 200A	
Jan	Do	Charles			9	67	Do	Peter Lance	Do 160A	
Jan	Do	Charles			9	69	Do	John Francisco	Do 280A	

## 16

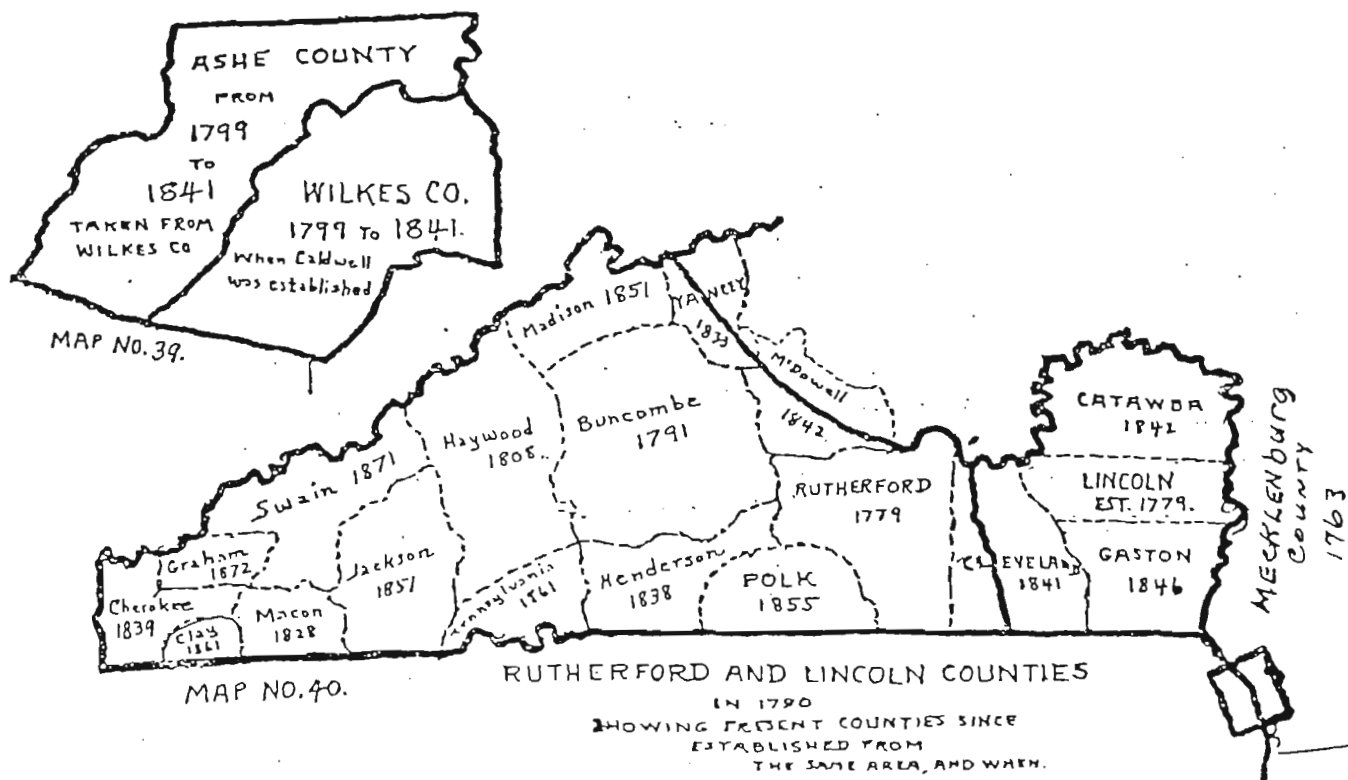
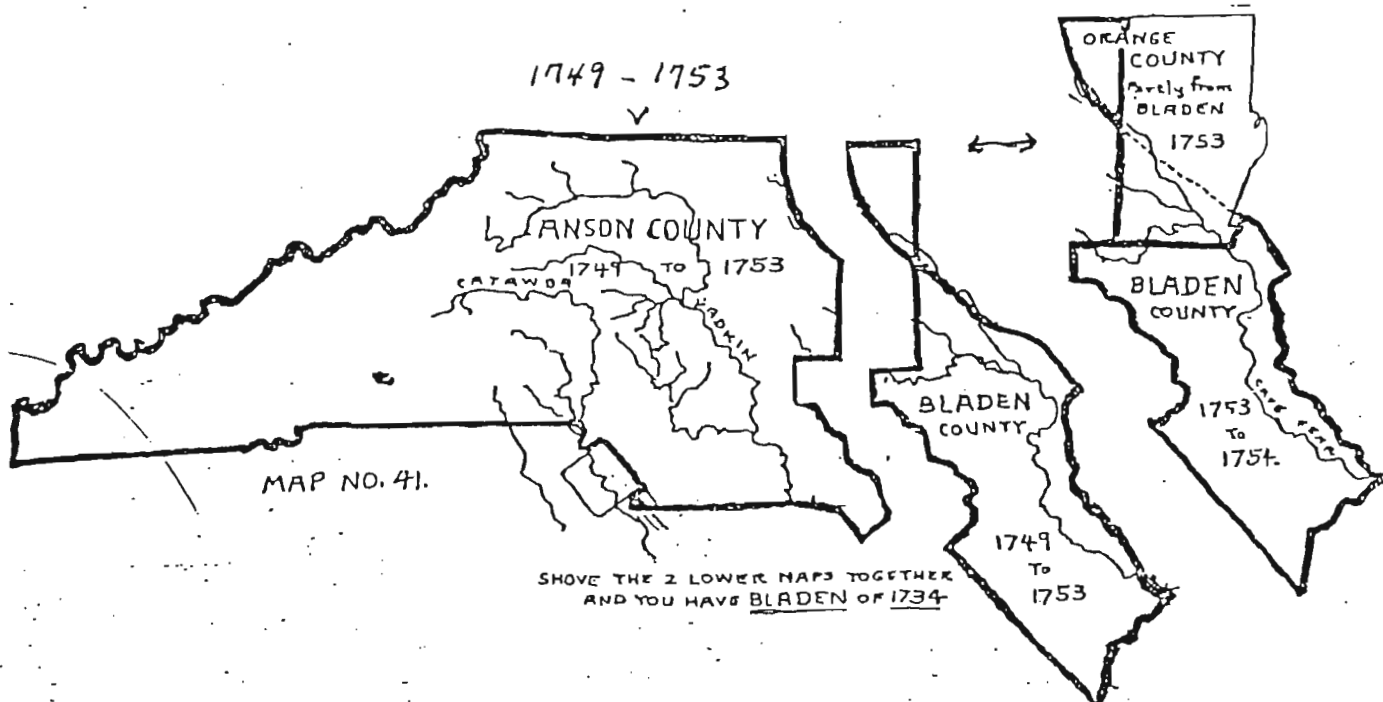
**Index**

Expirations	GRANTORS			DATE	AGE	SEX	GRANTEES	BRIEF DESCRIPTION
	SURNAME	CIVIL NAME	OTHER NAME					
1778	Thompson	James	James	10	48	Deed	James Nickles	Rocky River 131A
5-11	Thompson	Sarah	Sarah	10	58	Do	John Johnston (Johnson)	Thomson Branch 200A
Oct	Thompson	Mary	Thomas	10	38	Do	Samuel Brown	Rocky & Cataba river 240A
11-3	Do	John	John	11	28	Do	Charles Cook	Big Ritcheson Cr 150A
1783	Thompson	Anne	Martha	12	60	Do	Charles Cook	186A
July	Thompson	Drury	Drury	12	50	Do	John Thompson et al	Little Richardsons Cr
June	Do	Ann	John	12	50	Do	Caleb Allege	Meck Co
June	Thompson	John	John	14	41	Notice	Michael Longbe	Richardsons Cr 150A
9-20	Do	et al	John	15	36	Deed	John Johnston	Deer Hunting Prohibited
1788	Do	John	John	15	37	Do	John Johnston	Cataba river 100A
1788	Do	Gedson	John	15	19	Do	John's McCoble	Cataba river 300A
July	Do	Alexis	Martha	15	28	Do	Joseph & Gedson Thompson Jr	Do 5A
Oct	Do	Gedson	John	15	38	Do	Samuel Lottie (Lowrey)	Do 140A
1798	Do	Martha	Joseph	17	46	Do	James Lottie	Do 165A
1800	Do	Joseph	William	17	46	Do	Charles Conner	Cataba river 300A
1801	Do	Mary	William	17	50	Do	Benjamin Thompson	Do 200A
2-8	Do	Aron	Joseph	17	71	Do	David Abernathy	Long Cr 185A
3-12	Do	et al	Joseph	18	13	Deed	Samuel Vance	David Vance (Est) 316A
1802	Do	Joseph	John	18	21	Deed	Samuel Lottie (Atty)	Thompson Ford
6-21	Do	et al	John	19	49	Deed	Archibald Pres	Cataba river 40A
1806	Do	et al	James	19	77	Do	James Ormond Jr	12 Mile Cr 150A
2-7	Do	et al	James	19	77	Do	Shered Jones	12 Mile Cr 100A
1806	Do	et al	James	19	78	Do	Mathew Smith	12 Mile Cr 300A
9-7	Do	et al	James	19	78	Do	Mathew Smith	12 Mile Cr 100A
1809	Do	et al	James	19	78	Do	Mathew Smith	12 Mile Cr 300A
5-25	Do	et al	James	19	78	Do	Mathew Smith	12 Mile Cr 100A
1813	Do	et al	James	19	78	Do	Mathew Smith	12 Mile Cr 300A
Aug	Do	et al	James	19	78	Do	Mathew Smith	12 Mile Cr 100A
Aug	Do	et al	James	19	78	Do	Mathew Smith	12 Mile Cr 300A
1814	Do	et al	James	19	78	Do	Mathew Smith	12 Mile Cr 100A
2-4	Do	et al	James	19	78	Do	Mathew Smith	12 Mile Cr 300A

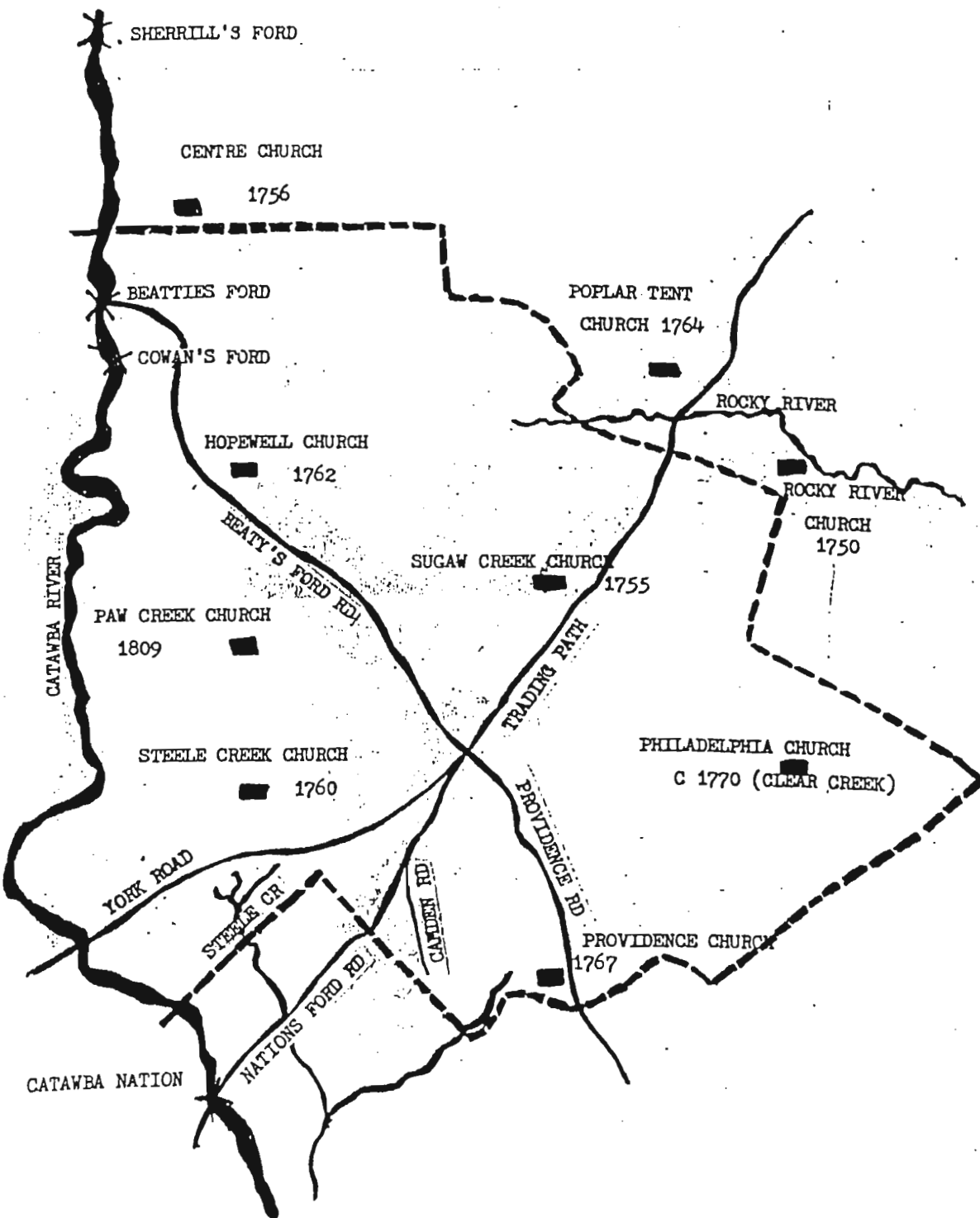
GRANTOR

3-12	Do	Joseph	17 741	Do	David Abernathy	Long Cr	185A
1808	Do	et al	18 135	Q C	Wm-(Ruth) & Samuel Vance	David Vance (Est)	
6-21	Do	et al	18 271	Deed	Samuel Lowrie (Atty)	Meck Co	318A
1805	Do	et al	19 497	Deed	Archabald Fraw	Thompson Ford	40A
2-7	Do	et al	19 723	Do	James Ormand Jr	Catawba river	150A
1808	Do	et al	19 774	Do	Sherad Jones	12 Mile Cr	100A
5-26	Do	et al	19 787	Do	Mathew Smith	12 Mile Cr	300A
1813	Do	et al	20 58	Do	Killian Allison	Do	173A
Aug	Do	et al	20 90	Do	Peter Rape Sr	1 lot	
1814	Do	et al	20 117	Do	Bedford Garrison	Tryon St Charlotte	
2-4	Do	et al	20 223	Do	Obediah Thompson	12 Mile Cr	100A
12-30	Do	et al	20 297	Do	John Johnston	Linches Cr	150A
1815	Do	et al	20 298	Do	John Johnston	12 Mile Cr	96A
6-17	Do	et al	20 304	Do	Jno Johnston	Meck Co	
7-29	Do	et al	20 304	Do	Wm Thompson	Catawba river	
7-29	Do	et al	20 309	Do	John Johnston	Catawba river	
7-29	Do	et al	20 310	Do	Sampson Dozier	Meck Co	
7-29	Do	et al	20 353	Do	Robert Wilson	Richardsons Cr	100A
7-29	Do	et al	20 353	Do	Joseph H Furvance	Real & Personal	
7-29	Do	et al	19 48	Deed	Joseph Res	Do	300A
7-29	Do	et al	19 92	Deed	John Montgomery	12 Mile Cr	114A
7-29	Do	et al				Clarks Cr	95A

From Last Issues of NC  
By Warrth & Ray.

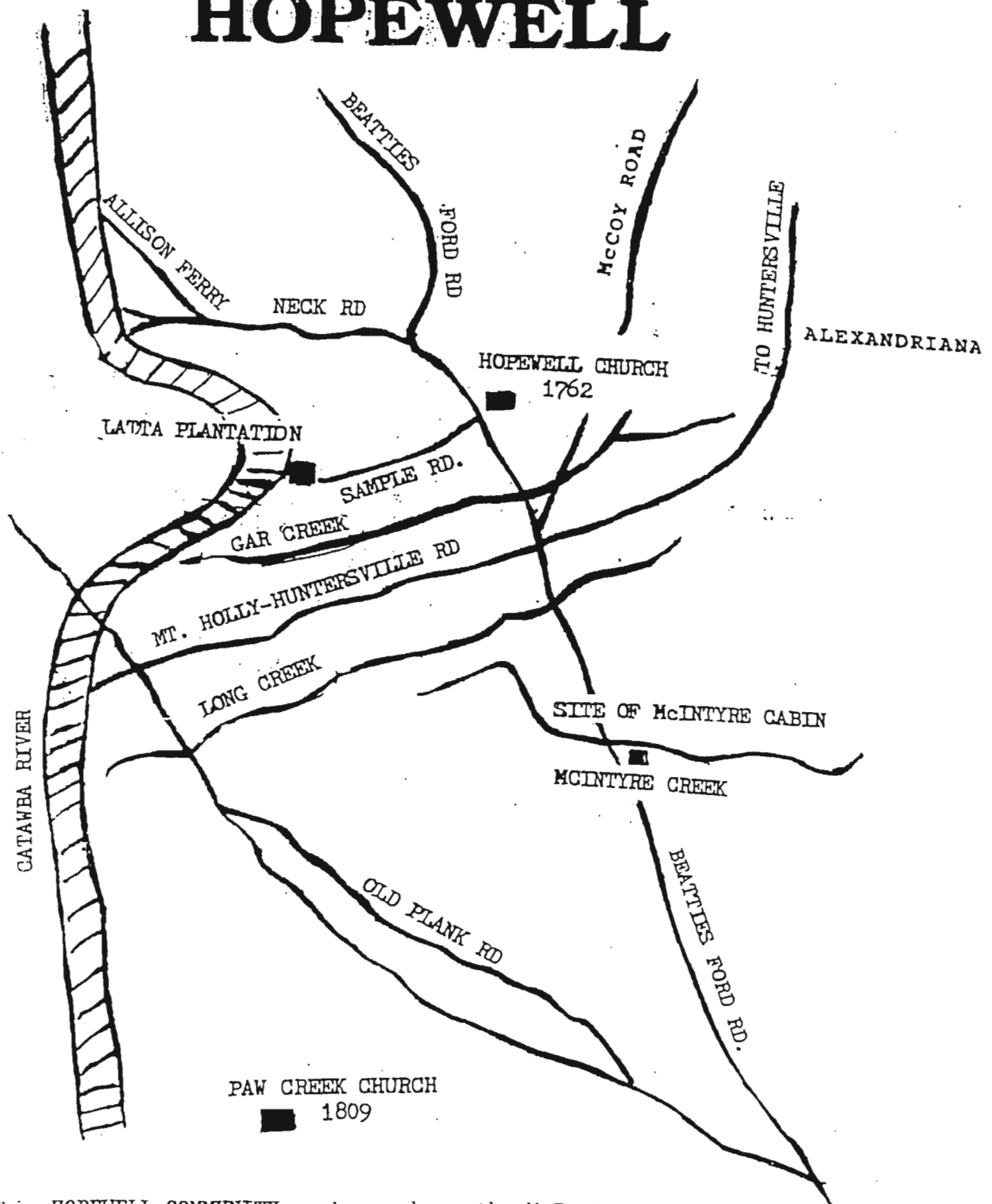


EARLY CHURCH LOCATIONS IN AND  
AROUND MECKLENBURG COUNTY NC



**ADDENDUM**

# HOPEWELL

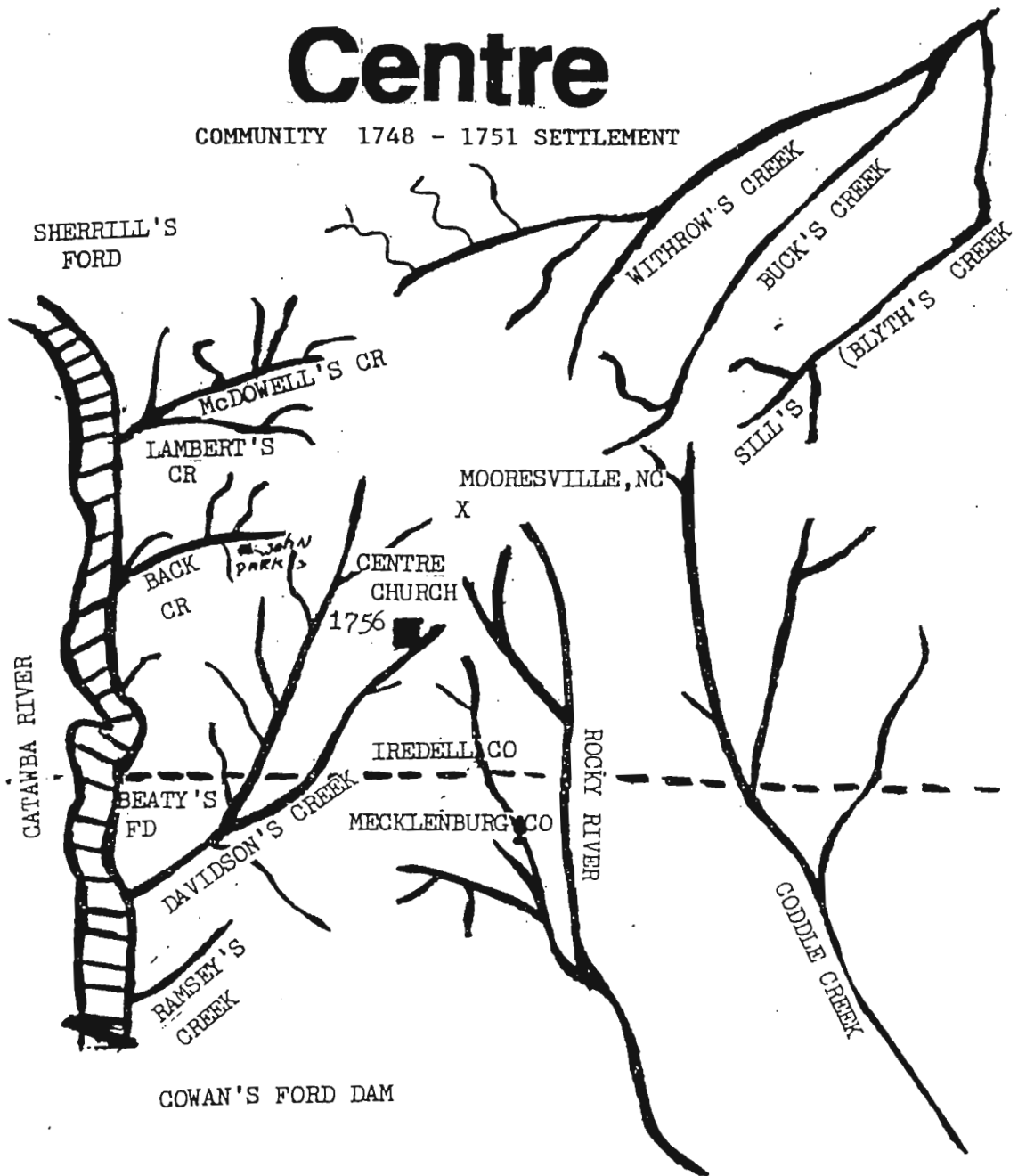


This HOPEWELL COMMUNITY; shows where the McIntire's, Carsons and our Thomas Thompsons lived (this area is located on the West side of the County, close to the Catawba River.) These Thompsons are not connected too Benjamin Thompsons family, that I can find. THOMAS & SON JAMES THOMSON, spell their name without the P. in it. They did not live close too Benjamin Thompson or the Yarbroughs (who lived on Richardson Creek of Rocky River, which is on the East & South part of the County).

Reference; Old Mecklenburg Genealogy Society PO Box 32453, Charlotte NC  
185 B  
28232

# Centre

COMMUNITY 1748 - 1751 SETTLEMENT



REFERENCE: OLD MECKLENBURG GENEALOGY SOCIETY PO BOX 32453 CHARLOTTE NC 28232



The waters of Lake Norman now cover most of this area that was the homesite of these early settlers.

Centre Presbyterian Church still stands today. It was organized in 1756. The people of this area held meetings in their homes before a building was erected. During the Revolutionary War the Rev. THOMAS HARRIS McCAULE was pastor here.

Dr. McREE in his manuscripts tells that there was a flourishing classical school in the bounds of Centre at a very early period and continued for twenty years but was broken up by invasion.

The Scotch Irish of this area did stress education and built up large home libraries and 1817. This back country region had organized the Centre Library Society.

To reach this church today take I-77 north from Charlotte and take the Mount Mourne exit, turn right and the church is located about 1/10th mile on I-77. The building, erected in 1854, is of brick, set in a grove of Oak trees on the left side of the road. There are cemeteries on both sides of the road. Baker's graveyard was moved here (1961) prior to the area being flooded by the waters of Lake Norman. (Baker's graveyard reading printed 1982, MGS newsletter.)

## DAVIDSON CREEK SETTLEMENT

1752 - 1762

There were three Neill's who came to the Davidson creek settlement. ANDREW, WILLIAM and JAMES settled on the waters of McDowell Creek. William purchased his property from John McCulloch in 1758.

JOHN McCULLOCH lived on Back Creek and sold property to ALEXANDER ROBERTSON in 1758. Robertson sold to JOHN THOMPSON in 1759.

JOHN McDOWELL lived above Beatties Ford inside the Iredell County line between the Catawba River and Davidson's Creek. McDowell sold other property to William Neill in 1754.

JAMES LAMBERT settled at the mouth of Lambert's Creek and later sold to JOHN OLIPHANT in 1755

THOMAS McQUOWN settled on the headwaters of Rocky River.

~~JOHN PARKS settled on Back Creek~~

ANDREW and SAMUEL ALLISON settled on one of the branches of Davidson's creek.

JOHN THOMPSON was granted 625 acres of land and he settled between Davidson's Creek and the Catawba River.

The Reverend JOHN THOMPSON, a Presbyterian minister came south and established a residence on a branch of Davison's Creek near SAMUEL BAKER who had located on Davidson's Creek.

Davidson's Creek is a rather lengthy stream that rises in the southern portions of present-day Iredell County and flows southward into the Catawba two miles south of the Granville line. The upper reaches of this creek became the center of a third settlement of pioneers on the Northwest Carolina frontier prior to the summer of 1749. Not only was the Davidson's Creek the earliest to be established as far west as the Catawba River, but it also became the nucleus of Centre Presbyterian Congregation which was established in 1752 - 1756.

This creek was named for JOHN DAVIDSON who obtained a grant of 650 acres in November 1748. He migrated from Pennsylvania and lived on the headwaters of this creek until his death in 1752. His brother GEORGE DAVIDSON, Sr. was granted his land and added additional tracts to this in 1752 and 1753. George, Jr. sold in part to William Reese in 1759.

# DESCENDANT CHART TEN GENERATION (Single Line)

COMPILED BY

SUR-NAME

CONT. ON CHART

GEN I	GEN II (POSSIBLY)	GEN III	GEN IV	GEN V
BENJAMIN THOMPSON	WILLIAM THOMPSON III			
b	b	<p><u>NOTE:</u> RAY ISBELL...SAID THAT WILLIAM &amp; MARTHA MOSLEY THOMPSON ARE PARENTS OF BOTH SAMUEL THOMPSON AND BENJAMIN THOMPSON. THIS IS WHY I AM LISTING THEM HERE, (THIS MUST BE PROVED)</p> <p>JOHN &amp; MARY THOMPSON COULD BE THEIR PARENTS</p>		
pb	pb			
m	m			
pm	pm			
d	d			
pd BUTE CO NC	pd			pd
SPOUSE	SPOUSE	SPOUSE	SPOUSE	SPOUSE
ELIZABETH ? JENNINGS ?	MARTHA MOSLEY			
b	b	b	b	b
pb	pb	pb	pb	pb
d	d	d	d	d
pd	pd	pd	pd	pd
ISSUE	ISSUE	ISSUE	ISSUE	ISSUE
JENNINGS	SAMUEL THOMPSON	<p><u>NOTE:</u> this comes from MAXINE LEMKE; and the Thompson quarterlies &amp; BEVERLY M. STERCULA. THE THOMPSONS WERE IN SURRY CO. VA. AND MOVED TO GRANVILLE CO NC. WHERE BENJAMIN IS FOUND LIVING IN BUTE CO. AT THE TIME OF HIS WILL IN 1771.</p> <p>THEY LIVED IN AMELIA CO. VA. &amp; IN SURRY CO. VA. WHERE THE YARBROUGH'S LIVED, AND THEY PROBABLY WERE NEIGHBORS, AS WE KNOW "CHILDREN USUALLY MARRIED NEIGHBORS CHILDREN"</p>		
MARY PHILLIPS	BENJAMIN THOMPSON			
JOHN				
BENJAMIN JR				
JOSEPH				
SUSANNAH				
ZACHARIAH				
WILLIAM				
JAMES				
DRURY				
GIDEON				
SHEM				
ELIZABETH				

## References

The Yarbrough Family Quarterly, Rea Donohue Treasurer, RR2, Box 111  
Breckenridge Tx. 76424

Karen Mazock Archivist for Yarbrough Family Quarterly, 2523 Weldon Ct.  
Fenton Mo. 63026 (in here pages 7, 8, 9, 16, 17, 18, 20, 27, thru- 38)

Raymond Benjamin Yarbrough, 766 College Ave. Santa Clara Ca. 95050

( This book pages. 12, 13, 14, )

North Carolina Genealogy Society PO box 1492 Raleigh NC 27602

(in here pages 168 thru 175 and 176)

Pages 174, 175 A, 175 B and 184 Maps by Worth S. Ray.

*Index of Individuals*  
*Volume One*

- Abbott-  
Robert: 156
- Abernathy-  
David: 182, 183
- Abrall-  
Robert, Colonel: 147
- Adaman-  
Thomas: 170
- Adams-  
Francis: 82
- Akin-  
Drew: 118
- Aledge-  
Caleb: 182
- Alexander-  
Beverly Ann: 134  
Ezekiel: 179  
Isacca: 158  
Isaac, CMC: 160  
Isabel: 63  
Jane: 180  
John McKnitt: 180  
Thomas Ray: 134  
Thomas T.: 180
- Allison-  
Andrew: 185e  
Samuel: 185e  
William: 183
- Allred-  
Moses: 108
- Alston-  
Solomon: 174, 175
- Amos-  
Charles: 170
- Anderson-  
Carymhporah: 103  
John: 74  
Mary F.: 93
- Andrus-  
F. S.: 111, 149
- Arnold-  
Ann: 30, 33  
Ben: 154, 155
- Benjamin: 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 155
- Ardros-  
Edmund Sir: 33
- Armor-  
Quinnie: 58
- Armstrong-  
James M.: 92  
Lucy: 143  
Mattie: 128  
Velma: 62
- Ascough-  
John: 29, 154
- Ashe-  
Sam: 164
- Auslam-  
Anna Lou: 137
- Austin-  
B. M.: 77  
Maggie: 128
- Avery-  
Cathy: 137
- Aylett-  
William: 32, 34, 153, 152
- Baber-  
Rober: 156
- Bacon-  
Augitor: 154
- Baggett-  
Sharon Gail: 142
- Baker-  
John: 130  
Lorene: 130  
Norma Jean: 138
- Bailey-  
Nettie: 140
- Baker-  
Samuel: 185e  
William: 170
- Ballard:  
Richard: 170
- Banks-  
William: 170

Barber-  
     \_\_\_\_: 102  
 Barnes-  
     John: 136  
     John B.: 139  
     Ona: 135, 136, 139  
     Tom: 129  
 Barrett-  
     Joseph: 81  
     Reubin, J. P.: 81, 82  
 Bass-  
     Carolyn: 142  
 Bates-  
     Emily: 94  
     Hannah: 94  
     Jackson: 94  
     Mackafee: 94  
     Mary: 94  
     May: 94  
     Owen W.: 77, 93, 94  
     Seth: 94  
     Trent: 94  
 Baughman-  
     Rosie: 130  
     Rosie Jane: 129  
     William F.: 128  
 Beasley-  
     Richard: 38  
 Beeson-  
     Clatie Jones-: 117  
 Bell-  
     Frances: 174  
     Joseph: 175  
 Bennett-  
     Cynethia Etta: 117  
     Gary Don: 133  
     Jerry Wayne: 133  
     Melinda Sue: 133  
     Sadie: 04, 63, 86  
 Benton-  
     Samuel: 175  
 Berry-  
     Anderson: 106  
 Bethel:  
     Micha: 116

Bibb-  
     Walter: 163  
 Biggs-  
     Amanda Amia: 116  
 Billanger-  
     George Jr.: 133  
     George III: 133  
     Winda Louise: 133  
 Bills-  
     Juanita: 140  
 Bird-  
     Robert: 31  
     William: 156  
 Bird-Byrd-  
     William: 34  
 Black-  
     Ila: 133  
 Blackwood-  
     Ann Thompson: 179  
     James: 179  
     Jane Thompson: 179  
 Blayne-  
     Henrietta Maria: 27  
 Boatright-  
     Erah: 138  
 Bogle-  
     Herschel Greer: 143  
     Mary Elizabeth: 143  
     Robert Boyd III: 143  
     Robert Boyd IV: 143  
 Bohannon-  
     Eugene: 136  
     Gary Lynn: 136  
     J. W.: 137  
     James: 137  
     Marsha: 137  
 Bollinger-  
     Carolyn: 138  
 Bowden-  
     John: 181  
 Bowder-  
     Jesse: 106  
 Bowers-  
     Bernita Mae: 134  
 Bowlin-  
     David: 139

Bowman-  
  Janet: 130  
  Mervine: 130  
Boyakin-  
  William F.: 113  
Boyd ?-  
  Furrow: 96  
Brad-  
  Catherine Faye: 142  
Bradford-  
  Claude: 142  
  Malony, Captain: 89  
Bradshaw-  
  Elizabeth Thompson: 179  
  Rachel Thompson: 179  
Bradley-  
  Alma 'Hay': 122  
  Ann "Cathy": 122  
  Charlene: 140  
  Claude: 142  
  Donald Ewen: 142  
  Duffy Ewell: 143  
  Edmund: 140  
  Edna Lee: 143  
  Ewell: 122  
  Frances: 142  
  George: 122  
  George Davis: 140  
  George Ewell: 141  
  George Ewell Jr.: 141  
  Harriet: 141  
  Helen Hunt: 142  
  Hattie McMahon: 141  
  John Bell: 140, 141, 142, 143  
  John Gustavus George: 140  
  John Lee: 141  
  John Stephen: 141,  
  Karl Thomas: 142  
  Kenneth Lee: 142  
  Lanny Rose: 141  
  Lee: 122  
  Marjorie Ann: 141  
  Martha Rebecca "Mattie":  
  140  
  Mary Alma "Mamie": 140  
  Mary Ann: 142

Mary Annie Cathey: 140  
Mary Etta "Mamie": 141  
Mary Martha: 143  
Mary Mildred: 142  
Mattie Bell: 140  
Nancy Alma Drucilla: 140  
Nannie Elizabeth: 140  
Rebecca: 140  
Rufus Edmond: 141  
Sarah Lee: 141  
Thomas Fisher Sr.: 142  
Thomas Fisher Jr.: 142  
Virginia Kate: 142  
Will: 122  
William Thomas: 142  
Willie Frank: 141  
Branch-  
  Jno: 165  
Briggs-  
  James: 176  
Brinkley-  
  Captain: 03, 63, 64, 65, 86  
  Nancy: 58, 89  
  William: 87  
Bravey (?)-  
  Mildred: 131  
  Irby: 170  
Brooke-  
  John Charles: 29  
Broom-  
  Jacob: 163  
Brown-  
  Clarissa Ann: 128  
  Georgianna: 128  
  Henrietta: 128  
  Jacob: 112, 163  
  John: 178  
  John Jefferson: 128  
  Kate Emily: 128  
  Malissa: 128  
  Marshall Gabard: 128  
  Mattie Belle: 128  
  Nannie Tabitha: 128  
  Robert L.: 128  
  Samuel: 128  
  Sandy: 136

Sarah Ann: 128  
Thomas C.: 128  
William Birdwell Sr.: 128  
William Birdwell Jr.: 128  
Browning-  
Sarah D.: 116  
Bruester-  
William: 77  
Bryd-  
Cal: 30  
Buckman-  
Ross, Reverend: 16, 17  
Burch-  
Thomas: 102  
Burgess-  
John Haley: 140  
Burke-  
Ashworth P.: 09, 111  
Bernard: 09, 111  
Burris-  
Lucille: 136  
Butler-  
Jas. L.: 59  
Mr.: 102  
Buytendorp-  
Marie: 141  
Byrd-  
Amos: 181  
Colonel: 154  
William: 30  
Cabitt-  
Henry Jones: 87  
Calhoon-  
Ann: 180  
Calhoun-  
Charles: 180  
Callaham-  
Frances Patricia: 142  
Judith Collen: 142  
Lindsay Clay Sr.: 142  
Lindsay Clay Jr.: 142  
Michael Lee: 142  
Campbell-  
Hooper: 114  
Thomas: 170  
William: 175

Cannel-  
Moses: 170  
Carlton-  
Mary Thompson: 179  
Carley-  
Martha C.: 58, 60  
Carnell-  
Mary Louise: 141  
Carr-  
Hilrey: 142  
Carrol-  
Benjamin: 170  
Carroll-  
William: 70, 71, 73, 75  
Carter-  
Charles: 116  
Nancy: 116  
Rachael: 116  
Cartmell-  
Dale: 138  
Gerald: 138  
Rick: 139  
Ricky: 138  
Cavalin-  
Daisy: 125  
Caughran-  
Robert D.: 128  
Center-  
Jesse: 82  
Chalk-  
Timothy J.: 141  
Chaplin-  
Frank: 07, 63  
Joseph: 04, 63  
Isabella: 04, 63, 86  
Chandler-  
Elliner: 103  
Martin: 103  
Churchill-  
Winston: 17  
Clabaugh-  
Charles Thompson: 95  
Clark-  
Carrie Lynn: 143  
Frances: 170  
Larry Sr.: 143



Larry Jr.: 143  
 Lorrie Dee: 143  
 Narcissa: 58, 60  
 Walter: 173

Clarke-  
   Joseph: 31, 155

Claybrook-  
   Edward: 156

Clanton-  
   David: 175

Cline-  
   Betty Lou: 138  
   Clifton Charles: 138  
   Clyde: 125, 138  
   David Scott: 138  
   Donna: 125, 126, 138  
   Doris Evelyn: 138  
   Era: 125  
   Howard William: 138  
   Hubert: 138  
   James T.: 138  
   Jasper Wayne: 138  
   Jeffrey Glendon: 138  
   Jerry Glendon: 138  
   Jim W.: 138  
   Lena Yarbrough: 139  
   Mary Marlene: 138  
   Patsy: 138  
   Tom: 125, 138

Clines-  
   Ronda Renee: 137  
   Ronnie: 137

Clymore-  
   Sarah J.: 116

Cochran-  
   Woods: 116

Coger-  
   Fred: 138  
   Mattie Grace: 138

Cognets-  
   Louis des J.: 29  
   Louis Jr.: 153

Conner-  
   Charles: 182

Cook-  
   Charles: 182  
   James: 99

Cooper-  
   Daisy: 135  
   George: 135  
   Hattie: 135  
   Lola: 135  
   Nola: 135  
   Opal: 135  
   Sally (Flossie): 135

Copeland-  
   James: 81

Cornett-  
   John: 95  
   Lucretia: 94  
   Samuel: 94

Coruthers-  
   John: 159

Cowan-  
   John: 70, 71

Cowden-  
   Angela Jean: 131  
   Cody James: 131  
   David Wayne: 131  
   James Floyd: 130, 131  
   Teresa May 131

Craft-  
   Frederick: 158

Crockerham-  
   William: 102

Crockett-  
   John: 89

Crowel:  
   Charles: 164  
   Richard: 164

Davidson-  
   Faye Tennyson: 58  
   George Sr.: 185e  
   George Jr.: 185e  
   John: 185e  
   Mrs.: 61

Davis-  
   Absolem: 49, 76  
   Augustin: 49, 76  
   Augustus: 01, 49  
   Augustus Parks: 11a, 49, 65,

76, 90, 92, 98  
 Catherine: 58, 63, 87, 90, 92  
 Celia: 03, 63, 79b, 83, 86, 94, 98  
 Conrad: 05, 11a, 83  
 Cornelius: 49, 76  
 David: 02  
 Debra Lynn: 131  
 Ephram: 49, 76  
 F. Isham: 49, 76  
 Hannah: 02, 03, 11, 63, 79a, 83, 86, 87, 90  
 Hannah Ada: 11a, 65, 79a, 90, 91  
 J. C.: 74  
 James: 49, 76, 92  
 James II: 76  
 John: 170  
 Jonathan C.: 02, 05, 49, 50, 53, 65, 76, 77, 93  
 Jonathan 'School Master': 02, 11a  
 Joshua: 49, 76  
 Lewis: 29, 154  
 Mary M.: 49, 55, 65, 79a, 83, 93, 94, 95, 100  
 Martha: 01  
 Maxwell: 94  
 Maxwell Jr.: 94  
 Moses: 49, 76  
 Robert: 49, 76  
 Sarah: 86, 101, 102  
 Samuel: 49, 76  
 Thomas: 105  
 Davin-  
   Elvira Ann: 135  
 Dawnay-  
   Faith: 28  
 Dearing-  
   Don: 135  
   Herbert F.: 135  
   Mary: 135  
   Sharon: 135  
 Debord-  
   John: 170  
 DeFoe-  
   Lloyd: 140  
 Delashment-  
   Elijah: 99  
 DeMarce-  
   Carolyn Sue: 133  
   Chistine: 133  
   Connie Kay: 133  
   Debra: 133  
   Leon E.: 133  
   Lori: 133  
   Mathew: 133  
   Merle LeMuel: 133  
   Wesley Allen: 133  
 Dent-  
   William: 33  
 Denton-  
   Edward: 171  
 DePriest-  
   Darren: 132  
   Joe: 132  
   Mickey: 132  
   Rickey: 132  
   Tonie: 132  
 Derie-  
   Eunice: 138  
 Derryberry-  
   Ralph: 116  
   Ralphene: 116  
 Devin-  
   Elvira Ann: 129, 132, 138  
   James Brown: 145  
   James 'Jimmy': 120  
   Joseph: 120  
 De Yarburch-  
   Eustacuis: 148  
   Lambett: 148  
   Robert: 148  
 Dibrell-  
   Anthony: 78  
 Dickinson-  
   Thomas Woodrwo: 142  
 Dill-  
   Archibald: 81  
   John: 82  
   Runnells: 82  
 Dilling-

Henry: 29, 154  
Dirvens-  
Elvira: 139  
Dodds-  
Francis: 82  
William: 82  
Dooley-  
Anna Hendly: 141  
Doreal-  
David 'Rev.': 124  
David Claud: 133  
Verda: 124  
Doater-  
Sampson: 183  
Dorris-  
H. R. JP: 61  
Doster-  
James: 112  
Dotson-  
Bonnie Jean: 133  
Christina: 133  
Evelyn May: 132  
Everett: 133  
Everett Berry: 132  
Janett Sue: 132  
Kenneth Wayne Jr.: 132  
Kenneth Wayne Turner: 132  
LaDean: 132  
Laverne: 132  
Loretta Jean: 132  
Marilyn Janet: 133  
Ronda: 133  
Ronald Joe: 133  
Shirley Ann: 133  
Doty-  
Olive Maude: 93  
Douglas-  
George: 29, 154  
Robert: 29, 154  
Dowd-  
Elizabeth: 106  
Doyle-  
H. L.: 91  
Downy-  
James: 170  
Dozier-

John: 170  
Leonard: 170  
Drake-  
Sarah: 128  
Driggers-  
\_\_\_\_\_: 100  
Duke-  
Jimmie: 114  
Lillie May: 114  
Dunlap-  
Christopher C.: 118  
Cynthia: 118  
Lawrence Goodman: 114  
Mary: 180  
Samuel: 180  
Durrat-  
Frances: 156  
Duvall-  
Harold 'Rev.': 139  
Dybill-  
Anthony: 74  
Early-  
Martha: 60  
Edwards-  
Gemima: 60  
James: 29, 154  
Jemima Jane: 58, 60  
Edlerton-  
John: 130  
Sharon: 130  
Eley-  
Eley: 105  
Elliot-  
William C.: 96  
Elliott-  
Max : 135  
Omer: 135  
Tonnie: 135  
Elsey-  
Rufus M.: 94  
Elzey-  
Nola Barnes: 139  
English-  
Mrs.: 156  
Epps-

Elizabeth L.: 116  
Evans-  
Charles: 156  
David: 163  
James: 131  
Thomas: 156  
Farley-  
Anne Elaine: 143  
E. Ray: 143  
Linda Mary: 143  
Mary: 128  
Susan Alice: 143  
Farrar-  
N. W.: 118  
Nancy: 118  
Sarah: 118  
Farson-  
John: 134  
Ferguson-  
Herman: 160  
Herman W.: 157a, 159  
Finley-  
Betty Jean: 140  
Fisher-  
Elizabeth: 119  
Emma Kate: 142  
Fay Stratton: 141  
Frederick: 114, 119, 120  
George Washington: 14  
Jacob: 112, 13, 114, 163  
James: 114  
John: 114  
Polly: 114  
Rebecca: 114  
Reuben: 114  
Sarah: 117  
William P.: 114  
Fitzgerald-  
Howard Lee: 138  
Joe Lee: 138  
Veda Marie Lower: 138  
William Mark: 138  
William Joe: 138  
Fletcher-  
John: 132  
Verna: 132

Floyd-  
Morris: 155  
Foster-  
Forrest Ebbett 116,  
Ralston: 116  
Fowler-  
Beatrice Mae: 138  
Baby: 138  
Donna C. 'Thomas': 139  
Francis Sr.: 175  
Jim: 125, 138, 139  
Thomas: 139  
Wes: 139  
William Thomas: 139  
Wylie: 139  
Fox-  
George: 116  
Francisco-  
John: 181  
Freeman-  
Jonathan: 95  
Frucley-  
Charles Leon: 134  
Clyde Allen: 134  
Misty Dawn: 134  
Tammy Catherine: 134  
Todd Devin: 134  
Frealy-  
Peter: 163  
Frost-  
Carroll Kenneth: 142  
Carroll Kenneth Jr.: 142  
Miles Woodwrow: 142  
Fry-  
Christopher: 137  
Joshua: 102  
Fryar-  
Ray: 137  
Gabuteso-  
Auroa: 131  
Gage-  
Rebecca Alice: 130  
Gallimore-  
Elizabeth: 116  
Gamble-  
Andrew: 77

Garris-  
  Bedford: 163  
Garrison-  
  Bedford: 183  
  Cecil 'Rev': 139  
Gee-  
  Phillip: 170  
Getz-  
  Betty Jean: 133  
Gibbins-  
  \_\_\_\_\_: 03  
Gibbons-  
  \_\_\_\_\_: 63, 83, 87  
  Thomas: 76, 84  
Gibbs-  
  John: 175  
Gill-  
  James: 170  
Gipson-  
  George: 126  
  Iroline: 140  
  Nancy: 119, 122, 129  
  Nancy E.: 119, 120, 128  
  Tabitha: 114, 118  
  Thomas: 77, 84, 91, 114, 119,  
  120  
Givens-  
  Sarah: 180  
  William: 180  
Glassock-  
  E. Birdwell: 140  
Godshalk-  
  Carol: 132  
Goodman-  
  Benjamin: 175  
Goodwin-  
  Mary Susan: 96  
  Theophilus: 175  
  Thomas: 96  
Goswick-  
  Sophie: 51, 109  
Graver-  
  J. R.: 132  
  Jennie: 132  
  Kristene: 132  
  Tom: 132

Grace-  
  Ricky Allen: 132  
  Tonja Marie: 132  
Graham-  
  Billy: 140  
  Bobby: 140  
  Donna Armstrong: 140  
  George: 82  
  Jean: 180  
  John: 180  
  Robert Lee: 140  
Gray-  
  Pauline: 11, 11b, 51, 52, 86,  
  101a, 101, 146, 148, 178  
  Thomas Ellis: 143  
  William: 81  
Grayham-  
  George: 82  
Greer-  
  Hershel Lynn Sr.: 143  
  Hershel Lynn Jr.: 143  
  Mary Jane: 143  
Griggs-  
  Leonard: 170  
  Mary Catherine: 118  
Grimes-  
  Jean: 180  
  John: 180  
Gross-  
  Frances Alicia: 134  
Groves-  
  Mary Jane: 116  
Grucilla-  
  John Paul: 134  
Grundy-  
  Felix: 54, 64  
Gwynn-Jones-  
  P. L.: 111  
Haley-  
  John: 140  
Hall-  
  Samuel Lee: 141  
Harduson-  
  Hemp: 116  
Hampton-  
  Andrew: 171

Elizabeth: 185f  
Henry: 171  
Johnson-  
John: 182  
Johnnie: 02  
Thomas: 170  
Wanda: 01, 50, 53, 64  
William: 175  
Johnston-  
Gavriel, Governor: 173, 174  
Henry: 180  
Isaac: 180  
Jon: 183  
John: 182, 183  
Larkin: 175  
Sam: 180  
Samuel: 174  
Jones-  
B. N.: 98  
Captain Sugar: 51, 104  
Fay Fisher: 142  
Henry: 60, 88  
James J.: 60  
Jane: 142  
John A.: 58, 60  
John Austin: 60  
Marianna: 142  
Patience Panlene: 60  
Richard: 170  
Sherad: 182, 183  
Venson: 170  
Warrington: 88  
Warton: 60  
William Samuel Sr.: 142  
William Samuel Jr.: 142  
Jordan-  
Dora: 58  
Hannah: 104  
Lucretia W.: 58, 90  
Samuel: 104  
Jurat-  
Peter Rape: 160  
Samuel Black: 160  
Justice-  
Samuel H.: 58, 60  
Keever-

David Dewayne: 132  
Misty Dawn: 132  
Kendall-  
Edward: 145  
Kessler-  
Ophelia: 50  
King-  
Mattie: 59  
Kirk-  
Marilyn Neil: 134  
Knot-  
James: 171  
John: 171  
Knott-  
Elizabeth: 01  
James: 16  
John: 176  
Marcellus: 58  
Marcillis David M.D.: 11a  
Lacy-  
Richard: 160  
Lafayette-  
James: 97  
Lambert-  
James: 185e  
Karen: 01, 53, 60, 79b, 80, 88, 93  
Lancaster-  
Lawrence: 175  
Lance-  
Peter: 181  
Lane-  
Annie: 116  
Captain John: 31  
Jacob A.: 77  
Lands-  
Jacob A.: 77  
Lary-  
Mrs. L. B.: 176  
Lasater-  
James Leslie: 140  
Latham-  
Samuel: 163  
Laton-  
Henry Esq.: 28  
Latta-

Elizabeth J.: 114  
 Frank Bascom: 128  
 George Cathey: 128  
 John Marshall: 114  
 Howard-  
   Azuilla?: 54  
   Arlesa: 60, 96  
   Elizabeth Maranda: 96  
   Felix Grundy: 54, 61, 88, 96  
   Greenvill: 65  
   J.: 76  
   Jack: 03, 54, 63, 86, 87  
   James Anderson: 96  
   John Denton: 96  
   John Porter: 65, 79b, 83, 84  
   John Porter "Jackie": 61  
   Lucenda: 96  
   Mahala: 03, 62, 63, 87, 88, 96  
   Malinda: 88, 96  
   Manda June: 96  
   Martha "Patsy": 88  
   Minerva: 03, 60, 62, 85, 88  
   Peter: 75, 91  
   Polly: 60  
   Quill: 54, 96  
   Robert Charles: 03, 62, 63  
   79a, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88  
   Robert J.: 53, 54, 79a  
   Sarah: 79a  
   Sarah Fine: 96  
   Susannah: 64  
   Susannah Jane: 60  
   Thomas: 88  
   William Lewis: 83  
 Howell-  
   Alfred: 122, 125, 143, 144,  
   145  
   Alfred Dotsler "Dick": 145  
   Bradfield: 128, 145  
   Clarisa Lamira "Clara": 145  
   Daisy Lee: 145  
   Ellen: 145  
   Janie: 125  
   Jasper Hollsworth "Jack":  
   145  
   John Bradfield "Brad": 145  
   Martha Epps "Effie": 145  
   Mary Lucinda "Polly": 145  
   Shirley Ellen: 136  
   Wilbert: 125  
   Willie B.: 125, 136  
 Howes-  
   Job. Cl. Cur.: 31, 32  
 Howington-  
   Roy: 131  
 Hudson-  
   Bonnie: 56  
   Lucinda: 128  
   Marie Olivine: 55  
 Hughes-  
   Charles: 143  
   Heather: 143  
 Hull-  
   Barbara Jean: 141  
   Jess H.: 141  
   Marjorie Ann: 141  
 Hume-  
   Will: 158  
 Hurt-  
   John: 32, 34, 153, 156  
 Hyrum-  
   Newton L.: 94  
 Isabell-  
   Henry: 102  
   Ray: 185f  
 Isham-  
   Livina: 03, 63, 65, 79a, 83, 86,  
   87, 88, 89, 90  
 Jackson-  
   Mary E.: 58, 60  
   Nathaniel: 82  
   Wanda: 54, 79b, 80  
 Jarvis-  
   Regina: 58, 60  
   Samuel: 87  
 Jenkins-  
   James: 76  
   Nelle: 153  
   Nelle Morris: 62, 87, 147  
 Jennings-  
   Edmond: 179  
   Edward: 155

Ephrim: 171  
Haney-  
    Jerry Lee: 139  
Hargett-  
    Harvey: 07  
Harp-  
    Amy: 137  
Harris-  
    A. J.: 58, 90  
    Daniel: 174, 175  
    Joshua M.: 164  
    Hugh: 181  
    Robert: 175  
    Sterling: 78, 83  
    Malcolm Hart, M.D.: 30, 33,  
    34  
Hartgrave-  
    Miss: 109  
Harwood-  
    Charlie: 145  
    Chester: 125  
Hathorn-  
    Barbara: 126, 131  
    Bettenna Gay: 138  
    Bob: 138  
Hawkins-  
    John: 170  
Haywood-  
    Sherrard: 170  
Head-  
    Anna Mae: 137  
    Glen: 137  
    Gregory Allen: 137  
    Jerred Allen: 137  
    Kristy Lynn: 137  
    Ruby: 121  
Hawkins-  
    Philemon: 175  
Hay-  
    Walter F.: 140  
Helde-  
    Jacob: 81  
Helm-  
    Moses: 114  
    Nancy: 114  
Helms-

    Charles: 160  
Henderson-  
    Richard: 175  
Hendrick-  
    Thomas: 29  
Hening-  
    William Waller: 111  
Henreckk-  
    Thomas: 154  
Herman-  
    Rachael: 115  
    Wendyl: 138  
Hewlin-  
    Thomas: 175  
Hicks-  
    James Y.: 170  
    Job: 99  
    Robert: 170  
Higgon-  
    Ann: 103  
Hill-  
    Clifford Allen: 143  
    Jemuia Ann: 55, 95  
    Mary Allen: 143  
Hodges-  
    John: 112  
Holcomb:  
    Archibald: 81, 82  
    Brent: 159  
    Charity: 82  
    Jourdan: 81  
Hodge-  
    John: 134  
Holderfeld-  
    John: 158  
Hollaway-  
    Stephen Judd: 95  
Horine-  
    Kate: 125  
    Ova: 145  
Houser-  
    Richard Owen: 141  
Houston-  
    Abner Thomas: 114  
    Clementine: 114  
    Elizabeth Alice: 114



James: 182  
Lavender-  
Dennis: 118  
Margaret: 118  
William: 118  
Lawing-  
William: 179  
Lee-  
Richard: 147  
William: 156  
Lefler-  
Hugh T.: 173  
Legget-  
E. S.: 98  
Lemke-  
Maxine: 185f  
Lewis-  
M. J.: 58, 61, 64  
Melissa J. 98  
Susanna: 133  
Lightfoot-  
Goodrich: 102  
Liggett-  
Edward: 160  
Jackson: 158  
Link-  
Christie Lee: 143  
Warren C.: 143  
Little-  
Margaret: 117  
Littrell-  
Rea: 136  
Livesay-  
Amanda J.: 118  
Loftice-  
Solomon: 82  
Loftin-  
Jim: 137  
Kimberly Dawn: 137  
Loftis-  
Solomon: 81, 82  
Lorance-  
Michael: 182  
Logan-  
James: 170  
Lott-

Virginia Kay: 140  
Lowrie (Lowrey)-  
Samuel: 182  
Lowrie-  
Samuel (Attorney): 182, 183  
Lumpkin-  
Captain: 155  
Captain Jacob: 31, 32, 154,  
155  
Lunt-  
W. E. 111  
MacCallester-  
Andrew: 155  
McAliley-  
Mary Jane: 79b  
McAllilly-  
Elizabeth: 99  
George P.: 99  
James: 99  
Margaret: 99  
Mary Jane: 83, 98, 99  
Richard: 99  
Samuel: 99  
McCall-  
W. M.: 59  
McCaule-  
Thomas Harris, Rev.: 185d  
McClothin-  
Grady: 115  
Noel: 115  
McCorkle-  
Thomas: 182  
McCullough-  
John: 185e  
Samuel J.: 128  
McDaniel-  
Jo Anna B.: 172  
McElvy-  
John: 181  
McIntire-  
John Sr.: 05  
McKee-  
Dr: 185d  
Lizzie: 119  
Sallie Elizabeth (Lizzie): 140  
McKnitt-

Jno: 180  
 McLaine-  
   Hazel: 140  
 McLlwaine-  
   H. R.: 111  
 McQuown-  
   Thomas: 185e  
 McWhirter-  
   Amanda Warren: 118  
   Daniel: 119  
   Daniel Dee: 118  
   Elizabeth G.: 118  
   Emily Jane: 117  
   Emma: 118  
   Frances G. L.: 118  
   George Marshall: 118  
   Ida: 118  
   James W.: 117  
   John A.: 117  
   John L.: 117  
   John W.: 118  
   Joseph S.: 117  
   Margaret E. G.: 118  
   Martha A.: 117  
   Mary E.: 118  
   Mattie A.: 118  
   Nancy: 117  
   R. M.: 119  
   Rufus J.: 117  
   William F.M.S.: 117  
   Sarah: 117  
   Thomas B. M.: 118  
 Malden-  
   Richard: 157  
 Mallard-  
   John: 170  
 Mallow-  
   William: 170  
 Manderscheid-  
   Alexander: 134  
   Frank John: 134  
   Patricia Helen Marie: 134  
 Mangum-  
   Samuel: 171  
 Manoah-  
   John: 105  
 Manus-  
   Rhod: 117  
 Marcus-  
   Bill: 170  
 Martensen-  
   Woody: 143  
 Martin-  
   Alex: 180  
   Alexander: 164  
   J. L.: 181  
   Samuel: 175  
 Mason-  
   Elizabeth: 11b, 153  
 Marmaderke-  
   Constable: 28  
 Marquis-  
   Mary Emma: 57b, 95  
 Mathis-  
   Elisha: 65, 83, 97  
 Mauldin-  
   Richard: 102  
 Maynard-  
   Flossie: 140  
 Mayner-  
   J. M.: 59  
 Mazock-  
   Karen: 11b, 53, 88, 99, 178  
 Meek-  
   Robert: 180  
 Meeks-  
   Joe: 119  
 Mersner-  
   Louana Jean: 134  
   Robert Alexander: 134  
 Miller-  
   Jessey: 170  
   William: 164  
 Mills-  
   Pitser: 58  
 Ming-  
   John: 170  
 Minor-  
   Judy: 138  
 Mitchell-  
   Charlie: 129  
   Eda: 129

Montfort-  
  Joseph: 178  
Montgomery-  
  John: 183  
  Lawson: 90  
  Nancy A.: 89  
Moore-  
  Brian Farly: 143  
  Jerry: 143  
Morris-  
  Larry: 53, 64, 79b, 97, 98  
  William: 29, 30, 154, 175  
Morrison-  
  Washington "Attorney": 181  
Mosley-  
  Martha: 185f  
Moss-  
  Reuben: 175  
Motlow-  
  George: 171  
Murdaugh-  
  John J.P.: 61  
Murphy-  
  Susie Mae: 142  
Murray-  
  Elizabeth: 106  
Myers-  
  Louise: 134  
Myrrick-  
  \_\_\_\_\_: 170  
"Negroes"-  
  Bess: 170  
  Buro: 170  
  Cato: 170  
  Doll: 170  
  Elizabeth: 171  
  Frank: 170  
  Hannah: 170  
  Isaac: 170  
  Isabel: 170  
  Jack: 171  
  James: 170  
  Mabrey: 170  
  Matthas: 170  
  Mingo: 170  
  Moll: 170

Nan: 170  
Pat: 170  
Peter: 170  
Peter: 170  
Sall: 170  
Will: 170  
Nance-  
  John: 38  
Nash-  
  A. Justina: 180  
Neill-  
  Andrew: 185e  
  James: 185e  
  William: 185e  
Nelms-  
  James: 107  
  Joshua: 105  
Nelson-  
  Alonzo, Mrs: 85  
  Richard: 77  
Neviles-  
  John: 38  
Nicholas-  
  Bruce E.: 94  
  George Foster: 141  
  Nancy Hilda: 141  
  Wesley Foster: 140  
Nicholes-  
  Betty Sue Kirksey: 135  
  Howard: 135  
  Mike: 135  
  Ollie: 135  
  Patty: 135  
  Ruby: 135  
Nichols-  
  George: 170  
  William: 170  
Nicholson-  
  Governor: 155  
Nickles-  
  James: 182  
Nippes-  
  Jane: 93  
Noblin-  
  Mary Celia: 143  
Norton-

Mamie: 115  
 Novak-  
     Justine Louise: 131  
     Martin: 131  
 Oakes-  
     John: 154  
 Oaks-  
     John: 29  
 Odom-  
     May: 107  
 Oliphant-  
     John: 185e  
 Orłowska-  
     Frances A.: 134  
 Ormand-  
     James Jr.: 182, 183  
 Otem-  
     May 163  
 Paine-  
     James: 170, 175  
 Pander-  
     Ann: 133  
 Pankey-  
     Nancy: 58, 60  
 Parham-  
     John: 175  
 Parkinson-  
     Captain: 76  
 Parks-  
     John: 185e  
 Parlow-  
     Nathan: 98  
 Parrish-  
     Bobby: 138  
     Brissey: 175  
     Mary: 125  
 Partlow-  
     David Jr.: 181  
 Pasmuch-  
     Richard: 146  
     Rich R.: 146  
 Pennington-  
     J.: 84  
     John: 97  
     Joshua: 63, 79a, 83, 87, 88  
 Person-

Norwood?: 170  
 William: 170  
     \_\_\_\_\_: 170  
 Perry-  
     Micajah: 170  
 Petrie-  
     Margaret Olive: 135  
 Pettus-  
     Jennifer Dawn: 136  
     Lester: 136  
     Rena: 136  
 Pharris-  
     Masel Marie: 136  
 Phillips-  
     J. T.: 61  
     Jeff: 132  
     Mary Josephine "Josie": 132  
     Nora Effie: 138  
     T. J.: 58  
 Phipps-  
     Isaiah: 175  
 Pipkin-  
     David: 60  
     David H.: 58  
 Pirtle-  
     Elizabeth Lucretia: 90  
     Lizzie: 58, 61  
     R. J., JP: 61  
     \_\_\_\_\_: 11a  
 Pistole-  
     Vance Dires: 96  
 Pollock-  
     Charles: 159  
     John: 159  
 Ponder-  
     Jas.: 81  
 Ponting-  
     Bonnie: 133  
 Pope-  
     John: 175  
 Porter-  
     Nancy Adline: 98  
     William: 60  
 Post-  
     Catherine Michelle: 134  
     Elizabeth Nicole: 134

John Mark: 134  
Winfield Edgar: 134  
Pounds-  
J. H.: 59  
John Jr.: 178  
Louisa: 98  
Mary Caroline: 98  
Mrs.: 59  
Powell-  
Ambrose: 100  
William S.: 173  
Prew-  
Archabald: 182  
Proctor-  
Edward: 27  
Francis: 10, 27  
Preslor-  
Nancy R.: 114  
Presly-  
Peter: 110  
Price-  
Phyllis Jo Ann: 131  
Pritchett-  
Phillip: 170  
Proctor-  
Frances: 151  
Pryor-  
Kathy L.: 137  
Purviance-  
Joseph H.: 183  
Putman-  
Betty: 53, 54, 61, 64  
Quinlby-  
A. B.: 180  
J. B. : 180  
Pyfer (Phifer)-  
Henery: 181  
Raines-  
George S.: 58, 60  
Gus: 60  
Joel: 60  
Joel S.: 58  
Rufus: 90  
Rufus C.: 58, 91  
Rann-  
John: 170

Rape-  
Peter, Sr.: 183  
Rawlings-  
M.: 156  
William: 154  
Ray-  
Walter F.: 140  
Worth S.: 166, 184  
Rayford-  
Martha Beth: 132  
Rea-  
Joseph: 183  
Read-  
John: 181  
Reaves-  
Burdish: 176  
Reese-  
Willaim: 185e  
Renfroe-  
Delton: 141  
Reresby-  
Sir John: 28, 29  
Reynolds-  
Daniel Christopher: 57  
Mark: 57  
Rhoads-  
George: 170  
Richardson-  
Brinkley: 164  
Edward: 107, 160  
Gladys Ruby: 140  
Richmond-  
Nichole: 133  
Ronald: 133  
Robbins-  
Edward: 141  
Roberts-  
Matt: 135  
Mary Y.: 139  
Vivian Leigh: 143  
Roberson-  
John: 181  
Roberson ?-  
\_\_\_\_\_: 170  
Robertson-  
Alexander: 185e

Edward: 38  
 Henry: 38  
 Israel: 170  
 John: 170  
     Matthew: 170  
 Robinson-  
     Martha: 106  
 Rudealy (Rudiesley) (Rudisel)-  
     Michael: 181  
 Rushing-  
     Dorothy: 141  
     Joan: 141  
     William E. Sr.: 141  
     William E. Jr.: 141  
 Russell-  
     George JP: 82  
 Ruttan-  
     Bryan: 135  
     Russell: 135  
 Ryland-  
     Elizabeth Hawes: 33  
 Sarey-  
     Richard: 163  
 Sanders-  
     G. W.: 59  
     George: 98  
     George P.: 98  
     George W.: 59  
     George Washington: 97, 98  
     Gilbert A.: 59  
     J. E.: 59  
     J.L.: 59  
     James Lafayette: 98  
     L. J.: 59  
     Lafayette: 97  
     Lewis: 59, 84, 92, 96, 97,  
     99  
     Lewis L. B.: 59  
     Louisa: 59  
     Lulla: 59  
     M.: 59  
     Mahulda: 01, 59, 84  
     Mahulda A.: 59  
     Martha H. Pernelia: 97, 98  
     Mary C.: 59  
     Mary E. (Bell): 95

Mary L.: 59  
 Mathis: 59  
 Ollie V. A.: 59  
 S. S. E.: 59  
 Sarah S. E.: 59  
 William: 96  
 William Lewis: 64, 65, 79b,  
 80, 92, 96, 97, 98  
 William Lewis Jr.: 96, 97  
     \_\_\_\_\_ : 03  
 Sapuppo-  
     Aqather Rose: 134  
 Sartain-  
     Joel: 175  
 Savage-  
     Levin, Minister: 61  
 Scalf-  
     Don: 135  
     Jimmy: 135  
 Scarborough-  
     Nancy: 52, 108, 109  
 Schneeman-  
     Colleen: 117  
 Schneider-  
     Heather Margaret: 135  
     Jeremy Jasper: 135  
     Robert Paul: 135  
     Stephen Peter: 135  
 Scoggins-  
     Jesse: 58, 60  
 Scribner-  
     Charles: 173  
     William Frank: 141  
 Searcy-  
     Reuben: 173  
 Self-  
     Doyle: 138  
 Seymour-  
     Clifford Harvery: 133  
     Clifford Ron: 133  
     Rodney Stell: 133  
 Share-  
     Donald Eldon: 131  
     Vickie Irene: 131  
 Sharp-  
     William: 181

Shelby-  
     C. K.: 03, 85  
     Cass K.: 02, 04, 62, 63, 85  
     Margaret: 62  
     Moses: 02, 03, 04, 05, 62, 63,  
         64, 65, 85, 87  
     Isabelle: 02, 62, 65, 87  
     Rachel: 02, 03, 04, 05, 06, 49,  
         53, 54, 62, 63, 64, 65, 82, 84,  
         85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 109  
 Shepard-  
     Jeslina A.: 180  
 Shepherd-  
     George: 175  
 Sherrill-  
     Judy: 56  
 Siewert-  
     Enid: 141  
 Sinclair-  
     William: 141  
 Sledge-  
     Sally: 06  
 Sibley-  
     Elijah (Elize): 164  
 Simmons-  
     John W.: 181  
 Simone-  
     Theresa Ann: 134  
     Tom: 134  
 Simpson-  
     Billy Wayne: 138  
     Jimmie: 138  
 Sims-  
     George: 173  
 Smith-  
     A. E. Jr.: 89,  
     Christopher, Captain: 157  
     Diana: 104  
     J.: 59  
     Matthew: 182, 183  
     Paul W.: 133  
     Shannah: 133  
 Snow-  
     Brent Boyd: 130  
     Carrie Ann: 130  
     Kent Lloyd: 130  
     Ruben: 130  
     Vernon: 130  
 Southard-  
     Susan Matilda: 61  
 Southerland-  
     Carrie: 130  
 Spall-  
     Evelyn: 17  
     Tracy: 17  
 Spaller-  
     Lucille: 141  
 Spencer-  
     Carolyn Fay: 142  
     Kay Marie: 142  
     Stephen Bradley: 142  
     Vernon: 142  
     Z.: 118  
 Spenser-  
     Edward, Gent.: 103  
 Spradling-  
     Margaret Ellar: 145  
 Stearns-  
     Shulal: 173  
 Stercula-  
     Beverly M.: 185f  
 Steward-  
     George: 80  
     James A.: 128  
     John: 163  
     Nancy: 128  
     Newton L.: 128  
     William: 128  
 Stone-  
     Richard: 104  
 Strickler-  
     Larry: 135  
     Oscar D. "Pete": 135  
 Stroud-  
     Charlotte: 135  
     John: 170  
     Mary Elizabeth: 138  
 Sulter-  
     Mary K. "Molly": 95  
 Sumon-  
     Sheriff: 31  
 Sunter (Sumpter)-

John: 180  
 Simms-  
   Mac: 132  
 Sixkiller-  
   Bernie: 137  
   Jerome Lee: 137  
 Sliger-  
   Susan: 96  
 Sullivan-  
   Denis: 175  
 Sutton-  
   Bob: 136  
   Connie: 136  
   Glenda: 136  
   John: 157  
   Monte: 136  
   Sasha Marie: 136  
 Swain-  
   David L.: 180  
 Sweeton-  
   Jarvis: 58, 60  
 Tabor-  
   Sarah C.: 132  
 Talmadge-  
   Myrtle: 117  
 Tankersley-  
   William: 181  
 Tate-  
   Sarah E.: 58, 61, 98  
   T. W., JP: 61  
 Teater-  
   George: 181  
   Joshua: 181  
   William: 181  
 Temple-  
   Joseph: 30, 33  
 Tench-  
   Thomas, Esquire: 33  
 Terrell-  
   John: 175  
 Terry-  
   James: 156  
   Stephen: 29, 154  
 Tetor-  
   Elem G.: 181  
   George: 181  
   John: 181  
   Joshua: 181  
   William J.: 181  
 Thomas-  
   Donna C. "Fowler": 139  
   Jean: 181  
   John: 181  
   John M.: 181  
   Elizabeth: 181  
   Martha: 181  
   Samuel G.: 181  
   Samuel J.: 181  
 Thompson-  
   Aaron: 178  
   Alexander: 180  
   Alexir: 182  
   Andrew: 180  
   Ann: 182  
   Ann "Blackwood": 179  
   Annabelle: 141  
   Anne: 182  
   Archie Lynn: 131  
   Aron: 182  
   Benjamin: 11a, 101a, 177, 185b, 185f  
   Benjamin, Jr.: 185f  
   Benjamin: 79a, 171, 178  
   Beverly Jean: 141  
   David: 180  
   David J.: 180  
   Drewry: 178, 182  
   Drury: 185f  
   Drwry: 178, 182  
   Elizabeth: 79a, 159, 177, 178, 182, 185f  
   Elizabeth "Bradshaw": 179  
   Elizabeth Ann: 131  
   Fredrick Edward: 141  
   Gedeon: 182  
   Gedeon Sr.: 180, 182  
   Gedeon Jr.: 180  
   George: 171, 176  
   Gideon: 52, 178, 182, 185f  
   Gideon I: 179  
   Gideon II: 179  
   Ginnings: 159



Hannah Parks: 11a  
 Henry: 119  
 Hollye Lorene: 131  
 (Isabel) Isbel: 182  
 James: 159, 171, 178,  
 179, 180, 182, 185f  
 Jane: 182  
 Jane "Blackwood": 179  
 Jean: 182  
 Jenkins: 180  
 Jennings: 101a, 159, 171,  
 176, 177, 178, 185f  
 Joan Marie: 141  
 John: 171, 178, 180, 181, 182,  
 185e, 185f  
 John, Reverent: 185e  
 Jno: 171  
 Joseph: 178, 179, 180, 182,  
 185f  
 Joseph Archie: 131  
 Joseph Farmer: 141  
 Josiah: 119  
 Martha: 182  
 Mary: 182, 185f  
 Mary "Carlton": 179  
 Mary Phillips: 185f  
 Moses: 178, 182  
 Needham: 180  
 Obed: 182  
 Phyllis Martin: 131  
 Precilla: 159  
 Prissilla: 159, 180  
 Rachel "Bradshaw": 179  
 Richard: 141  
 Samuel: 171, 176, 180, 185f  
 Sarah: 171, 182  
 Sham: 180  
 Shem: 52, 178, 185f  
 Shirley Mae: 141  
 Susannah: 11, 11a, 52, 53, 64,  
 79a, 101a, 177, 185f  
 Thomas: 180, 182, 185b  
 Thomas McMahon: 141  
 Thomas Richard: 141  
 Virgil: 131  
 Weedham: 181

William: 171, 178, 180, 182,  
 185f  
 William III: 185f  
 Zachariah: 185f  
 Zacharias: 178  
 Thomson-  
   Charles: 181  
   David: 181  
   James: 180, 181, 185b  
   John: 181  
   John, Rev.: 159  
   Thomas: 159, 185b  
 Thornton-  
   Sarah: 170  
 Thrasher-  
   Wanda Jean: 142  
 Tice-  
   Bonnie: 125  
 Tillinger (Talinger)-  
   Martin: 181  
   Mary: 181  
   Philip: 181  
 Tilman-  
   Stephen: 181  
 Tillman(?):  
   John: 170  
 Tilmon-  
   John: 181  
   Joshua: 181  
 Titus-  
   John: 181  
 Todd-  
   Adam: 179  
 Tomberson-  
   Moses: 181  
 Tomson-  
   John: 176  
 Tomlinson-  
   Helen: 88  
 Trolinger-  
   Judith: 02, 04  
 Tullos-  
   Melba McIntire: 01, 02, 05,  
   49, 50, 53, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64,  
   76, 77, 80, 88, 146, 178, 179  
 Unger-

William Richard: 141  
Cecil: 125  
Clarence, Reverend: 139  
Kathern: 136  
Vannoy-  
Jerrard Dewayne: 130  
Jerry: 130  
Lesa Ann: 130  
Michael Lee: 130  
Vega-  
John: 133  
Kimberly: 133  
Vinson-  
H.: 107  
Thomas: 51, 107, 109, 112,  
158, 163  
William: 109, 171  
\_\_\_\_\_: 51  
Voorhees-  
Candy: 133  
Cori: 133  
Eric Merle: 133  
Gary: 133  
Theodore: 133  
Wagner-  
Richard: 09  
Walker-  
Emily B.: 59  
Neil: 128  
Wallace-  
John: 59, 90  
Waller-  
William: 102, 103  
Walling-  
Alonzo Nelson: 03, 62, 87  
Daniel: 88  
Felix Grundy: 79b, 87  
Grundy: 86  
Hiram Kilgore: 03, 63, 86,  
87, 88  
Ida: 02, 05, 08, 51, 54, 79b,  
63, 64, 80, 82, 83, 88, 109  
Ida G.: 03, 62, 84, 85, 86  
James, Sr.: 88  
Shelby: 88  
Watson-

Rebecca: 91  
Waugn-  
Reaves: 98  
Weeks-  
John: 177  
John Phillip: 159  
Weller-  
Sarah: 157  
William: 157  
Welsh-  
Jno: 59  
West-  
Benjamin: 50, 54, 81  
Jeptha: 50, 53, 74, 79a, 177  
Martha "Patsy": 79a  
Thomas: 174  
West ?-  
Martha: 11a  
Wheeler-  
America Joseph: 116  
E. E.: 116  
Eliza Tennessee: 116  
James Woodson: 116  
John Lewis: 117  
Milard Columbus: 116  
Monroe Sherman: 116  
Richard Marshall: 116  
Robert Winfield: 116  
Susan Lavanda: 117  
William Thomas: 117  
White-  
Beverly: 136  
Cindy: 136  
Doyle: 136  
Gary: 136  
Mike: 136  
Peter: 154, 155  
Whiteheal-  
Abigail: 153  
Miss: 153  
Whitely-  
Alexander: 180  
Ella: 145  
Wiggs-  
Damaris Elizabeth: 129  
N. B.: 129

Wiggons-  
Cathy: 137  
Wilkerson-  
David: 175  
Willhite-  
Isaac: 96  
William-  
Robert, Reverent: 19  
Williams-  
Daniel Y.: 117  
Elizabeth: 151  
John Jr.: 175  
Peter: 170  
R. W.: 117  
Samuel: 156  
Sarah R.: 117  
Williamson-  
William: 141  
Willoughly-  
Edward: 60  
Elizabeth L: 58  
Willis-  
Thomas: 147  
Wilson-  
Green M.: 96  
Mary Frances: 142  
Sidney Cleo, Sr.: 142  
Sidney Cleo, Jr.: 142  
Wormeley-  
Sarah: 28, 29  
Thomas: 28  
Wortham-  
Clara: 116  
Woodward-  
Benny Clyde: 140  
Doris Perkins: 140  
Flossie May: 140  
Sarah Grace: 140  
William Edward: 140  
Wright-  
Abner Keller: 130  
Barbara: 127  
Barbara Gayle: 131  
Benjamin: 119  
Bonnie: 119  
Bonnie Jean: 130, 131

Brian Clayton: 131  
Dennis: 131  
Dennis Boyd: 130  
Dennis Chad: 131  
Dennis Martin: 131  
Donald: 119  
Donald Loy: 131  
James: 130  
Jean: 127  
Kendall Louise: 131  
Linda: 127  
Linda Lou: 131  
Lonnie: 127  
Lonnie Keith: 131  
Mindy Jolene: 131  
Nausha Marie: 131  
Rhonda Gabuteso: 131  
Ronald: 127  
Ronald Ray: 131  
Thomas: 117  
Willaim Alma: 114  
Willie Lee: 114  
Yarb-  
Hampton: 76  
James: 76, 77  
Jeptha: 76, 77  
William: 76, 77  
William Sr.: 76  
William Jr.: 76  
Yarba-  
George: 07  
Yarbah-  
Sarah: 07  
Yarbar-  
Martha Ann: 07  
Yarbaro-  
Mason: 07  
Yarbarough-  
James F.: 07  
Yarbary-  
Elizabeth: 07  
Hanary: 76  
Yar bath-  
Nathan: 07  
Yarbaw-  
Sarah: 07

Yarbe-  
Peter: 07  
Yarbeory-  
Jane: 07  
Yarber-  
Caroline: 07  
Gideon: 108  
Jeptha: 108  
Rubin: 112, 113  
William: 82  
Yarberoth-  
Jeptha: 07  
Yarberough-  
Fannie: 07  
Yarberrey-  
Robert: 07  
Yarberry-  
Richard: 154  
Yarberrow-  
Frances: 27  
Yarberry-  
A. L.: 07  
Yarbery-  
Elisa: 07  
Yarbey-  
Celeste: 07  
William: 84  
Yarblow-  
Christain: 147  
Yarboarough-  
Lewis: 07  
Yarbo-  
Daniel: 07  
Yarbois-  
Marie P.: 07  
Yarbon-  
Patsy: 07  
Yarborah-  
J. W.: 07  
Yarborary-  
Thomas J.: 07  
Yarboraugh-  
Benjamin: 07  
Yarboraugh-  
Nathan: 07  
Yarborey-

William: 07  
Yarbor-  
Charles A.: 07  
Yarborg-  
Nancy: 07  
Yarboro-  
Atlas: 07  
Sampson: 113  
Yarborow-  
John: 154  
Richard: 154  
Yarb(o)rough-  
William: 80  
Yarborough-  
Absolom: 76  
Ambrose: 07  
Brittain: 76  
James: 76  
Lee: 76  
Solomon: 76  
William: 76  
Yarborow-  
John: 29  
Richard: 29  
Tilletha: 07  
Yarborro-  
Catherine: 07  
Yarborrough-  
Addie: 07  
Yarborough-  
S. S.: 07  
Yarbory-  
Lydia: 07  
Yarbough-  
Benjamin F.: 07  
Yarboursa-  
Maggie: 07  
Yarboursah-  
Lavonia L.: 07  
Yarbour-  
Fanie: 07  
Jeptha: 108  
Yarbourgh-  
D. M.: 07  
Yarboursy-  
Henry: 07

Yarboursy-  
     Henry: 07  
 Yarbouy-  
     Samuel J.: 07  
 Yarbow-  
     Rufus M.: 07  
 Yarbra-  
     Anna: 07  
 Yarbrah-  
     William: 07  
 Yarbrough-  
     Alice: 07  
 Yarbraw-  
     Elily: 07  
 Yarbrey-  
     Elizabeth: 07  
 Yarbree-  
     Greenberry: 07  
 Yarbrey-  
     Jamima: 07  
 Yarbrigh-  
     John: 07  
 Yarbro-  
     Benjamin: 51  
     Emmin: 07  
     G. L.: 09  
     Jeptha: 51  
 Yarbrough-  
     Nancy E.: 07  
 Yarbroh-  
     Catherine: 07  
 Yarbrough:  
     A. J.: 59, 55  
     Abigail: 153, 163  
     Absolom: 76  
     Adelia: 55  
     Alicia: 90  
     Alonza: 110  
     Amanda: 55  
     Ambrose: 09, 25, 146, 147,  
         150  
     Ambrose Jr.: 147  
     Amy Maavoreen: 130  
     Andrew Jackson: 49, 55, 57b  
     Angela Fay: 137  
     Ann: 147

Anne: 129  
 Anne Therese: 55, 56, 57  
 Annie Mai: 115  
 Aquilla: 51, 109  
 Arlena: 58  
 Arlecia: 89  
 Arlicia: 89  
 Arlissa: 60  
 Baby "Male": 65  
 Benjamin: 01, 03, 49, 51, 52,  
 53, 79b, 84, 108, 109, 158,  
 162, 177, 178  
 Benjamin: 01, 03, 49, 51, 52,  
 53, 79b, 84, 107, 108, 109,  
 158, 162, 177, 178  
 Benjamin W.: 50, 80, 83  
 Benjamin West: 54  
 Becky: 137  
 Beth Clare: 55, 56, 57  
 Bob: 25, 150, 151  
 Bonnie: 127, 131  
 Bonnie Lorene: 130  
 Brittan: 76  
 Burt R.: 110  
 Burnadetta Clover: 134  
 Carolyn: 130  
 Catherine: 90  
 Charles: 52, 106, 110, 153,  
 157  
 Charles D.: 09, 111  
 Charlotte: 112, 113  
 Chester Frederick: 136  
 Chloe: 119  
 Christian: 147  
 Christine (Christinanna): 114  
 Clinton: 110  
 Codie-James George: 134  
 Connor: 50  
 Crockett Davis: 55, 57a  
 (Dactor/Doctor) D. H.: 113,  
 114, 116, 118, 120  
 Damaruis: 118, 126  
 Damaris Malissa: 128  
 Diana: 57, 127  
 Dianna Lynn: 137  
 Dicy: 110

Donald Wayne: 136  
Donna: 121, 137, 138  
Donna Faye: 139  
Donna Marie: 135  
Donnetta: 136  
Doyle: 126, 131  
Drucile: 115  
E. S.: 111  
Earl: 126, 139  
Earl Pane: 138  
Edmund: 29, 51, 52, 106, 109,  
153, 164  
Edward: 146, 147, 156, 157  
Edward I.: 146  
Edwin Lee: 55  
Elander: 110  
Elbert: 130  
Elijah D.: 91  
Ellinor: 153  
Eliza Ann: 118  
Elizabeth: 32, 52, 58, 60, 61,  
109, 110, 116, 118, 154, 155  
Elizabeth Ann: 58, 60, 115  
Elizabeth J.: 58, 60  
Elizabeth Mary: 109  
Ellen Marie: 55, 56, 57  
Elvira Ann: 123  
Esther: 129  
Ethyl: 55  
Eugenia: 116  
Eulin: 110  
Eunice: 129  
Eustacuis: 27  
Ewell: 121, 136, 139  
Ezekiel: 110  
F. B.: 61  
F. P.: 02, 03  
Faith: 28  
Fannie Mae: 116  
Felix Grundy: 55, 58, 61, 80  
Forrest Lloyd: 55  
Fountain: 118  
Frances: 29, 59, 106, 151  
Francis M.: 110  
Francis Jo: 134  
Francis Narene: 136

Franklin: 108, 114  
Franklin Pierce: 02, 03, 85,  
91  
Frederick Cleveland: 55  
Gary Orlando: 140  
Gedion: 108, 109, 164  
George: 03, 55, 78, 109, 110,  
113, 119, 121, 126, 135, 136,  
137, 139, 140, 144  
George A.: 116  
George Auburn: 143  
George Brown: 139  
George Davis: 55  
George P.: 03, 49, 83  
George Pierce: 79b, 84  
George T.: 115  
George W.: 09, 119, 120,  
122, 128, 144, 151  
George W. Jr.: 120  
George Whitfield: 128, 143  
Gideon: 52, 106, 108, 109,  
110, 161, 163, 164  
Glenn: 49, 57b, 121, 124, 136  
Glenn T.: 139  
Greenberry: 110  
Gregory Sean: 135  
Groves: 106  
Guy: 09  
H. C.: 115  
Hampton: 03, 49, 76, 77,  
84, 89, 109  
Harry: 115  
Harry C.: 114  
Henry: 38, 51, 109, 153, 157,  
164, 176  
Henry Jr.: 176  
Hezekiah: 38, 103  
Hessie: 59  
Hopey: 91  
Horace: 90  
Howard Lloyd: 55, 56, 57  
Hubert C.: 55  
Hulda: 03, 49, 80, 83  
Humphrey: 147  
Ilena "Cline": 139  
Ilena May: 123, 125, 138

Irene: 124  
Isaac: 117  
J. B.: 121, 139  
J. P.: 109  
J. S.: 118  
J. T.: 139  
J. W.: 89  
Jacky Wayne: 136  
Jacob: 114  
James: 51, 52, 58, 60, 76, 76, 79a, 83, 84, 108, 109, 110, 119, 153, 157, 176  
James A.: 60  
James D.: 58  
James Leonard: 133  
James Leonard Jr.: 133  
James T.: 16, 51, 52  
James Walton: 114  
Jamie Gail: 137  
Jane: 58, 60  
Jasper: 113, 119, 120, 122  
Jasper A.: 119  
Jasper Allen: 128, 140  
Jasper Telishes: 123  
Jean Frederick: 55  
Jeffrey Gerard: 135  
Jeffery Howard: 137  
Jephtha: 52, 89, 109  
Jephtha: 03, 52, 54, 76, 106, 108, 109, 110  
Jephtha Jr.: 108  
Jepsey/Jeptha: 03, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 58, 76, 77, 79a, 83, 84, 177  
Jeremiah: 147, 157  
Jessee: 89  
Jesse-Lee Thompson: 134  
Jessie: 124  
Jessie Frederick: 136  
Jimmy: 137  
Joan: 119  
Joan P.: 117  
Joe: 123, 139  
Joe Rufus: 123, 129  
Joel: 05, 113, 115, 119, 120  
John: 27, 29, 32, 34, 49, 52, 58, 60, 76, 106, 109, 114, 116, 139, 147, 153, 157, 171, 176

John Bryan: 130  
John C.: 50  
John Fletcher: 120, 122, 123, 128, 129, 135, 138  
John H.: 51, 109  
John William Riggs: 129  
Jonah: 119  
Jonathan: 91  
Jonus: 77  
Joseph: 51, 109, 115, 117, 118, 163  
Joseph M.: 58, 60, 118  
Joseph Smith: 115  
Joshua: 50, 51, 52, 54, 106, 112, 113, 157, 158, 161, 162, 164, 167, 171, 176, 177, 178  
Joshua Sr.: 11a, 11b, 51, 52, 79a, 106, 108, 109, 110  
Joshua Jr.: 10, 11a, 11b, 38, 51, 106, 108, 109, 110, 163, 164  
Joshua I: 10, 53, 109, 177  
Joshua II: 51, 52, 53, 79a, 106, 108, 109, 110, 177  
Joshua III: 51, 52, 108, 109, 110, 177  
Joshua Gideon: 161  
Joshua J.: 58, 60  
Joshua T.: 110  
Josie: 124, 126, 133  
Julia Mabel: 55  
Karen Lynn: 136  
Katherine Denice: 136  
Kelley: 115, 126  
Kelley Doyle: 131  
Kenneth: 127, 130  
Kendton Dale: 136  
L. M.: 58, 60  
Lamird Abigail: 128  
Larry: 136  
Lausen: 89  
Lee: 79, 126, 127, 130  
Lena: 138  
Lena "Cline": 139  
Lenna Kyle: 143  
Leonard: 124  
Levina Emaline: 128  
Lewis: 58, 60  
Linda: 136

Lish: 123, 124, 133  
Lissa: 58, 60  
Littleton: 106  
Lizzie: 122  
Lloyd: 121, 130  
Lloyd E.: 137, 139  
Lora Dianne: 137  
Lorene: 126, 127, 130  
Lucinda: 110  
M. J.: 58  
Maccra Nadine: 55, 57  
Mahulda: 54, 59, 96  
Mahulda Martha: 54  
Malissa: 129  
Maner: 171  
Manoah: 88, 106, 176  
Marcia Nadine: 55  
Marelua: 90  
Margaret: 03  
Marlena: 136  
Marlia: 89  
Martha: 01, 02, 05, 11, 53, 54, 55, 89, 106, 125, 129, 145, 177  
Martha "Patsy": 80  
Martha A.: 59  
Martha D.: 119  
Martha Grace Lavina: 143  
Martha E.: 55  
Martha H.: 90  
Martha Mahulda: 54  
Martha Rebecca: 122, 128, 143, 144  
Mary: 27, 106, 116, 147  
Mary Bell: 123, 135  
Mary Emma: 55  
Mary "Lake": 143  
Mary Marinda: 01, 11a, 58  
Mary Melissa: 55  
Mary Parlee: 122, 128, 140, 141, 143  
Mary "Roberts": 139  
Matilda: 117  
Matilda Mahulda: 79b  
Matthew Raymond: 55, 56, 57  
Mattie T.: 116  
Melvin P.: 116  
Micajah: 103  
Micajah Sr.: 51, 52, 106, 176

Micajah Jr.: 52, 106  
Micogen: 110  
Michael: 114  
Michael Jerome: 135  
Michael John: 55, 57  
Middleton M.: 110  
Millie: 113, 124  
Moses: 03, 04, 38, 103, 106  
Muriah Rose: 134  
Nadine: 130  
Nancy: 51, 52, 106, 110, 115, 140  
Nancy Ann: 108  
Nancy E.: 58, 128  
Nancy Rosanna: 114  
Nathaniel: 52  
Nataline Jasmine: 134  
Nelly: 110  
Nero Davis: 90  
Newton C.: 116  
Newton Leanidas: 55  
Nicolas: 27, 28  
Nicolas "Sir": 27, 29, 149  
Nikki Rebecca: 134  
Ona: 121, 126, 136, 137  
Ona Marie: 137  
Parella: 58, 60  
Parlee: 142  
Paul: 136  
Polly: 110, 119  
Peter Robert: 55, 56, 57  
Rachael A.: 116  
Ray: 56, 58, 136, 178  
Raymond: 11  
Raymond B.: 54  
Raymond Benjamin: 01, 02, 49, 55, 56, 57a, 57  
Rebecca: 112, 113, 114, 119  
Rebecca E.: 118  
Rebecca Jane: 58, 60, 61  
Rebekah Jane: 91  
Renee': 126, 131  
Reuben: 49, 51, 52, 78, 79, 106, 108, 109, 112, 113, 114, 120, 160, 163, 164, 177  
Reuben Sr.: 110, 113  
Reuben Jr.: 113



Richard: 16, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30,  
31, 32, 34, 106, 146, 147, 149, 150,  
151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 179  
Richard I.: 09, 10, 11b, 26, 27, 30,  
157  
Richard Sr.: 11b, 30  
Richard Jr.: 11a, 27, 30, 32, 147,  
151, 153, 154, 156, 157  
Rickie Ray: 130  
Riggs: 123, 126, 127, 130, 139  
Robert: 07, 117  
Robert Edwin Lee: 55  
Robert George: 134  
Robert Price: 111  
Robert W.: 117  
Ruben: 76, 113  
Ruby: 121, 136, 137  
Ruby "Head": 139  
Rufus: 120  
Rufus Warron: 128  
Ruth: 115  
S. E.: 58  
S. S.: 61  
Sally Epps: 123, 129  
Samuel: 38  
Samuel W.: 116  
Sampson: 114  
Sarah: 03, 29, 49, 51, 53, 60, 79a,  
79b, 80, 54, 59, 107, 109, 110, 136,  
156, 177  
Sarah Elizabeth: 130  
Sarah J.: 58, 61  
Sarah Jane: 55  
Sarah R.: 114  
Sarah Samantha: 55  
Shadrack: 51, 110  
Shadrick: 51, 52, 106, 164  
Shem: 106, 110  
Shirley: 130  
Solomon: 79, 114  
Starlyn Ann: 134  
Stephen Griffin: 55, 56, 57  
Susannah: 03, 49, 53, 54, 106, 109,  
177, 178  
Susannah Jane: 61, 79b, 83, 84  
T. B.: 58

Tabitha: 116  
Thomas: 11b, 27, 28, 38, 52, 79b,  
106, 114, 115, 149, 157, 171  
Thomas Sr.: 11b, 38, 106  
Thomas Jr.: 38  
Thomas Curtis: 16  
Thomas J.: 110  
Thomas J. J.: 55  
Timothy Finton: 134  
Troy: 129  
Tyler Jacob: 134  
Uriah: 109, 110  
Verda: 124, 133  
Verda May: 132  
Verna: 124  
Vesta Irene: 133  
Vinson: 109  
Viola: 114  
Virginia C.: 55  
Virginia Josephine: 55  
W. H.: 89, 90  
W. J.: 89  
W. L.: 90  
W. S.: 115  
Wade Hampton: 01, 49, 55, 79, 79a,  
80, 83  
Will: 158, 162  
William: 01, 02, 03, 04, 06, 07, 27,  
38, 50, 51, 52, 76, 77, 78, 107, 108,  
109, 110, 114, 115, 156, 157, 177  
William Sr.: 02, 03, 05, 11a, 49, 51,  
53, 54, 61, 76, 77, 79a, 80, 52, 83, 84,  
85  
William Jr.: 01, 03, 05, 11a, 49, 53,  
76  
William David: 128, 143  
William H.: 58, 59, 60, 114  
William Ira: 90  
Zachariah: 87, 106  
Zachariah Jr.: 106  
Zacharich: 176  
Yarbro-  
William: 83  
Yarbrouy-  
James: 07  
Yarbrow-

Robert: 07  
Yarbry-  
  Betsy: 07  
Yarburg-  
  Richard: 154  
Yarborough-  
  John A.: 07  
Yarburgh-  
  Christopher: 27, 28  
  Edmund: 28  
  Elizabeth: 28  
  Faith: 28  
  Frances: 28  
  John: 28  
  Nicholas: 28  
  Nicholas "Sir": 27, 28  
  Richard: 28, 32  
  Robert: 09, 30  
  Thomas: 28  
  Thomas "Sir": 28  
Yarbury-  
  Harriett: 07  
Yargorough-  
  George: 07  
Yarrow-  
  Edward: 147  
Yartmigh-  
  Littleton: 07  
Yartrighe-  
  Mary: 07  
Yerburgh-  
  E. R.: 32  
  Edmund: 27  
  John: 27  
  Mary: 07  
  Nicholas: 27  
  Peter, Reverend: 32  
  Richard: 27, 149  
  Thomas "Sir": 27  
Young-  
  Jasper: 170  
  William: 170  
Yingst-  
  Ewing: 124, 132  
  Galen Eugene: 132  
  Gretchen: 132

Rena Jeanette: 132  
Rita Coleen: 132  
Verna: 124  
Zarbrough-  
  Charles: 07  
Alfred the Great: 148  
Germund: 148  
King William: 148  
Knight Eustacius: 148  
William the Conqueror: 148  
William of Normandy: 148  
-  
Martha: 65, 79a  
Sarah: 11b